



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

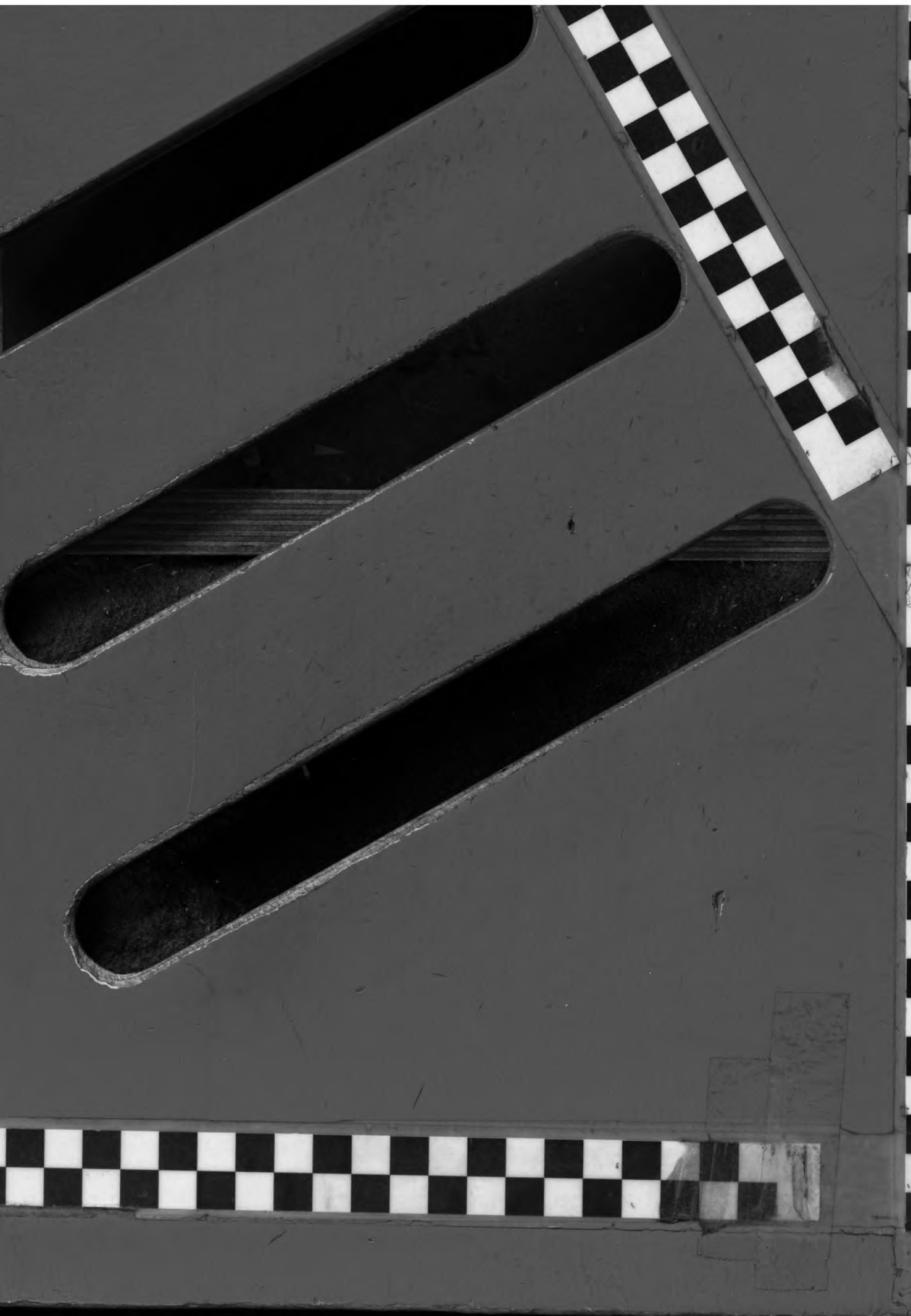
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

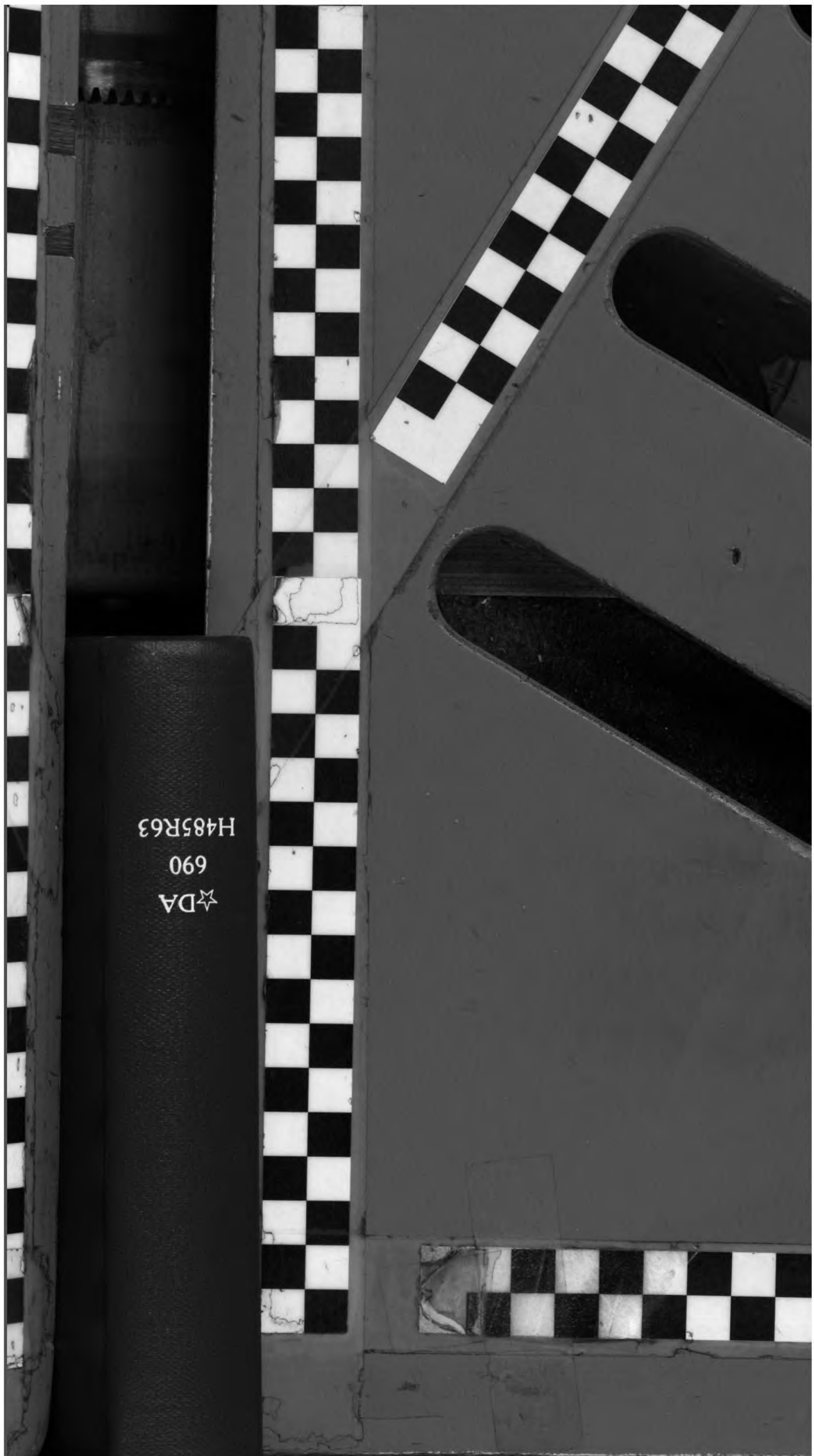
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

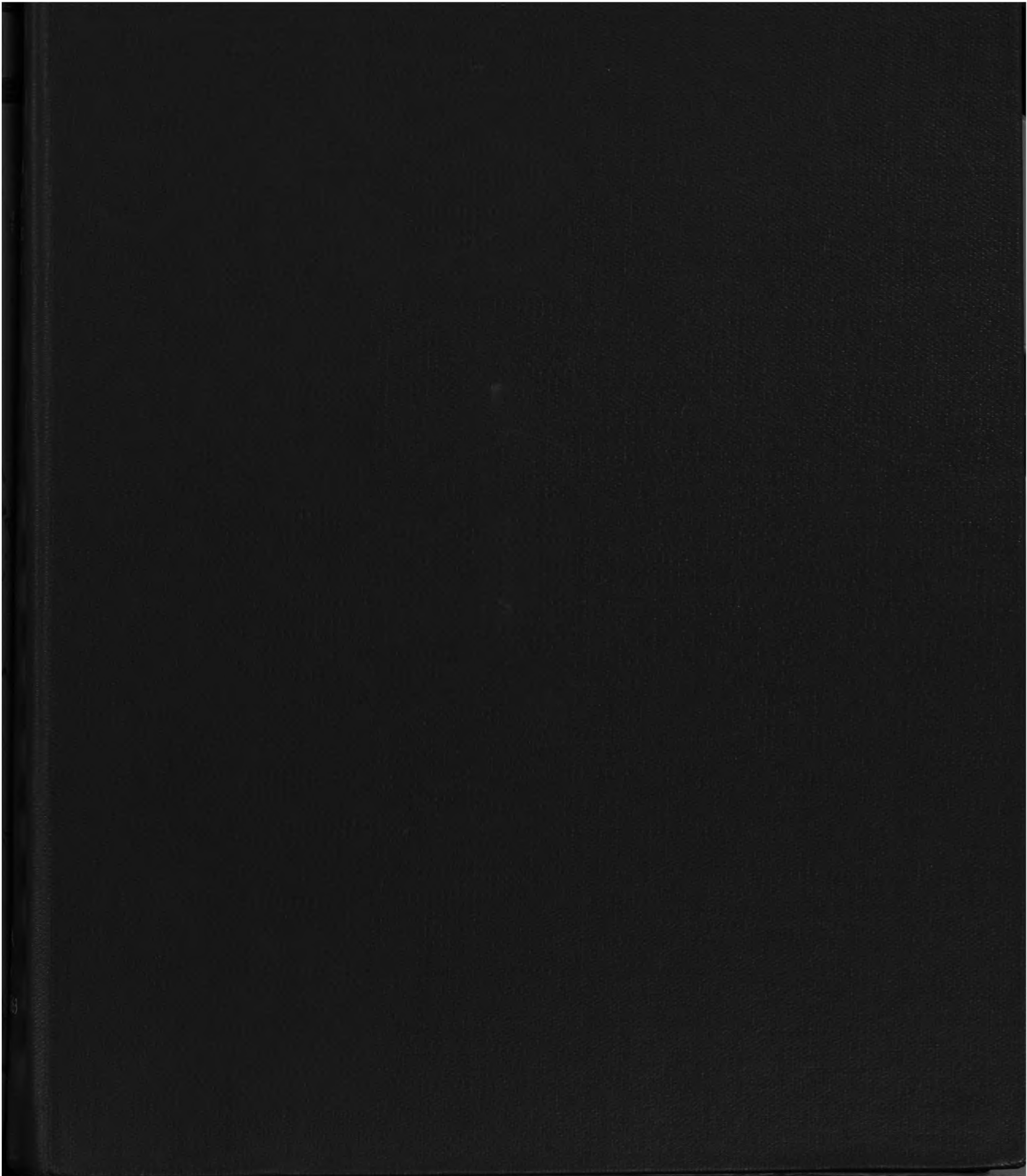
About Google Book Search

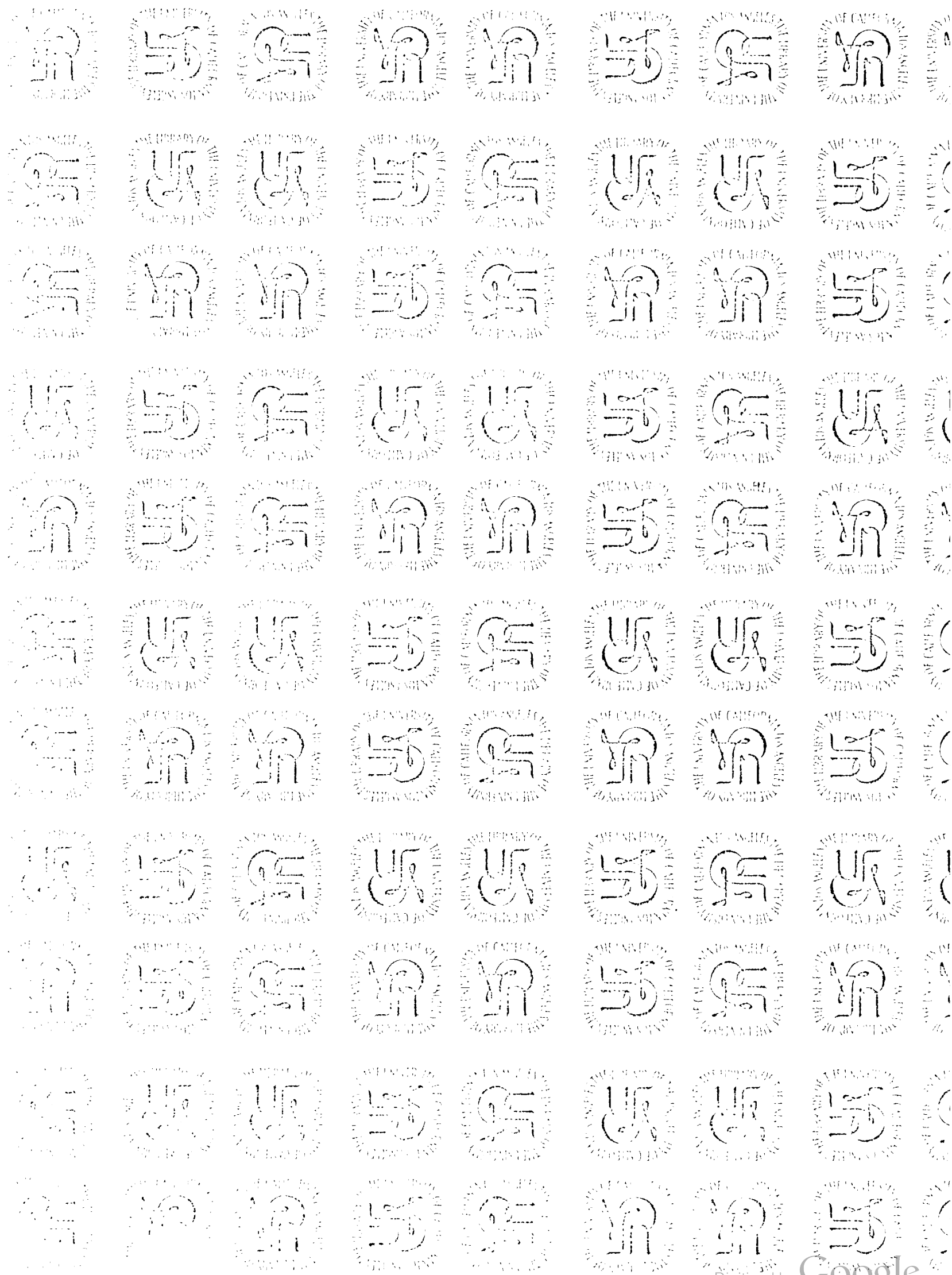
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

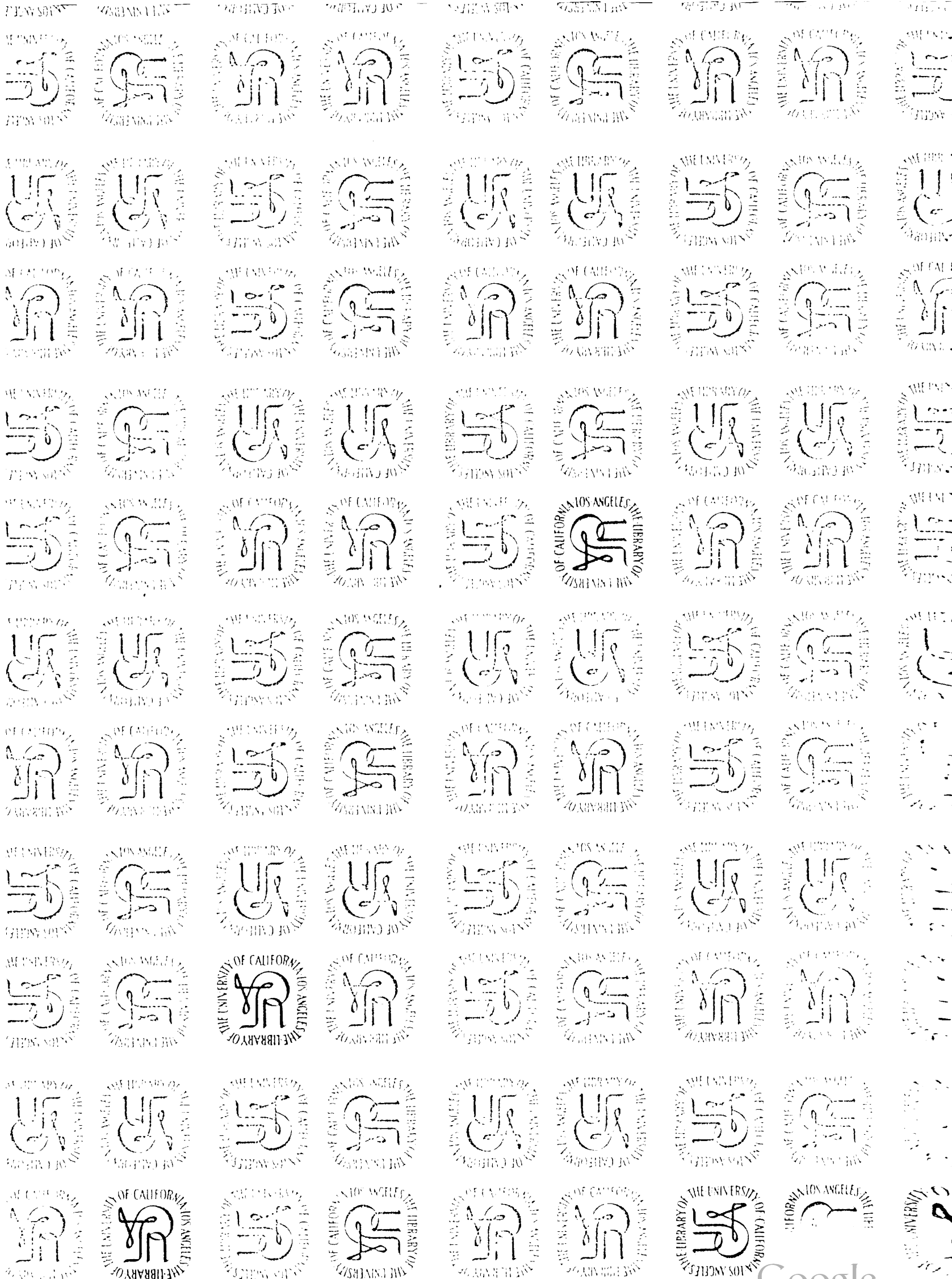














Painted by Margaret Carpenter.

Engraved by Thomas H. Jortle.

JOHN GAGE, ESQ. F.R.S. & F.S.A.

THE
HISTORY, AND ANTIQUITIES
OF
HENGRAVE,
IN
SUFFOLK.

BY
JOHN GAGE, ESQ. F.S.A.
OF
LINCOLN'S INN.

John Gage Rokewode

LONDON:

PRINTED BY J. F. DOVE, ST. JOHN'S SQUARE.

PUBLISHED BY JAMES CARPENTER, OLD BOND STREET; JOSEPH BOOKER,
NEW BOND STREET; AND JOHN DECK, BURY ST. EDMUND'S.

1822.

*DA
690
H485R63

TO

THE MOST NOBLE

BERNARD EDWARD,

DUKE OF NORFOLK,

Earl Marshal,

AND

HEREDITARY MARSHAL OF ENGLAND,

&c. &c. &c.

THIS WORK IS, WITH MUCH RESPECT, INSCRIBED

BY

THE AUTHOR.

P R E F A C E.

THERE are few houses built at the commencement of the sixteenth century remaining in this country, fewer than might at first be imagined; and of these, most are in ruins, or so altered, as to have little of their original character. Hengrave stands a fair, and, in some respects, a unique example of the domestic architecture of that period. In Suffolk, Westow, of which the gate-house only is perfect, and Giffards Hall, are of the same class; while Helmingham, Rushbrooke, Melford, Kentwell, and Flixton, are distinguished specimens of houses of a later date, mostly of the time of Elizabeth.

It has been remarked by Sir Joshua Reynolds, that architecture possesses many principles in common with poetry and painting. “Among those which may be reckoned as the first,” observes this great master, “is that of affecting the imagination by means of association of ideas. Thus, for instance, as we have naturally a veneration for antiquity, whatever building brings to our remembrance ancient customs and manners, such as the castles of the barons of ancient chivalry, is sure to give us delight.” The view of Hengrave, an embattled manor house, with

turrets of singular design, and a gate-house of acknowledged beauty, may, while it gratifies the eye, recall to the imagination the splendour of its inhabitants during the Tudor age. To such as contemplate the antiquities of Hengrave under the influence of this sentiment, the history of its owners will not be without interest.

The Society of Antiquaries, and individuals, have given to the public, tracts containing many particulars similar to the contents of the Hengrave papers: such as the extracts relating to the building of Louth steeple;^a the contracts for building King's College chapel;^b the surveys of the manors of Wimbleton and Nonsuch;^c the Northumberland household book;^d the household charges of Lord North,^e and of Thomas Coney, of Bassingthorpe;^f the inventories of the goods of Sir Peter Frecheville, and of Thomas Keeble, serjeant at law;^g and the manner of burying great persons in ancient times.^h From these different sources, much certainly may be learned of the domestic economy of our ancestors in the sixteenth century.

The present work has been compiled chiefly from original documents preserved at Hengrave, consisting of contracts and minutes of expense for the building—surveys of the interior—household accounts—inventories of effects, plate, jewels, and apparel—marriage, and funeral

^a *Archæologia*, x. 70. ^b *Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting*, i. Appendix. ^c *Archæol.* v. 429.

^d *Antiquarian Repertory*.

^e *Archæol.* xix. 283.

^f *Ibid.* xi. 22.

^g *Nichols's Illustrations of the Manners and Expenses of ancient Times*, 223—242.

^h *Archæol.* i. 346.

PREFACE.

vii

charges—and family letters. These papers possess variety, and have the additional advantage, that they form a connected series, which the tracts alluded to, do not.

While it is hoped that Hengrave may not be considered unworthy the illustrations here given, this work, like Sir John Cullum's History of Hawstead, may be taken as a portion of a general history, much wanted, of the county of Suffolk.

LIST OF PLATES.

1. Hengrave Hall, the gate-house, *to face* the title page.
2. Armorial ensigns of Gedding; Jasper Tudor, Duke of Bedford; Crofts; Lucas; and Eldred, 8.
3. Hengrave Hall, south front, 15.
4. Plan and elevation of Hengrave Hall, numbered I. 17.
5. Ground plan of Hengrave Hall, numbered II. 18.
6. Hengrave Hall, the inner court, 20.
7. The church, 55.
8. Figure of St. Christopher, 64.
9. The tomb of the Countess of Bath, 65.
10. The tomb of Thomas Darcy, 69.
11. The tomb of Sir Thomas Kytson, the younger, 70.
12. Tabula genealogiæ de Hemegrave, 80.
13. Seals of de Hemegrave; Hethe; and Berdewell, 88.
14. Tabula genealogiæ Thomæ Hethe de Hengrave, 95.
15. Portrait of Sir Thomas Kytson, the elder, 106.
16. Seals of Kytson; Bourchier; Darcy; and Gage, 170.
17. Table of the descent of Kytson, of Hengrave, 212.
18. Portrait of Mary Darcy, Countess Rivers, 218.
19. Portrait of Lady Penelope Gage, 224.
20. Brass of Bartholomew Bolney, and Eleanor, his wife, 227.
21. Portrait of Sir John Gage, K.G. 228.
22. The tomb of Sir John Gage, K.G. 230.
23. The effigies of Sir John Gage, and Philippa, his wife, 230.
24. Brass of Sir Edward Gage, K.B. and Elizabeth, his wife, 236.
25. Brass of John Gage, and Elizabeth, and Margaret, his wives, 237.
26. Brass of Thomas Gage, and Elizabeth, his wife, 238.
27. Portrait of Sir John Gage, Bart. 239.
28. Table of the descent of Gage, of Hengrave, 240.
29. Sir Edward Gage, Bart. 242.
30. Sir Thomas Gage, VII. Baronet of Hengrave, 251.

HENGRAVE.

CHAP. I.

THE PARISH AND NEIGHBOURHOOD.

HENGRAVE, within the liberty of St. Edmund, in the hundred of Thingoe, and county of Suffolk, is surrounded by the parishes of Flempton, Culford, Fornham St. Genevieve, Fornham St. Martin, Fornham All Saints, Westley, and Risby, being divided from the Fornhams and from Culford by the river Lark or Burn, which in its course to Mildenhall skirts the eastern borders of the parish. The village is placed on the road from St. Edmund's Bury to Flempton, and looks upon Hengrave park. Within the park stand the hall or embattled manor-house, and the church with its ancient tower, each of which will form the subject of a separate chapter.

This vill is called in Domesday book *Hemegretha*. In ancient deeds it is variously spelt *Hemegreth*, *Hemegrede*, *Hemegrave*, and *Hengrave*. The parish contains about a thousand acres, and is assessed to the land-tax one hundred and fifteen pounds, eleven shillings, and sixpence halfpenny.

The ground on the eastern side, near the river, is flat; on the western it presents an undulating surface. The soil of the uplands is a rich loam, excellent for the cultivation of wheat. This soil makes its appearance about the boundary of Flempton, on the north, continuing in a south-westerly direction over part of the Grange, crossing Hengrave park and the greater part of Stanchill's farm. A vein of cold clay, intermixed with gravel, runs from the Hyde wood toward the Newmarket road through a light chalky soil, formerly heath. The lowlands are chiefly meadow.

An account of the botanical productions of this parish and the neighbourhood, by the late Sir Thomas Gage, fellow of the Linnæan Society, is subjoined.*

-
- * *Arundo epigejos*—upright wood reed, found in the Hyde wood.
 - Dipsacus pilosus*—small teasel, in the Bath House grove.
 - Hottonia palustris*—Marsh violet, in ditches near the river Lark.
 - Anagallis cærulea*—blue pimpernel, Grange farm.
 - Verbascum nigrum*—dark mullein, Stanchill's farm.
 - Oenanthe peucedanifolia*—vineleaved dropwort, in ponds.
 - Narcissus biflorus*—pale daffodil, in meadows.
 - Atropa belladonna*—deadly nightshade, in hedge-rows.
 - Butomus umbellatus*—flowering rush, Reed pond.
 - Rosa micrantha*—pale briar, in hedge-rows.
 - Rosa dumetorum*—downy rose, near the Hyde wood.
 - Potentilla argentea*—silver cinquefoil, Mill.
 - Papaver hybridum*—mongrel poppy, Stanchill's farm.
 - Antirrhinum spurium*—woolly snapdragon, in corn-fields.
 - Erysimum cheiranthoides*—bitter cress, in turnip-fields.
 - Astragalus hypoglottis*—purple milk vetch, near the Warren Hill Pinn.
 - Ophrys nidus avis*—bird's nest orchids, Hyde wood.
 - Carex paniculata*—panicled sedge, Bath House cover.
 - Myriophyllum verticillatum*—whorled mill-flower, Reed pond.
 - Salix purpurea*—bitter purple willow, Grange farm.
 - Hydrocharis morsus ranæ*—Frogbit, Mill ditches.

CRYPTOGAMIA.

- Ophioglossum vulgatum*—adder's tongue, Lime close.

MOSES.

- Phascum muticum*—*Tortula convoluta*—*Orthotrichum diaphanum*—*Hypnum dendroides*—*Hypnum denticulatum*—*Sphærocarpus terrestris*.

LICHENS.

- Spiloma decolorans*—*Spiloma tricolor*—*Spiloma microscopicum*—*Spiloma punctatum*—*Arthonia Lyncea*.
- Lecidea aromatica*—*Lecidea abietina*—*Lecidea Turneriana*.
- Calicium stigonellum*—*Calicium debile*—*Calicium tympanellum*.
- Opegrapha rubella*—*Verucaria epigæa*—*Verucaria tessellata*—*Variolaria aspergilla*—*Variolaria griseovirens*, a new species.
- Lecanora Turneri*—*Lecanora expellens*, the lichen *Orosteus* of English Botany, t. 1249.
- Evernia prunastri*, found in fruit.
- Parmelia Borreri*—*Parmelia aleurites*—*Parmelia physodes*—*Borreria furfuracca*.
- Cenomyce damæcornes*, which has not yet been described as a British species.
- Rhizomorpha subcorticalis*.
- Usnea florida*.
- Collema Scotinum*.

Game of all kinds is plentiful here. The number of partridges is not greatly inferior to that found in the most favourable parts of Norfolk. The bustard is sometimes, though rarely, seen on the heaths of the neighbourhood. A few quails are occasionally found on the Fornham hills. Until a few years past the badger had his haunts in Hengrave park. The Hyde wood seldom fails to afford sport to the fox-hunter; and in the river the otter is sometimes speared.

The fish of the Lark are chiefly pike, perch, and eel, and not very abundant: wild fowl frequent its banks; and in severe winters the variety is considerable. Specimens of aquatic birds killed here are preserved at Hengrave hall.

The river was made navigable from Mildenhall to Bury by an act of parliament of the eleventh and twelfth of King William the Third, which contains a clause enabling the owner of Hengrave, for the time being, and his tenants, to convey in boats, manure, as well as hay and other produce, without payment of tolls. By an agreement, dated the eleventh of March, 1693, between William Gage, Esq. owner of Hengrave, and Henry Ashley, Esq. the proprietor of the navigation, entered into whilst the bill was pending in parliament, the same exemption from toll was given in regard to coals, fuel, corn, fodder, and materials for building or reparations to be used in or about Hengrave hall. In the fifty-seventh of King George the Third, an act was passed "for amending and rendering more effectual the act of King William," which contains a clause for preventing any new haling-way being made on the lands of the owner of Hengrave, situate on the side of the river opposite to that along which the haling-ways then were, and saves the privileges before noticed.

At the survey of the Conqueror a manor subsisted in Hengrave. It is described in various ancient deeds as the manor of Hengrave, in Hengrave, Fornham All Saints, Fornham St. Genevieve, Flempton, St. Edmund's Bury, Livermere, Wordwell, Westley, and Little Saxham. Most of the lands, formerly

Lepraria virescens, a new *Lecidea*.

Conferva striata—*Conferva cyanea*, a new species.

Rivularia tuberculosa.

In the parishes of Risby, Barrow, and Cavenham, some rare plants are met with, as *Hyacinthus racemosus*, *Hypochæris maculata*, *Herniaria glabra*, *Herniaria hirsuta*, *Thesium linophyllum*, *Galium tricornè*, *Crepis biennis*, *Crepis fetida*.

holden of the manor, are now in the hands of the lord. Anciently the abbot of St. Edmund's had the privilege of cutting wood in Hengrave for mending the wheels of his mill. This easement, called sambote, was, by deed^b dated on the feast of the purification of the Blessed Virgin, in the thirtieth of King Edward the Third, between William, abbot of St. Edmund's and Sir Thomas de Hemegrave, declared to be *gracioso non de jure*.

The lord had freewarren in his demesne in Hengrave and Westley, under a charter^c of King Henry the Third: he had also his warrens for conies. A spot in Hengrave is still known by the name of the Warren Hill Pin, and another in Westley by the name of the Old Warren. Queen Elizabeth,^d by letters patent, dated in 1587, licensed Sir Thomas Kytson the younger, to impark three hundred acres of land in Hengrave, Fornham All Saints, Risby, Flempton, and Lackford, and granted to him all the "privileges of freewarren, and several fishery therein, and all other privileges annexed to a park." The enclosure then made was called the Great Park, to distinguish it from the Little Park, a more ancient

^b Hengrave Evidences.

^c Tower Rolls.

^d Heng. Evid.

^e It appears from "a book of accompt for all kinds of deere, put into Hengrave Pkē, which was finished at Michaelmas, 1587," that the new park in the following year was stocked as follows:

"Deare of all kinds taken owte of Chevington Pkē. in the beginning of the last year *ix^{xx}xij*.

Rec^d. and also put into Hengrave Pkē, viz. out of Lopham Parke, *xiiij*.

Out of Westrop Parke, *xxvj*.

Out of Wetherden Pkē, *iiij*.

Rec^d. as given by Mr. Clement Higham, being tame and whight, *j*.

Rec^d. out of Mr. Jernegan his Pke, one whight doe, *j*.

Rec^d. out of Mr. Crane his Pke, *viiij*.

Remayned in the yere ended as before *lxx*.

ccccxvj.

Whereof

Killed and spent in the house in Chrysmas, *ij*.

Given unto Mr. Clement Higham, *ij*.

Morts, with one lost, *xj*.

Killed and sent unto London of bucks, *ij*.

Given unto Mr. Seckford, *j*.

Stolen, *j*.

xix.

And so,

enclosure. In 1712 the extent of the whole was five hundred acres. The present park contains two hundred and thirty acres of pasture, of which about thirty are in the parish of Fornham All Saints.

To the manor belongs free fishing in the river Lark. In a survey^c of Hengrave, in the reign of Edward the First, the lord is said to have unam riparium piscium. The fisheries were worth twenty shillings in the preceding reign.

The abbot of St. Edmund's^d held a water corn-mill in Hengrave in the reign of Edward the Confessor. It was called, in the time of King Henry the Third, the mill of Salmandeford, *salmon ford*. At the latter period it was of the value of sixty shillings. Pope Clement the Third confirmed the charter made by the abbot of St. Edmund's to William de Granario of the mill of Salmandeford.^e It was annexed shortly afterward to the demesne of the manor, and has continued to be held with it. The demesne farm still preserves the name of the Grange.

Sir Thomas Kytson the younger erected certain alms-houses in Hengrave, which now consist of four tenements. His widow, Lady Elizabeth Kytson, by deed,^f dated in the twenty-second of King James, endowed them with a perpetual rent of thirty pounds, charged upon the manor of Lackford, and by another deed,^g dated on the twenty-sixth of November, in the first of King Charles the First, declared the endowment to be "for the relief and sustenance of such ancient servants of the family, for the time being, owners of the freehold of the mansion-house of Hengrave, or of such poor persons of the village of Hengrave as should, with the consent of the owner or owners aforesaid, dwell in the same alms-houses." Lady Kytson by the latter deed also charged her manor of Lackford with a perpetual rent of four pounds for purchasing cloth for

And so,

Remaynes of bucks..... xvij.
 Sores xx.
 Sorrels..... xlvij.
 Pryketts..... xxv.
 Does and fawnes ix^{xx}.vi.——cc.iiij.^{xx}.xvij.

^c Heng. Evid.

^d Domesday book.

^e Heng. Evid.

^f Ibid.

^g Ibid.

gowns, to be distributed upon the feast-day of All Saints every year, among twelve poor aged people of the towns of Hengrave, Flempton, Lackford, Fornham All Saints, Fornham Saint Martin, Fornham Saint Genevieve, Chevington, Hengrave, Risby, and Westley, or some of them, in the county of Suffolk; in which several parishes the Kytson family had manors, and were almost exclusive landowners. By virtue of an indenture,¹ dated on the first of May, 1816, the rent-charges for these charitable purposes became vested in Sir Thomas Gage, Bart. Edward Gage, his brother, John Gage, Esq. Edward Darell, Esq. Sir George Jerningham, Bart. Edward Jerningham, Esq. the Right Honourable Valentine, Earl of Kenmare, and the Honourable Thomas Browne, jointly with the late Sir Thomas Gage, upon the trusts created by Lady Kytson.

A large dwelling-house at the entrance of the village is rented for the use of the poor: the rate for their relief is about four shillings and sixpence in the pound. Hengrave was thus returned in 1811, under the population act of the thirty-first of King George the Third:—thirty inhabited houses—one uninhabited—thirty-three families comprising eighty-two males and ninety-five females,—total, one hundred and seventy-eight. The census taken in 1821 enumerates thirty-three inhabited houses—one uninhabited—forty-one families, comprising eighty-four males and eighty-four females,—total, one hundred and sixty-eight.

The custom after harvest of crying *largesse* prevails generally among the people in this neighbourhood; but the *hockay*, or harvest-home, since the introduction of task-work at the reaping season, begins to fall into disuse. When this good old custom is kept here with due solemnity, besides the usual homage paid to the master and mistress of the house, a ceremony takes place which affords much mirth: a pair of ram's horns, painted, and decorated with flowers, is carried in triumph round the festive board; and, as the forester who had killed the deer was honoured of old with the buck's horns and saluted with a ditty,² so the harvest-man of Hengrave having finished his labours is crowned with the ram's

¹ Heng. Evid.

² As you like it. Act. iv. scene 2.

horns, and greeted with a song which has the same point as the other, though more coarsely expressed.

The superstitious use of *cramp rings*,^a as a preservative against fits, is not entirely abandoned here. A recent instance has occurred, where nine young men of the parish each subscribed a sixpence, to be moulded into a ring for a young woman afflicted with this malady.

Having taken a general view of the parish, we proceed to give some information relative to the neighbourhood, extracted chiefly from original evidences at Hengrave.

LACKFORD, on the north of Hengrave, belonged to St. Edmund at the conquest. In the *trassemaynes*^b of St. Michael the archangel, in the fourth of King John, Bennet, son of Richard de Blakeham, otherwise Blakenham, being then seized of Lackford, levied a fine of the manor to Sampson, abbot of St. Edmund's, who regranted it to Bennet, reserving the gift of the church, and also a perpetual rent of thirteen pounds, nineteen shillings, and sixpence, payable to the eleemosynary of St. Edmund's, for the use of the sick people dwelling without the gate of Risby. Bennet de Blakeham, or his son, in the reign of Edward the First, was seized, besides Lackford, of the manor of FLEMPTON, holden of Thomas de Ickworth; and during this reign the Blakeham possessions in Lackford and Flemp-ton became, together with the adjoining manor of WESTOWE, the property of the family of St. Philibert. In the tenth of Edward the Second, the King granted to Sir John de St. Philibert, son of Hugh, freewarren in Lackford. In the twenty-fourth of King Edward the Third, Sir John de St. Philibert, conveyed the manors of Lackford, Flemp-ton and Westowe, together with twenty shillings rent in Prydington and the homage and service of Aydo de Gadsbury and his heirs, to Thomas de Aspal, who covenanted to pay to Sir John during his life a rent of fifty pounds. By the marriage of William Gedding with Mirabel, only

^a See Brand's *Observations on Popular Antiquities*, vol. ii. p. 598.

^b The three weeks, *tres semaines*, composing Michaelmas term.

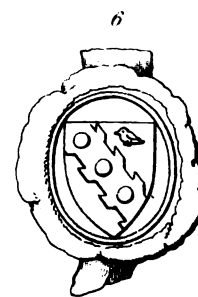
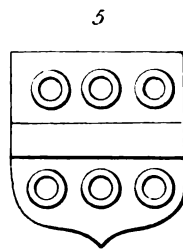
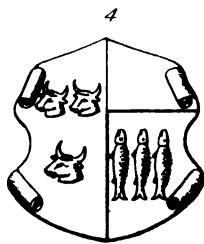
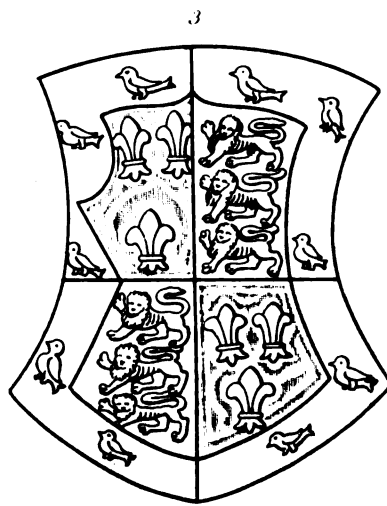
child of Sir John de Aspal (son of Thomas), and Katherine his ^p wife, daughter and heir of Sir Gilbert Peche, these manors passed to the family of Gedding. In the second ^a year of king Henry the Fourth this William, with Mirabel, his wife, conveyed them to John Hynklegh, Robert Clerk, and Thomas Lopham, in trust for Thomas Notbeme, Knt. and Katherine his wife, during her life; and after her death, in trust for William and Mirabel, in tail. He bore for his arms' ermine three eaglets' heads erased or. In lieu of this coat, his son Thomas assumed the arms of his mother: quarterly, first and fourth, azure three chevronels or, ASPAL: second and third, argent a fess between two chevronels gules, PECHÉ: and bore for his crest, a griffon's head erased.

In the fifth of King Edward the Fourth Sir John Gedding, son and heir of Thomas, held his first court at Lackford. In the ninth of the same reign the king granted to Richard Widville, Earl Rivers, and Elizabeth his wife, the wardship of Robert, son and heir of Sir John Gedding; and among the lands of the ward were comprised the manors of Lackford, Flempton, and Westowe. He left issue an only child, Margaret, wife of Jasper Lucas, on whom these manors devolved. Margaret died in the seventh of King Henry the Eighth; Jasper in the twenty-first of the same reign. Thomas Lucas, their son and heir, had livery of these manors in the following year. He and his son and heir apparent, Clement Lucas, in the sixteenth of Queen Elizabeth, conveyed the manors of Lackford and Flempton to Sir Thomas Kytson the younger. This gentleman had previously purchased the hundred of Lackford (a franchise surrendered by the abbey of St. Edmund to the Crown) from Thomas Poley, of Icklingham, who had bought it from John Drury, of Rougham, who was a purchaser from Edward

^p Sir John de Aspal, and Katherine his wife, were both living in the thirty-ninth of Edward the Third, surviving him, she became the wife of Sir Thomas Notbeme.

^a Deed dated on the vigil of St. Peter.

^r See the seal of William Gedding engraved for this work. These arms differ from the coats of Gedding of Lackford, formerly to be seen, in stained glass, in the Lucas Chapel, Little Saxham Church, and in the great chamber of Little Saxham Hall: the arms in the former were, gules a chevron ermine, between three eaglets' heads erased or; in the latter, gules a chevron, between three eaglets' heads erased or. *MS. by Henry Chitting, Chester Herald, in the library of George Nassau, Esq.*



1. Seal of William Geddyng of Luckford. 2. Hen. IV.

2. Thomas Geddyng. 24. Hen. VI.

3. Achievement of Jasper Tudor, Duke of Bedford, Rushbroek Church.

4. Arms of Edmund Crofts of Westew, Hengrave Hall.

5. Lucas of Little Sacham, Tomb in Little Sacham Church.

6. Seal of John Eldred of Great Sacham. 9. Jas. I.

Lord North, to whom the same, with the advowson of Lackford, had been granted by the Crown in the third of Philip and Mary. By inheritance Sir Thomas Kytson was also possessed of the advowson and manor-house of Flempton. These had been severed from the manor, having been purchased by his father from Anthony, son and heir of Gilbert Eccleston, citizen and goldsmith of London, by Agnes, daughter and heir of Nicholas Gedding, a younger branch of the Geddings beforementioned, who had acquired¹ the latter property in the fifteenth of King Henry the Sixth, from Ellen widow of Sir Robert Shardelowe, whose family had obtained it from Thomas de Ickworth, in the second of Edward the Second. The hundred of Lackford, and the manor of Flempton, remain vested in the Gage family the representatives of the Kytsons. The manor of Lackford is now the property of Sir Charles Eggleton Kent, Bart. whose relative Samuel Kent, Esq. acquired it by purchase² in 1760 from Philip Holman, Esq. to whom it had been sold³ in 1717 by Sir William Gage.

The manor of WESTOWE, of which Thomas Lucas had livery in the twenty-second of Henry the Eighth, as above noticed, was purchased, probably soon afterward, by the family of Crofts, who continued owners of it for some generations. Westowe church contains many monuments of this family; from an inscription on one of these it appears that they possessed a manor in Westowe, as early as the reign of Edward the First. The remains of their mansion, Westowe Hall, convey an idea of magnificence; the gate house⁴ is a singular specimen of brick building of the period of King Henry the Eighth. The manor of Westowe at length passed by marriage to the house of Progers, and thence, also by marriage, to that of Edwards, the heiress of which family married Barham Rushbrooke, Esq. whose son Robert exchanged it with Charles late Marquis Cornwallis, for the manor of Little Saxham. It is now the estate of

¹ The seal affixed to the purchase deed is impressed with a chevron between three crozlets, for Shardelowe, impaling a cross ingrailed, probably for Peyton, whose family, as early as Edward the First, held lands in Flempton.

² Deed dated 30th April, 1760, executed by Philip Holman, and James Holman his son and heir apparent.

³ Deed dated 20th of June, 1717.

⁴ An engraving of this gate house is to be seen in Britton's Architectural Antiquities.

his son Charles Marquis Cornwallis, whose principal seat is in the adjoining parish of Culford.

CULFORD, on the north-east of Hengrave, was the estate of the abbot of St. Edmund's until the dissolution of the house, when it was granted by the Crown to Christopher Cote, Esq. The Bacons afterward acquired it; and Jane, widow of Sir Nathaniel Bacon, K.B. becoming possessed of Culford by his gift, settled it on Frederick Lord Cornwallis, her son by William Cornwallis her first husband. Among the tombs in Culford church is one with a fine bust of Sir Nathaniel Bacon.

The manors of FORNHAM ST. GENEVIEVE and FORNHAM ST. MARTIN to the east, and FORNHAM ALL SAINTS to the south, were early possessions of St. Edmund. Fornham St. Genevieve was part of the property holden by the treasurer of St. Edmund's. Here the prior had a villa,^{*} and here was a water corn-mill, known in early deeds by the name of the Abbot's mill. An ancient guild[†] subsisted in this parish, called the guild of St. Genevieve. On the north side of the parish is a rising ground, called Kingsbury Hill, the burial place according to popular tradition of three British kings. It was in Fornham St. Genevieve that the rebellious Montford, Earl of Leicester was defeated, with great slaughter, in the year 1173, himself and his Countess being taken prisoners. The field[‡] of battle, according to Hovenden, was near the church; not far distant from which

^{*} Among the lands purchased by Sir Thomas Kytson was the manor of Fornham St. Genevieve, and also *the manor or messuage called the Priory in Fornham St. Genevieve*, parcel of the estate of the dissolved abbey of St. Edmund. A few years since, the foundations of some buildings, supposed to have been this priory, were discovered on the north side of the church.

[†] Testament of Lucy Barbour, dated the 6th of July, 1485.

[‡] For an account of the battle see Matthew Paris, 172. edit. 1571. Blomefield, the Norfolk historian, and others, have intimated that the Seven Hills, near Rymer's house, in Ingham, are the tumuli of the Flemings slain in this battle; but those mounds have more the appearance of Celtic barrows; they are likewise too distant from the field of battle; and on opening some of them, nothing has been found to confirm the supposition. At John's Hill, near the Camping Close, and just above the ancient ford of the river, have lately been discovered remains of the dead, together with culinary articles, and some pennies of King Henry the Second, rendering it more probable that this was the spot. It is also near the church, which agrees with Hovenden's account. A gold ring with a ruby found near the river, in the parish of Fornham St. Martin, and now in the possession of Charles Blomfield, Esq. of St. Edmund's Bury, is thought to have been the ring which the Countess of Leicester is said to have thrown away in her flight. The author has been favoured by the Duke of Norfolk with several glass and amber beads discovered at John's Hill, which appear to have been British ornaments.

is an enclosure, remembered in ancient deeds by the name of le Camping Close, which was part of the property of the abbey of St. Edmund, at the dissolution, granted to Sir Thomas Kytson.

In Fornham All Saints stood Babwell priory, a distinguished monastery of friar minors, or gray friars, the foundation of which, about the middle of the thirteenth century, originated in the expulsion of these Franciscans from the jurisdiction of the Benedictine abbey of St. Edmund. Their property here was denominated the Prior's Manor. Part only of the enclosure walls of the priory remains to point out its site, which, according to Tanner was granted, at the dissolution, to Anthony Harvey. It is now the property of Susanna Palmer, relict of Ashley Palmer, Esq. and sister of Sir Thomas Gery Cullum, Bart. Here was the Toll-cott, where the abbot of St. Edmund's was entitled to receive toll from all persons passing the bridge over the Lark; and it may be observed that the aula de Fornham Omnium Sanctorum appears to have been a considerable grange in the hands of the abbot. There were four ancient mills in this parish, Wrenn's mill, Babbewell mill, the Lord's mill, and Stanwarde's mill. The Mermaid pits are said to derive their name from the story of a love-sick maid who perished here :

Now there spreaden a rumour that everich night,
The (*pitts*) ihaunted been by many a sprite,
The miller avoucheth and all thereabout,
That they full oft hearen the hellish rout.—*Chaucer*.

Whether this tale was piously invented as a protection to the abbot's fish stored here, as is also said, is left for others to determine.

The several manors of Fornham St. Genevieve, Fornham All Saints, and Fornham St. Martin, continued in the hands of St. Edmund until the dissolution of the abbey. In the following year they were purchased by Sir Thomas Kytson. The manor of Fornham All Saints has descended by inheritance to the Gages. To this manor belongs a court leet, and the parish of St. Mary in Bury by custom^a furnishes wine for the dinner at the lord's court. Fornham St. Genevieve,

^a John Perfey, a tenant of the manor, is said to have lost his way in returning from the court at Fornham All Saints to Bury, and to have recovered himself from a perilous situation by accidentally

and Fornham St. Martin, now belong to Bernard Edward Duke of Norfolk; his Grace acquired the former in 1789 from the late Sir Charles Eggleton Kent, and the latter in 1815 from the present Baronet his son; the one had passed from the Gages to the Gipps' family, and was sold in 1721 by Richard Gipps, Esq. of Badley, to Edward Whitaker, Serjeant-at-law, and by him in 1731 to Samuel Kent; the other was part of the property which the latter gentleman bought with Lackford from Philip Holman, who had it from Sir William Gage. The Duke of Norfolk has a pleasant residence in Fornham St. Genevieve; it was built by the late Sir Charles Eggleton Kent, and has been greatly improved by its present noble owner.

WESTLEY, bordering on Fornham All Saints, anciently had three manors carved out of it: the manor of Westley, or Sextens otherwise Sexteynez in Westley, was part of the ancient estate of the abbey, and, in 1540, was purchased, together with the advowson of Westley, from the Crown, by Sir Thomas Kytson: it was lately sold by Sir Thomas Gage to Mr. Stutter.

The manor of Leo's Hall or Luce's Hall in Westley, was the property of the family of de Hemegrave, as will be seen presently. It was purchased by the family of Hethe in the ninth of King Henry the Fifth; and was sold in the nineteenth of the succeeding reign to Humphrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, whose grandson, Duke Edward, exchanged it with Thomas Lucas for the manor of Hanhill, or Helion, in Suffolk. This reputed manor in Westley is now the property of Frederick William Earl of Bristol.

The third manor in Westley was the manor of Westley, otherwise Pembroke, or Dunham Hall, the estate of George Duke of Clarence, brother of King Edward the Fourth. By the attainder of the Duke it was forfeited to the Crown, and

hearing the striking of the *clock or bell* at St. Mary's, in Bury. This circumstance, if we are to believe a tale not uncommon, led to his devising certain pieces of land which took the name of the *Bell Meadow*, parcel of the manor of Fornham All Saints, to the churchwardens of St. Mary's, in order that the bell might be tolled in summer regularly at four o'clock in the morning and nine in the evening; and in winter at six in the morning and eight at night: and upon condition that the churchwardens should furnish annually, at the lord's court, six bottles of French and two of Spanish wine. It is not to be doubted that this endowment for ringing the morning and evening bell of the parish church, was to excite the people to repeat the Angelus, according to the general custom in Catholic countries. It may be observed, that the Italians call the Angelus bell, *Ave Maria dell' Aurora*, and *Ave Maria della Sera*.

granted out by King Henry the Seventh to his uncle^b Jasper Tudor, Duke of Bedford and Earl of Pembroke. On his death, without issue, it reverted to the Crown, and was leased in the twenty-third of Henry the Eighth to Sir John Russell, afterward Earl of Bedford, for twenty-one years, at a rent of one hundred and thirteen shillings and fourpence, being at length granted to Edmund Markant, who was seized of it in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. It passed by marriage to John Warren, M.D. and subsequently was sold to the Gage family. Francis Gage, younger son of Sir Edward Gage, having become seized of the manor, sold it, in the year 1693, to Sir Thomas Hervey, in whose family it continues.

King Edward the Confessor^c gave RISBY to the abbey of St. Edmund, of which it was holden by the cellarist. It was of consequence sufficient to give name to one of the gates of Bury. This manor was granted in 1540 to Sir Thomas Kytson. In the reign of Edward the Third, Richard Charman purchased, from the families of de Risby and Hemenhale, lands in Risby, afterward called the manor of Charmans, otherwise Goldhall. This reputed manor was purchased from the representatives of the Charmans by Thomas Lucas, in the twenty-second of Henry the Eighth, and sold by him to the Jermyns, and by them to Sir Thomas Kytson the younger. Risby has descended by inheritance to the Gages.

The adjoining manor of GREAT SAXHAM, part of the possessions of St. Edmund, was granted by the Crown in 1542 to Sir Richard Long, gentleman of the privy chamber, and Margaret^d his wife, in tail male. On the death of their son, Henry Long, without issue male, the manor reverted to the Crown. Queen Elizabeth, by letters patent, dated at Gorhambury, on the nineteenth of July, in the sixteenth year of her reign, conferred the manor of Great Saxham on Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester. It was then purchased by Sir Thomas Kytson the younger;

^b The achievement of this Duke—France and England quarterly, within a bordure azure, charged with martlets or, was removed some years since, with other coats, in stained glass, from Little Saxham Hall to the parish church, and, having been again removed, is now placed in the east window of Rushbrooke church; an etching of it, from a drawing presented to the author by his friend Col. Rushbrooke, will be found in this work.

^c Dugdale's Monast.

^d See an account of Sir Richard Long, and Margaret his wife, *postea*.

he afterward sold it to John Eldred, a Levant^{*} merchant and clothworker of the city of London, who built Great Saxham Hall which was destroyed by fire in 1779. Rivet Eldred, his son, of Great Saxham, was created a baronet in 1641. Hutchinson Mure, Esq. purchased this estate from the Eldreds; and upon his death it was bought by Thomas Mills, Esq. the present possessor, who has a handsome mansion in the parish. In the chancel of the church the tomb[†] of John Eldred, erected in 1632, is curious for the brasses upon it, and for a quaint inscription to his memory.

In LITTLE SAXHAM, the de Hemegraves had a manor which they sold to Thomas Hethe, whose family had long been settled in this parish. Under a partition in the first of Richard III. between Margaret, wife of Thomas Darcy, and Alice, wife of Richard Fitzlewis, the great granddaughters of Thomas Hethe, this property was allotted to Margaret, whose son and heir, Roger Darcy, in 1504, sold it to Thomas Lucas. He built Little Saxham Hall, which afterward became the residence of the family of Crofts, owners of the manor in the reign of Elizabeth. This place gave the title of a barony to Thomas Crofts, created in 1658 Lord Crofts of Saxham. On his death, in 1672, the manor descended to Crofts of Westowe, another branch of the family. William Crofts sold it, with other property, to Charles late Marquis Cornwallis, who exchanged it with Robert Rushbrooke, Esq. for his manor of Westowe. It is now the estate of the Earl of Bristol, in consequence of arrangements made in 1809 with the Rushbrooke family, who received in exchange the entirety of the manor of Rushbrooke. The ancient hall was taken down in 1770. The parish church is distinguished for the architectural beauty of its circular Norman tower. It also contains, among others, the costly tomb of Thomas Lord Crofts, and a monument, worthy of notice, erected in the latter part of the fifteenth century, to the memory of one of the Lucas family.

^{*} See Hackluyt. edit. 1809, p. 402. for an account of the "Voyage of Mr. John Eldred to Trypolis, in Syria, by sea; and from thence by land and river to Babylon and Balsora, 1583." It also appears from the voyage of Thomas Cavendish in the same work, that Thomas Eldred, another member of this family, accompanied Cavendish in his voyage round the world.

[†] The brasses of John Eldred's tomb have been engraved by the Society of Antiquaries. See *Archæologia*, 15 vol. appendix.

CHAP. II.

THE HALL.

THE influx of wealth into England, at the commencement of the sixteenth century, produced a visible change in the domestic architecture of the country. People, affecting splendour in the style of their mansions, looked less to that security which had been the main object of the *castle*. The introduction of the quadrangular building was the consequence. The Duke of Buckingham had just given the country a remarkable example in his castellated mansion at Thornbury, of a structure having a military appearance, and at the same time displaying the magnificence of a palace, and the convenience of a private dwelling; thus the *embattled manor-houses*, which were now raised, partaking still less of defensive qualities, assumed regular shapes, and were distinguished in a particular degree by their richly-ornamented portals, turrets, bay-windows, and oriels. Such were King Henry's palace of Nonsuch, and Wolsey's mansions, Hampton Court and Whitehall; such Gosfield Hall and Beaulieu, now New Hall, in Essex, the one raised by Lord Wentworth, and the other by Queen Anne Boleyn's father; and to these examples we may be allowed to add HENGRAVE HALL, begun by Sir Thomas Kytson about the year 1525, and completed by him in 1538; "the gateway of which," says Mr. Gough,* "is of such singular beauty, and in such high preservation, that perhaps a more elegant specimen of the architecture of the age in which it was erected cannot be seen."

We may now observe, that although the embattled manor-house had laid aside the defensive character of the castle, and was therefore beneath the jealousy,

* Additions to the Britannia, vol. ii. p. 82. edit. 1789.

yet it was not above the avarice, of the Crown, for a royal licence was made as necessary to the building the one as the other ; thus we find the following warrant for the privy seal granting a licence to build Hengrave :

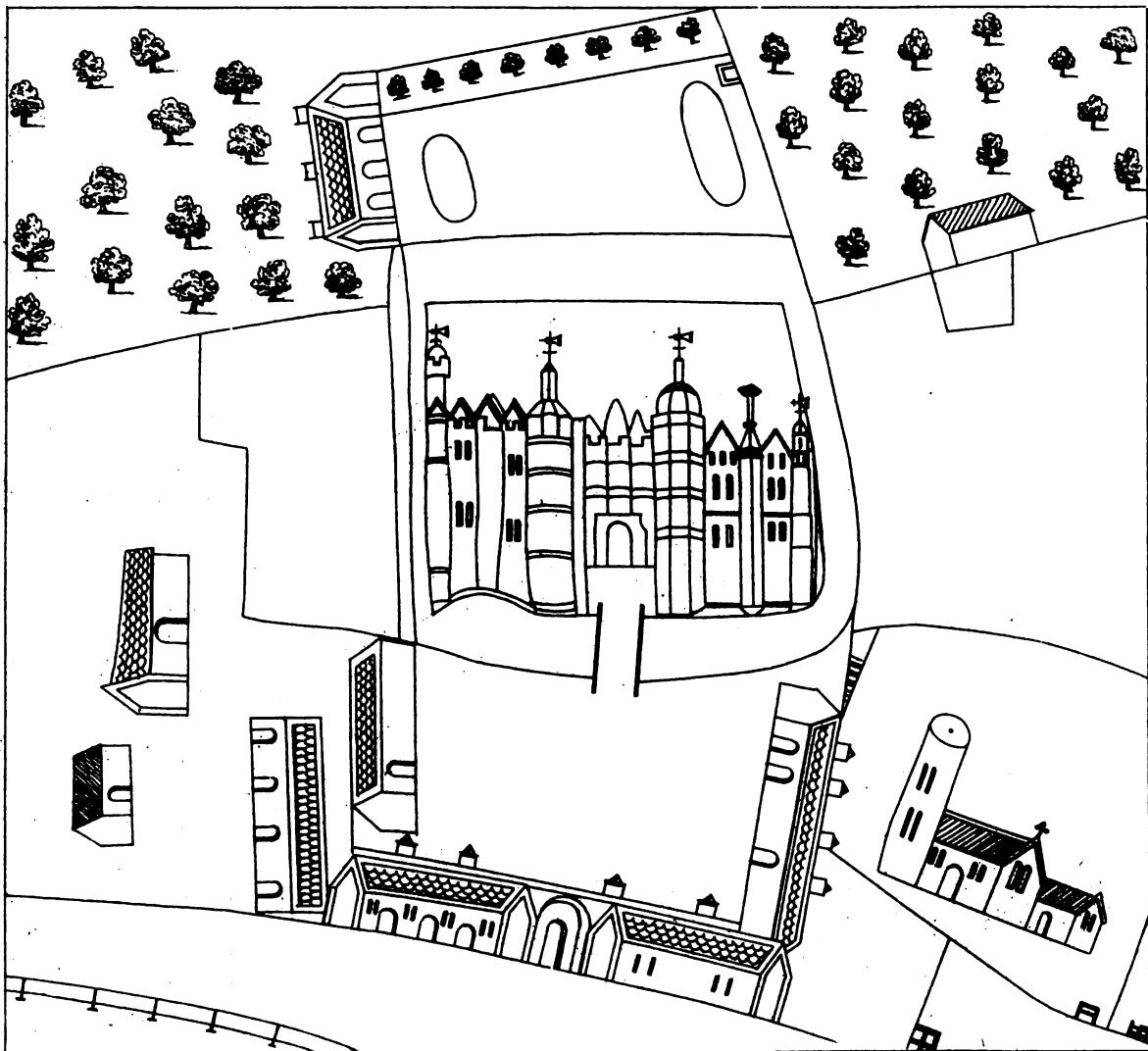
“ To the King, oure Sovereigne Lorde. Pleas it your Highnes, of your mooste habundante grace, to gunt your most gracious lres. patente, under yor. great seale of England, in due forme to be made after the tenour ensuyng.”

“ Rex omnib. ad quos &c. Salutem. Sciatis qd. nos de gra. nra. spiali. voluimus et licentiam dedimus ac p. pntes. concedimus et licentiam damus pro nobis hereds. et successor. nris. quantum in nobis est dilco. nob. Thomæ Kytson militi qd. ipe. heredes et assign. sui ad libitum suu. et voluntatem suam muros et turres cum petris et sabulo et calce circa et infra manerium suum de Hengrave in Com. nro. Suff. edificare facere et constituere. Ac etiam de ubiori. gra. nra. pdonamus. prædto. Thomæ Kytson hereds. et assign. suis omes. et oimod. battillacoës. turriu. sive alior. edificior. constructur. in et sup. predto. manerio de Hengrave in Com. predto. preantea fact. constructas sive edificatas ac idem manerium omihmdi. turribus et muris ac petris et sabulo includere possit et possint. necnon turres et muros illos batellare tannlare. karnellare et machicollare ac manerum. illud sic modo inclus. et muros et turres illos battellat. vel tannelatos karnellat. et machicolat. edificat. et construct. tenere et gaudere fliter. possit et possint sibi hered. et assign. suis predict. in ppm. absq. impeticoe. pturbacoe. molestacoe. impedimento seu gvamine. nri. hered. vel successor. nrer. aut quor-cumq. ballivor. escaetor. viccoronator. seu alior. officiarior. vel ministror. nrer. aut hered. vel successor. nrer. Eo quod expressa mencio &c. In cujus rei &c.”

Sir Thomas Kytson built his manor-house on a flat, close to the parish church ; from which circumstance, among others, it may be conjectured to have occupied the site of the more ancient hall of the family of de Hemegrave. The approach was by a straight road, raised above the level of the country, fenced on each side by a deep ditch, lined with a triple row of trees, and terminating at a large semicircular foss, over which a stone bridge led, at some little



South front of Rouen, 1775.



Drawn & Etched by J. C. Buckner

1492.

Map of Rouen when in 1800.

distance, to the outer court. This court was formed by a central lodge, the residence of the keepers and falconers, and by a range of low surrounding buildings used for offices, including a stable for the horses of pleasure. Beyond was a moat, inclosing the mansion, which is a quadrangular structure, of free-stone and white brick, embattled, having an octagonal turret at each angle, with turrets larger and more ornamented that flank the gate house or entrance to the inner court. By the removal, in the seventeenth century, of the outer court, and, in 1775, of a mass of building which projected at the east and north sides of the mansion, together with a high tower, the house has been reduced one-third, at least, from its original size; it now occupies eighteen thousand five hundred square feet of ground. The moat has been filled up. There was a bridge over it figured with devices in polished flint work, and also a drawbridge communicating with the church.

At some distance to the east and west were detached buildings, comprising the dovecote, the grange, the great barn, the mill, the forge, the great stable, and various offices, separate kennels for the hounds and spaniels, and the mews for the hawks. The mansion also had its great and little park, as has been before observed, a vineyard or orchard, and gardens, a hop-ground, and a hemp-ground, and was well provided with fish ponds^b; a bowling-alley occupied the space between the north side of the house and the moat, having the convenience of an open corridor, communicating with the hall; and a pair of butts was placed on an artificial mound still visible in the upper part of the park. That the grounds were laid out in the true Dutch style, may be concluded from these items in the household expenses for the year 1575:

In rewarde to the Duchman gardner for his travayle, from Norwich to Heng^e to viewe y^e orchardes, gardyns, and walkes, iijs. iiij^d.

Paid to the Duchman for clypping the knotts, altering the alleys, setting the grounde, finding herbs, and bordering the same, xls.

^b An inventory of the household effects of Sir Thomas Kytson the younger, from which large extracts are made in the course of this work, has a separate article, entitled, "Necessaries belonging to the waters," which comprises, among others, this minute of account. Item, vij boates, viz. at y^e newe layer, one great, and one littel; in y^e mote one; in y^e old layer j; at the stone bridge one; at Luckey's mill j; at the Toulcott mill j.

The water-works were finished in 1583, as appears by an entry of account in that year :

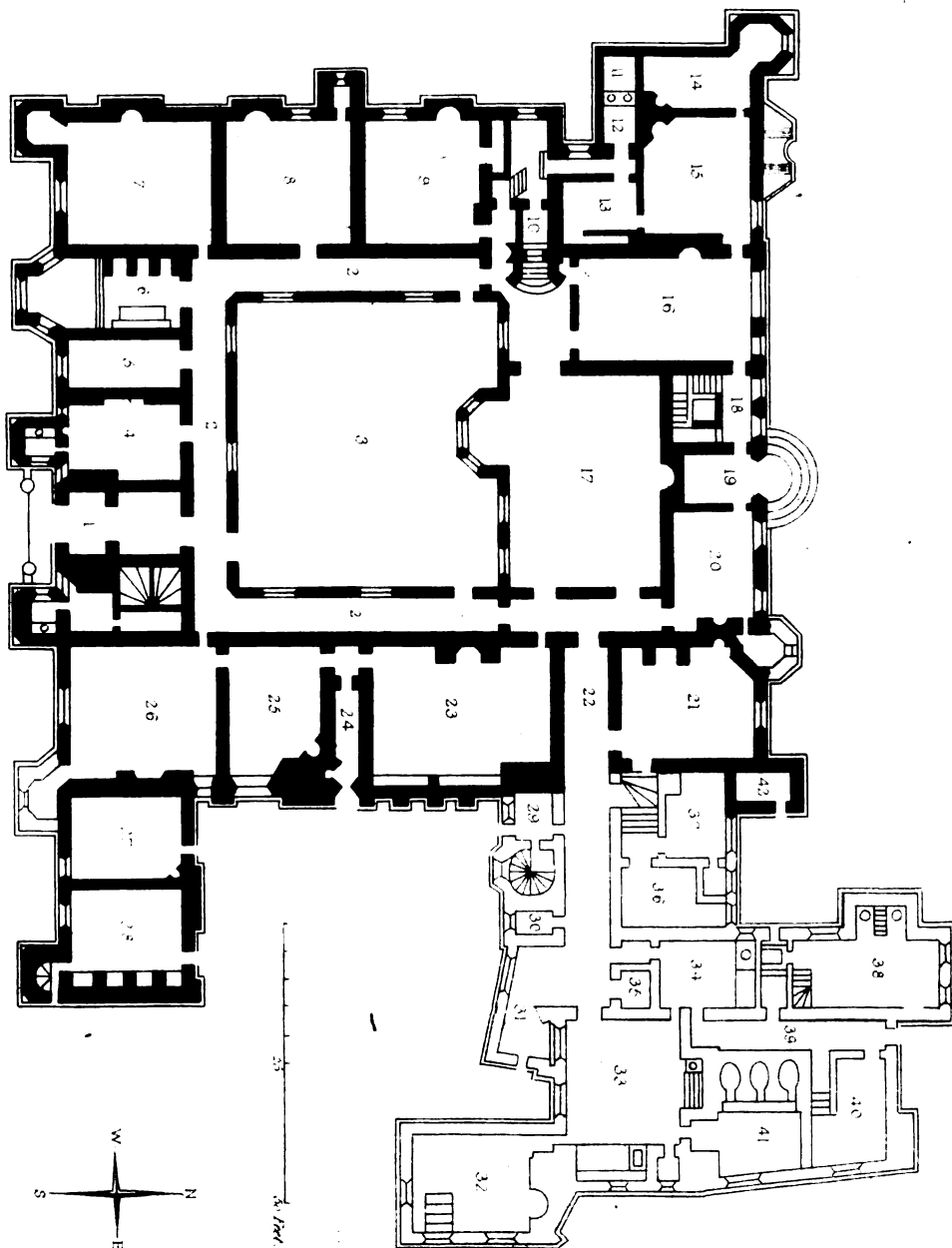
Payde to Martin Plomer, at London, for bringing hoame of the water to all the offices at Hengrave house, from the springe heade, at the new layer, as y^e doth appere by his bill, in pticulars, made of the charge of the same, xvijl. xviij^s. ij^d.

As illustrations of the ancient state of Hengrave the reader is referred to the rough plan numbered I, taken from a map drawn in 1588; to the ground plan numbered II, taken in 1775; and to the etching of the south front of the house, copied from a drawing made about the latter period. The engravings in this work of the south front, the gate house, and the inner court, exhibit the present state of those parts of the building, which are perhaps unique examples of the taste of their time in the domestic architecture of the country.

Among the architectural peculiarities, perhaps the most remarkable is the form of the turrets; those of the gate house resemble the mitre-headed turrets of King Henry the Seventh's chapel, at Westminster; of King's college, Cambridge: and of St. George's, Windsor; whilst the others, without crockets, or other ornament, remind us of the domes of the palaces and temples of the East: of the chimnies, some few on the west side are spiral, some are reticulated; and one or two others, like those at St. Osyth, are made to represent reeded pillars with capitals; but it is in the gate house that the Tudor magnificence is chiefly conspicuous.

This structure has an arch obtusely pointed; in the spandrels appear the Kytson^e crest, a unicorn's head erased. The space above is filled by a triple bay window, the domes of which are rich in scale work and crockets, and have basements or brackets elegantly terminated in pendant corbels: each square compartment in the lower division of the window contains a shield; that in the centre displays the arms of France and England quarterly, supported by a lion

* The original crest granted to the family was a unicorn's head erased sable, the ears and beard or, on his neck three besants, the erasures gules being on a demi sun placed upon a torse argent and gules. They received, in lieu of this crest, a grant of one more simple, viz. a unicorn's head sable issuant out of a demi sun or.



PLAN OF THE MONASTERY OF SAINT PETER AND SAINT PAUL, 1570.

1. Kitchen. 2. Inner court. 3. Lavatory with a well. 4. Room for the sick. 5. Chapel. 6. Chapel. 7. Chapel. 8. Chapel. 9. Chapel. 10. Chapel. 11. Chapel. 12. Chapel. 13. Chapel. 14. Chapel. 15. Chapel. 16. Chapel. 17. Chapel. 18. Chapel. 19. Chapel. 20. Chapel. 21. Chapel. 22. Chapel. 23. Chapel. 24. Chapel. 25. Chapel. 26. Chapel. 27. Chapel. 28. Chapel. 29. Chapel. 30. Chapel. 31. Chapel. 32. Chapel. 33. Chapel. 34. Chapel. 35. Chapel. 36. Chapel. 37. Chapel. 38. Chapel. 39. Chapel. 40. Chapel. 41. Chapel. 42. Chapel.

and a dragon, and ensigned by the crown of England, with the motto, *Mont soit qui mal-y-pense*, in a garter encircling the shield. On the frieze is the royal word, *In Dieu et mon droit*. The dexter shield bears the arms of Sir Charles Cavendish, quarterly, 1st. and 4th. sable, three harts' heads caboched argent, attired or, for Cavendish; 2d. and 3d. argent, a chevron sable between three crozlets gules, for Smith; impaled with those of his lady, Margaret Kytson; supporters, unicorns. The sinister shield has the arms of Thomas Darcy, Earl Rivers, and Mary, his Countess; quarterly, 1st. argent, three cinque foils gules, Darcy; 2d. argent, a fess between six oak leaves gules, Fitzlangley; 3d. argent, a fess erminois between two bars gemelles sable, Harleston; 4th. argent, a chevron, in the dexter canton an annulet sable, Wauton; 5th. gules, a goat saliant argent, Berdewell; 6th. quarterly gules and argent, in the first quarter an eagle displayed vert, Pakenham: the whole impaling Kytson; supporters, griffons, bearing on the extended wing of each two roses.^d On the frieze below the two last shields are these words:

**Opus hoc fieri fecit Comes Kytson
Anno Dni. Millec Tricesimo Octavo.**

Upon the brackets of the windows are fixed three other shields, hanging over the entrance, and supported by the figures of naked boys, wreathed with garlands. The centre shield, surmounted by a knight's helmet, bears the arms of Kytson; sable, three Lucas hauriant argent, a chief or. On the dexter shield are the arms of Sir Thomas Kytson, impaling those of Margaret his wife, *viz.* 1st. and 4th. paly of six argent and azure, on a chief gules three besants, for Donnington; 2d. and 3d. argent, a chevron between three mullets gules, said to be the coat of Broughton. The sinister shield presents the arms of Sir Thomas Kytson the

^d The shields, with their supporters, adorning this window are part of the original design, though some of the bearings are of later acquirement. Hence, neither the unicorns nor the griffons, supporting the arms of Cavendish and Darcy, belong to those houses. The Kytson crest furnished the unicorns, and probably the griffons, with the roses, were borrowed from the devices of the merchant adventurers, who have the Pegasus for supporters, with two roses on the extended wing.

younger, impaling those of Elizabeth his wife, as follows : sable, gutté d'eau, on a fess argent three Cornish choughs proper, for Cornwallis ; 2d. sable, three bars gemelles argent Bucton ; 3d. sable, a cross moline or, Braham ; 4th. argent, a bend between six crozlets fitchy sable, Teye ; 5th. argent, within a bordure ingrailed gules, two chevronels azure, Tyrrel ; 6th. azure, a chevron between three sea pies argent, Stamford. The battlements of the gate house, assuming the appearance of small gables, the points of which, crowned with richly-carved hoop garlands and vanes, correspond with those of the triple dome below, give height to the whole, and complete the beauty and harmony of the design.

The inner court, of fine masonry, embattled, appears in its original state, and is distinguished by the bay-window of the hall on the north side. It forms an area of two thousand, one hundred, and twelve square feet. On the door-way, as you pass immediately from the gate house through the cloister into the inner court, is seen the founder's monogram. There are two other entrances into this court, at the upper end, by doorways opposite to each other, on the east and west sides, with arches more pointed than any other about the building. At the angles, on the top of the bay-window, are placed the figures of animals, holding escutcheons. A unicorn supports the device of the Mercer's company, a maid's head ; a greyhound, the portcullis ; a dragon, the rose ; and a lion, the fleur-de-lis.

The interior of Hengrave has little of its original character, the reduction of the building in 1775, before noticed, having occasioned an entirely new arrangement of the apartments. The ground plan shews the extent and disposition of the building at that period ; and, at the same time, points out the modern alterations. The florid style of architecture which prevailed in the hall is still conspicuous in the fan tracery, pendant, and spandrels of the bay-window. Of the number and variety of the apartments, and of the splendid luxury of its domestic arrangements, some judgment may be formed from an inventory, entitled " A true inventory of all such household stuffe, plate, jewells, redy money, cattell, corne, and other goods and chattels whatsoever, w^h late were the goods and chattels of Sir Thomas Kytson, late of Hengrave, in the county of Suff. Knight, at the time of his death remayninge at his chief house, called Hengrave Hall ; and at his farm, called the Grange, in Hengrave ; and at

his house in Chevington park, in the said county of Suff.; and at his house at Clerkenwell, in the county of Middlesex: those things at the aforesaid houses in Suff. being appraised and valued the xxixth, xxxth, and xxxjst days of March, and the first day of Aprill, in the year of our Lord God 1603, by James Artys, Gent. John Mallowes, Thomas Mannock, Robert Frend, John Shire, John Peade, and George Walker, &c." and also from a further inventory, entitled "The inventory of all necessities belonging to every office in Hengrave Hall, 29th March, 1603." These inventories speak of the following apartments and offices in this order:

The cheife or Queen's chamber; y^e inner chamber to y^e cheife chamber; y^e upper garrett to y^e same; y^e chamber next to y^e great chamber; Mr. Payne's chamber; y^e chapell chamber; y^e closett to y^e chapell; y^e chamber over y^e gate; y^e inner chamber to y^e same; Sir Thomas Cornwalleis, his chamber; y^e inner chamber to y^e sayd chamber; y^e little chamber next this before; y^e chamber over y^e winter parler; y^e inner chamber to y^e aforesayde chamber; y^e gallery by thes chamber; y^e paynted chamber; y^e inner chamber to y^e same; y^e longe gallerye over y^e dyning chamber; my Ladye of Bathon, her chamber; y^e inner chamber to y^e aforesaide chamber; y^e prospect chamber; y^e chamber under y^e prospect chamber; my Ladye Kytson, her chamber; y^e inner chamber to y^e aforesaid; y^e nurserye; y^e mayd's chamber; y^e little closett next to my La. Kytson's chamber; y^e bathing chamber; y^e entrye by my Lady's chamber; y^e closett within y^e dyning chamber; y^e dyning chamber; y^e gallerye by this saide chamber; Mr. Long's chamber in y^e lower gallerye; y^e outward chamber to it; y^e middle chamber; y^e chamber which was Mr. Darcie's; y^e schoolmaster's closet; y^e closet next that; y^e chappell; Mr. Mannock's chamber; y^e chamber next to y^e gate; y^e steward's chamber; y^e inner chamber to y^e sayd chamber; Mr. Singleton's chamber; y^e clarke of y^e kitchen, his chamber; y^e chamber next y^e aforesaid chamber; y^e armorie; y^e chamber next y^e armorie; y^e closet by y^e wood house; y^e chamber over y^e skoringe house; y^e dayrye mayd's chamber; y^e yeomen's gallerye, next y^e cheife chamber; Sir Harry, his chamber; y^e chamber next y^e aforesaid; y^e chamber wher Thomas Warren did lye; y^e gardiner's chamber; y^e chamber over y^e brewhouse; y^e brewer's chamber; y^e porter's lodge; y^e baylyes chamber; Hoare, his chamber; y^e chamber over y^e lead house; y^e beste

stable chamber; y^e next stable chamber; y^e thatcher's chamber; y^e chamber under y^e aforesayd chamber; y^e gallery at y^e tower; Mr. Darcey's closet; Mr. Darcey's bed chamber; y^e inner chamber; y^e closett within y^e saide chamber; y^e next chamber to y^e said chamber; y^e chamber where the musicyons playe; Wilbee's chamber; y^e keper's chamber at y^e lodge; y^e great chamber; y^e sommer parler; y^e hall; y^e entrance to y^e seller; y^e gallerye by y^e kytchen; y^e hind's hall; y^e winter parlor; y^e chambers in y^e wardrope; y^e wardrope; y^e lynn chamber; y^e laundrye house; y^e nether still house; y^e upper still house; y^e kitchen; y^e pastrye; y^e drye larder; y^e wett larder; y^e fyshe yard; y^e scooring house^{*}; y^e candell house[†]; y^e slaughter house; y^e fyshe house; y^e pantrye; y^e seller under y^e pantrye; y^e outwarde seller to y^e wyne seller; y^e wyne seller; y^e dayre; y^e cheese chamber; y^e outward dayre; y^e candell chamber[‡]; y^e brewhouse; y^e backhouse; Rabye, his storehouse; y^e graneries; y^e woole chamber; y^e sadler's shopp; Miles Hunt, his storehouse; my Ladye's storehouse, in y^e entry by y^e hall; y^e hopp house; y^e hopp yard; y^e malt house; and y^e grange, which comprises a great and little hall, the bayley's chamber, and different apartments for persons employed in husbandry; the wood yard.

The following are extracts from the inventories:

In y^e Hall.

Itm, three square bords,^b wth fast frames to them.

Itm, two joyned coobards, made fast to the wainskote.

Itm, one long table for a sholven borde,ⁱ wth a fast frame to it.

Itm, one other longe table, with tressels to it.

^{*} Where the brass and pewter were cleaned. Among the king's household at the present day are the scourers.

[†] Where the moulds were kept for making the candles.

[‡] Where the candles were stored.

^b Mr. Marlival, of Chevington, in a letter to Sir Thomas Kytson, complains, that he was made to dine at the *square borde*, in the hall, with the steward of the household, instead of being shewn to the Lord's borde, in the great chamber.

ⁱ Shuffle-board or shovelboard, a table for this once-fashionable game remains in the hall of John Dalton, Esq. of Thurnham, in Lancashire.

- Itm, one piece of wood carved with the Queen's¹ arms.
 Itm, x joyned formes for the square borde.
 Itm, one long forme, not of joyner's work.
 Itm, one great branche of copp^r which hangs in the midst of the hall to serve for lights.
 Itm, iiij copp^r plate candlesticks, iij of them being great, and one little w^h hangs upon the skrene by y^e pantrye.
 Itm, one cradell of iron for the chimnye to borne seacole w^h.
 Itm, one fier sholve made like a grate to seft the seacole w^h.
 Itm, one other fier sholve, and one payer of tongues.
 Itm, two payr of tables.²

In y^e chamber where y^e musicyons³ playe.

- Itm, hangings of blewe and yellow saye complete.
 Itm, one long bord with ij tressels.
 Itm, one long joyned forme and one playne forme.

Instreuments and Books of Musicke.

- Itm, one barded chest, with locke and key, w^h vj vials.
 Itm, one barded chest, with six violemns.
 Itm, one case of recorders,⁴ in nomber vij.
 Itm, iiij cornutes,⁵ one being a mute cornute.
 Itm, one great base lewte, and a meane lewte, both w^hout cases.

¹ The royal arms were a usual ornament to the hall; witness, the splendid achievement of King Henry in the hall at Beaulieu: the carved arms which stood in Sir Richard Shireburn's hall at Stonyhurst, and those in the halls of the universities and of the inns of court.

² For games of trick trac, cribbage, dice, &c.

³ In noticing the musicians' chamber it may be observed, that Robert Johnson, Bachelor in Music, was at one period, of Sir Thomas Kytson's household; perhaps this is the same Robert Johnson, a contemporary composer, who is said by Dr. Wilson in his *Court Ayres or Ballads*, published at Oxford in 1660, to have set to music "Full fathom five," and "Where the bee sucks."

⁴ Recorder, a wind instrument resembling a flute, but of a smaller bore and shriller tone. It is said to have had six holes, and to have answered to the tibia minor or flageolet of Mersennus.—*Busby's Dictionary of Music*.

⁵ Cornute, or cornet, a wind instrument now but little known, having more than a century since given

- Itm, one trebble lute, and a meane lute with cases.
- Itm, one bandore,^o and a sitherne^p with a dooble case.
- Itm, two sackboots, wth ther cases.
- Itm, three hoeboys, wth a curtall^q and a lysarden.^r
- Itm, two flewtes, wthout cases.
- Itm, one payer of little virginalls.
- Itm, one wind instrument like a virginall.
- Itm, two lewting books covered with lether.
- Itm, vj bookes covered with pchement. cont^s vj setts in a book, with songs of
iiij, v, vj, vij, and viij partes.
- Itm, v books covered wth pchement. cont^s iij setts in a book, with songs
of v ptes.
- Itm, vj books, covered wth pchment. cont^s ij setts in a book, with English
songs of iiij, v, and vj, partes.
- Itm, v books, covered with pchment, wth pavines^s galliards^t measures, and
cuntry dances.

place to the hautboy. There were three kinds of cornet, the treble, the tenor, and the bass. The treble and tenor cornet were simply curvilinear tubes, about three feet in length, gradually increasing in diameter from the mouth-piece toward the lower end. The bass cornet was a serpentine tube four or five feet long, and increasing in diameter in the same manner. Though the tone of this instrument was naturally powerful and vehement, yet in skilful hands it was capable of becoming both soft and sweet.—*Busby*.

^o Bandore, an instrument with strings like a lute. It is said to have been invented in the fourth year of Queen Elizabeth by John Rose, a citizen of London.

^p Cittern, the old English name of the guitar.

^q Curtall, or courtaut, an instrument similar to the bassoon, but much shorter, and therefore called by this name from the French word *courte*, short. The courtaut had two rows of projecting apertures called tampions or tetines. These tetines were not moveable, but fixtures, disposed on different sides of the instrument for the accommodation of left-handed as well as right-handed performers; and when the tetines on one side were used, those on the other side were stopped.—*Busby*.

^r Lysarden, a serpent or bass cornet.

^s Pavine, the air of an old French dance, so named from the Latin word *pavo*, a peacock; because the figurantes formed, looking round at each other, a *tail* or *train*. The men for this purpose made use of their caps and swords.—*Busby*.

^t Galliard, the name of a lively air or dance in triple time. Some writers intimate that it is the same with Romanesca, a favourite dance with the Italians.—*Busby*.

Itm, v books of levaultoes[†] and corrantoes.^u

Itm, v old bookes, covered wth pchment, wth songes of v partes.

Itm, v bookes covered wth blacke lether.

Itm, iiij books covered wth pchment, wth songes of iiij partes.

Itm, v books covered wth pchment, wth pavines and galliards for the consort.

Itm, one great booke w^h came from Cadis, covered wth redd lether, and gylt.

Itm, v books cont^s one sett of Italyan fa-laes.

Itm, one great payer of dooble virginalls.

Itm, one payer of great orgaynes.

*In y^e Great Chamber.**

Itm, eight large peeces of fine arras hanging, parke work, wth great beasts and fowls, 160 yards.

Itm, one peece of like arras that hangs betweene y^e little chimenye and y^e window.

Itm, two peeces of like arras, somewhat fyner, that hangs of eche side upon the posts of the great windowe.

Itm, two peeces of like arras which hangs over y^e chimnees, whereof one hath Sir Thomas Kytson's and the Cornwallis ther armes in y^e border of it; y^e other wrought wth greate beasts.

Itm, iiij window clothes of pke-work arras, but somewhat corser than the reste.

Itm, iiij coverings of green buckram for the windows.

[†] The Sauteuse or waltz, which is very ancient.

You see before they are married what moriscoes, what masques, what mummeries they put upon us, to be tied here, and suffer their *la Voltas*?—*The Wild Goose Chase*, Act v. Sc. 3.

^u Coranto, a melody of three crotchets in a bar, moving by quavers, and consisting of two strains, each beginning with the latter three quavers of the bar.—*Busby*. Selden, in his Table Talk, under King of England, says, "At a solemn dance, first you have the grave measures, then the corrantoes and the galliards, and this is kept up with ceremony." And in Shakspeare's *Twelfth Night*, Act 1. Sc. 3. Sir Toby Belch thus addresses Sir Andrew Aguecheek; "Why doest thou not go to church in a galliard and come home in a coranto?"

* This apartment occupied the first floor on the east side of the house, and was part of the building taken down in 1775.

Itm, one long carpett of English work, with Sir Thomas Kytson's armes in y^e midst of it.

Itm, one square bord carpet cloth, very large, of the work aforesaide, wth Sir Thomas Kytson and y^e Cornwallis ther armes in the midst of it.

Itm, one large carpet for a coobard, of the same work, with armes in the midst of it.

Itm, fower and twenty hye joined stooles, covered with carpet work like the carpets, frynged with crewell.

Itm, xxviiiij yellow buckrams to cover the stooles with.

Itm, two great chayers, covered with cremson figured satten, fringed with crimson silke and silver.

Itm, one little low stoole, covered wth like stuffe, and fringed with crimson silk and silver.

Itm, three coverings of yellow buckeram for y^e cheyers and stoole.

Itm, fower long cushions of crimson figured satten, fringed wth silke and silver, wth iiij tassels of silk and silver to every cushion.

Itm, sixe hye joined stooles covered wth playne crimson velvett, fringed with crimson silike and silver.

Itm, one lowe stoole covered with like velvett, and so fringed.

Itm, two scrowled cheyers; one of them covered wth blacke clothe of silver, and fringed wth black silke and silver; y^e other covered with hare colored clothe of silver, fringed wth black silike and silver.

Itm, one very long Turkeye carpett for the borde.

Itm, one large coobard carpett for the coobarde, of Turkeye work.

Itm, one Turkeye carpett for the square borde.

Itm, one longe bord clothe, of greene clothe, to laye over y^e carpett of y^e long borde, and two other carpetts, of greene cloth, to cover y^e carpetts of y^e coobard and square bord wth.

Itm, two long cushions of plain black velvet, embroidered with roses, wth gould and pearle all over, with tassels of gold and silk.

Itm, two curtyons of green carsye for the two little windows.

Itm, iiij large curtyons of green carsye for y^e great windows.

- Itm, two great southege curtyons for y^e great windowe, and two little curtyons for y^e little windows.
- Itm, one long joined borde wth a frame and a piece with a foote to enlarge it in length.
- Itm, two long foot stooles under the same borde.
- Itm, one joyned coobard, and one square borde, wth a frame to it.
- Itm, one great foulding skreene of seaven foulds, wth a skreene cloth upon it of green kersey.
- Itm, one lesser skreene of fower folds, wth a greene cloth to it.
- Itm, two payer of andyorones, wth heads and fore parts of copper; one payer being lesse than the other.
- Itm, two payer of creepers.
- Itm, iiij long branches of copper for lights.
- Itm, two fyer sholves, two payer of tongues, and one fyer forke.
- Itm, one greate copp^r sestourne to stand at the coobard.
- Itm, one payer of tables.

At y^e Greate Chamber Dore.

- Itm, one cortyn of grene Carsye, lined wth southege, wth a curtyn rod of iron w^h is to hang afore the dore, wth a great hooke to putt it up when it is not drawn.
- Itm, one little joined boarde, wth a fast frame to sett on glasses.
- Itm, a thing made like stayrs to set plate on.
- Itm, one great lanterne with glasse, sett in joyner's worke, paynted.
- Itm, one little fine wicker skrene, sett in a frame of walnut tree.

In y^e Dyning Chamber.

- Itm, vij large peces of tapestrye hangings, pke. work.
- Itm, a hanging clothe of tapestrye for the chymneys, of the story of Danae.
- Itm, one carpet of grene cloth for y^e long borde, one for the side borde, and an^r for the cooborde.
- Itm, two great chayers, covered with Turkeye damaske.
- Itm, one little scrowled chayer, and one little stoole, covered with like damaske.

Itm, four long cushions of like damaske, being fringed, as all the suete is, with redd and yellow silk.

Itm, ix stooles, covered with carpett work.

Itm, one long table, with a frame to draw out at both endes.

Itm, one joyned coobarde, and one little joined table.

Itm, one payer of virginalls, with irons.

Itm, one skrene of wicker, wth a frame of wood.

Itm, one chessborde, with a bagge of leather for the men.

In the Winter Parlor.

Itm, one long carpett of English worke.

Itm, one square bord carpett of Turkey worke, and one coobard carpet of Turkey work.

Itm, one longe carpett of grene clothe.

Itm, one side borde clothe, one square bord clothe, and two coobard cloths, all of greene clothe.

Itm, six round carpett cushions.

Itm, one great chayer, covered with redd flannel, embroydered wth lase.

Itm, one little chayer, and one little stoole, and one hye joined stoole, covered in like sorte.

Itm, five hye joined stooles, covered wth carpett, whereof iiij be wrought with drops, the other with butterflies.

Itm, iiij curtyns for the windows, of grene Carsye, very longe and newe.

Itm, one long table, wth a frame fast to it, and one long foote stoole to it.

Itm, one square bord with a frame, and one joyned coobard.

Itm, three joyned stooles, and two foot stooles.

Itm, one payer of tables, and one chesse borde, wth men to it.

Itm, one pfuming. panne of brasse.

Itm, one little joyned bord, wth feete to terne in, for oisters.

Itm, one payer of andyerns, &c.

Itm, one skrene.

Itm, a payer of vergynalls, wth irons.

In the Sommer Plor.

Itm, one long Turkeye carpett, much of it red and yellow, one square bord carpett of Turkeye worke, and one coobard carpet of Turké work.

Itm, iij long cushions of needle work in crewell.

Itm, two chayers, covered with like work, and fringed wth crewell.

Itm, two little stoles, covered w^t the like work, and fringed wth crewell.

Itm, xij hye joined stooles, covered with like worke.

Itm, six hye joined stooles, covered wth carpet work and fringed wth crewell.

Itm, two curtyns for the windowe of greene and white striped moccadoe.

Itm, one greene carpett cloth for the folding side bord.

Itm, one long table wth a frame, and one longe foot stole.

Itm, one square borde wth a frame.

Itm, one side borde, wth a faste frame to it, wth foulden leaves and one joyned coobard.

Itm, three joyned stooles, and three little foot stooles.

Itm, one payer of andyorns, &c.

In y^e Armorye.

Itm, one very fayer tilt armor, furnished with head peece, shield, and gauntlets.

Itm, two black armors of muskett prooffe, one of them edged wth velvett, wth a small Gould lace upon it; both furnished wth a head piece, and furniture beneath y^e knees, and a payer of gauntlets.

Itm, one mace for a launce.

Itm, lx launces of y^e old fashion, wthout head pieces.

Itm, two launce armors, furnished wth gauntlets, w^h Sir Charles Cavendish did give.

Itm, xxx corslets, furnished with furniture for head and bodye.

Itm, lxij almond rivetts.⁷

⁷ Almain rivetts, a sort of light armour having sleeves of mail, or iron plates, rivetted, with braces for the defence of the arms.

Itm, one odd back for an almond rivett.
 Itm, one privye^a coat, wthout sleeves.
 Itm, xj jackes^a of plate, and such like.
 Itm, xxij gorgetts^b of mayle, and a shirt of mayle.
 Itm, viij red cappes, and xxx skulles.
 Itm, steele plates for two saddles.
 Itm, two great peeces called slinges.
 Itm, xxj cullivers.
 Itm, xxiiij flasks, and as many tootcheboxes.
 Itm, xx muriens,^c and vj Spanish burgenetts.^d
 Itm, iiij cases of dagges,^e furnished.
 Itm, two snaphaunces,^f and two little pocket dagges.
 Itm, iij pethernells.^g
 Itm, vj bowes.
 Itm, xj sheefes of arrows.
 Itm, xj launce staves.
 Itm, vj light horsemen staves.

^a A secret coat of mail.

^a A coat of mail worn by horsemen, not made of solid iron, but of many plates fastened together.

^b Neck pieces of plate.

^c Morions, steel caps.

^d A helmet.

———— Even to horror bright
 A blaze burns from his golden *burgonet*.

Chapman's Translation of Homer's Address to the Sun.

^e Short hand guns.

What do you call this gun? *a dag?*

Clara. I'll give thee a French *petronel*.

Love's Cure, or the Martial Maid, Act II. Scene 2.

Again in Jack Drum's entertainment,

He would shew one how to hold the *dag*,
 To draw the cock, to change and set the flint.

^f Firelocks.

^g A kind of harquebuss or horseman's gun, so called, because it hung at the breast.—See the note on dag.

Itm, one very fayer ptyzen.^a

Itm, vj ordinary ptyzens.

Itm, one ancient,ⁱ and an ancient staffe, with a drume.

Itm, iiij brown bills.

Itm, ix haulberds.

Itm, xxxiiij pikes for corslets.

Itm, one fayer arming sworde and a daggard.

Itm, xix ordinary arming swords.

Itm, xiiij daggards to them.

Itm, xiiij gyrdells, and hangers to them.

Itm, three ashinge staves not wrought up to any use.

Itm, one barrel to make clean the shirt of maile and gorgetts.

Itm, two beams to skour armor on.

Itm, one cheste for the armors of prufe.

Itm, one little chest to keep girdles in.

Itm, one skeepe^k to put in sand.

Itm, iiij jumpes^l of watchett^m clothe, layed with white lase.

Itm, iiij cases of pistolls.

Itm, iiij long pistolls.

Itm, vj flasks, with stringes.

In the Cheife Chamber.

Itm, vj pieces of arras hanging, of forest work.

Itm, iiij carpets for the windows of English work, wrought with eglentyne.

Itm, three carpetts of the same work, and colours, to lay about the bed.

Itm, one coobard carpett of the same work and colours.

Itm, one carpet of black velvet for the little bord, laced and fringed with silver and gould, lyned with taffita.

^a Partizan, a halberd, such as is carried at this day by the gentlemen pensioners.

The hills are wooded with their *partizans*,

And all the vallies overgrown with darts.—*Bonduca, Act 1. Scene 1.*

ⁱ A flag.

^k A basket.

^l Jumpes, short coats or bodices.

^m Blue.

Itm, one spurnerⁿ of black velvet, embroidered wth cloth of gold, double valanced, and fringed with black silk, and a call of gold all over them.

Itm, four large curtynes of yellowe taffita sarsnet, fringed wth black silk and gould.

Itm, one large twilt of yellow satten embroidered.

Itm, one longe twilt of crimson and taffytye sarsenet of the one side, and tawney sarsenet of the other, twilted very finely on both sides, and perfumed.

Itm, two pillow heres, wrought all over with black silk.

Itm, one great chayer of blacke velvet, embroydered all over wth clothe of gold.

Itm, one little scrowled chayer, embroydered wth cutts of cloth of gold upon black velvet.

Itm, too long cushions of black velvet, embroydered wth clothe of gold.

Itm, one scrowled chayer of blacke velvet, layed wth lase of silver and golde.

Itm, two hye stooles, covered in like sorte.

Itm, two large curtyns for y^e windowe, of yellow Carsye, lined with black and yellow lace of crewell.

Itm, one great looking glass.

Andyrons, creepers, coverings, &c.

In y^e Chappell.^o

Itm, one byble, and one service book.

Itm, one surplesse.

Itm, one longe old Turkye carpet which lyes upon y^e aulter.

Itm, one long cushion of white taffita, embroydered wth roses of divers colors.

Itm, one round cushion, wth the picture of o^r ladye, wrought wth gold.

Itm, one payer of little orgaynes, wth a board w^h they stand on.

Itm, fower little cushions of tapestrye.

Itm, three great cushions of tapestrye.

Itm, two little long cushions of black satten, stryped wth gold and silver.

* In a further inventory it is called *spurva*.

* In this chapel are still to be seen the latticed windows looking into it from the chapel closet and chamber.

In y^e Closett to the Chappell.

- Itm, one long cushion of crimson clothe of gold.
- Itm, one long cushion of silike nedle work, wth Sir Richard Longe his armes.
- Itm, one round cushion of silke needle work, and one round cushion of fine arras, and two round cushions of tapestrye.

In y^e Chappell Chamber.

- Itm, vij peces of arras hanging, imagery work.
- Itm, one carpett of English worke for the coobord, wrought with butterflies.
- Itm, one carpet of the same work for the little borde.
- Itm, two carpets of the same work for y^e windows.
- Itm, two hye stooles covered with carpet work.
- Itm, one tester of tawney velvet, doble valanced, wth Sir Thomas Kytson's and my ladyes armes ; y^e valance is sett wth bucks and unicorns, and fringed wth silike and golde.
- Itm, one twilt of tawney taffata sarsenett, embroydered all over wth twiste of yellow silke, wth the escutcheons of Sir Thomas Kytson's and my ladye's arms.
- Itm, two pillow beres wrought wth black silike.
- Itm, one posted bedstead of walnut tree.
- Itm, one large tawney Spanishe rugge.
- Itm, two chayers of tawney velvet, embroydered with bucks and unicorns, fringed with gold and silike.
- Itm, one little stoole to the same, wth letters embroydered wth golde and silver, and fringed with gold and silike.
- Itm, two longe cushions of tawney velvet, embroydered wth buckes and unicorns.
- Itm, two large curtyns of tawneye tapestrye, layed with yellow lace, for the windows.
- Itm, one joyned coobarde, &c.

In y^e Gallerye at y^e Tower.

Itm, hangings of greene flannell compleate, with a vallence indented and fringed with lace and bells.

Itm, one great chayer, and two hye stooles, and one little lowe stoole, covered wth greene cloth and fringed wth silike.

Itm, one lowe stoole, covered wth carpet worke, fringed wth crewell.

Itm, one curtyon for y^e windowe at y^e ende of y^e gallerye, of green Carsye, wth a curtyon rod of iron.

Itm, one large copper plate for a candell.

Itm, one square board wth a frame.

Itm, one carpet of greene cloth for the same.

Itm, one large mapp set in a frame of wood, w^h hangs over y^e chemnye.

Itm, one table wth my Lord of Bathon his armes.

Itm, one billiarde bord, wth two staves to it of bone, and ij of wood, and iiij balls.

Itm, seventeene pictures.

Itm, ix mappes.

In y^e Long Gallerye over y^e Dyning Chamber.

Itm, eleven pictures.

Itm, one curtyon of striped Moccadoe.

Itm, one couche of walnut tree color.

Itm, one great copper plate for ij lights.

In y^e Wardrope.

Itm, one great standard, with locke and keye, bound with iron.

Itm, four banners of sarcenet.

Itm, eight plumes of feathers, red and white.

Itm, six yellow feathers.

Itm, xij purple velvet horsemans coats, layed wth gold lace wth hanging sleeves.

In a trunke, vij horsemans coats of red cloath, layed wth white statute lace, wth hanging sleeves.

Itm, xiiij horsemans coats of purple velvet, layed wth yellow silk lace, wth hanging sleeves.

Itm, a blue velvet cloke for a padge,^o layed wth silver and silike lace.

Itm, a coate for a futman of like sort covered wth lace.

Itm, divers tents^p to serve for the embroyderers.

In y^e Sadler's Shopp.

Itm, one very fayer mans saddle of black velvet, layed wth gould lase, fringed wth goulde and silike, wth all furniture unto it, trimmed in like sorte, and a payer of gilt stirropps, and a docke wth strings to it.

Itm, one purple velvet mans saddle, wth a steele set in, wth a very fayer caparison to it of purpell velvett, embroydered wth goulde and purle, wth tassels of purple silike and goulde.

Itm, a headstall, raines, crooper, patnell, and stirrop leathers, all of leather, very fayer, studded wth gilt stooedes, and a kind of blewe bugell, for a mans saddell.

Itm, iiij side saddles for woomen, wth gilt heads; two of them wth my ladye's arms.

Itm, one very fayer side saddle cloth of playne blacke velvett fringed wth silche, and layed wth a lase of bewgell and silcke, wth the whole harness and furniture to it, wth one gilt stirrop, and a payer of silcke raynes, the harness being studded wth gylt studds and buckells.

Itm, one other velvet saddle clothe, for a side saddle, fringed wth silcke, wth the whole harnesse and furniture to it, and one payer of crewell raynes, and one black stirrop.

Itm, two saddle cloths of fustyon of Naples, fryndged wth crewell, wth all y^e harnesse and furniture to them, wth two payer of crewell raynes, and two black stirrops, y^e harness being studded wth copper studds and buckells.

Itm, one pyllon covered wth hom's fustyn, for women to ride on.

* The summer dress of Sir Edward Gage's page in 1669 was a blue serge coat and trunks, and a tabby doublet, laced and garnished with points, buttons, and loops.

^p Frames.

- Itm, two sumpter clothes of blewe cloth, wth Sir Thomas Kytson and my ladyes armes embroydered, very fayer, lyned wth canvas.
- Itm, one fayer litter clothe of scarlett, fringed with crimson crewell.
- Itm, one horse litter, covered wth black cloth, lyned wthin wth grene satten of brydges, twilted, wth a frame fit for to sett it in.
- Itm, one saddle of red leather, guarded wth crimson velvett, wth furniture suitable.
- Itm, one Skottish saddle of crimson velvett: another of green velvett, wth headstall and raines.
- Itm, two saddles of buff leather for great horses, and one other saddle faced wth crimson velvett, layed with silver lace, wth several furniture of black leather to every one of them.
- Itm, five counterfett buff saddles, wth furnitures to them.
- Itm, one other buff saddle twilted behind and before.
- Itm, xij liverye Skottyshe saddles covered wth sea grene clothe.
- Itm, one trunk saddle, and one sumpter saddle.
- Itm, one double saddle for a man, and a man child.
- Itm, vj restes for launce staves.
- Itm, one staffe to run at the ryng wth, and one to set the ring on.
- Itm, one coache, covered wth leather, and lined with tawney leather, fringed wth watchett silike.

In y^e Nether Still House.—In y^e Upper Still House.

A few items will shew the use of these rooms, where, it is well known, that our grandames passed much of their time in preparing, among other things, waters and cordials for the household and the sick in the neighbourhood.

- Itm, one great brasse pot to still wth.
- Itm, v skellets ^a of brasse.
- Itm, five stills, with five leaden weights.
- Itm, one lymbick of tinne.
- Itm, two great mortars, with pestalls to them.

^a Vessels usually made of bell metal.

Itm, one greate panne of latten, wth a furnace of iron to hould fier in.

Itm, a broad cover of tinne for the earthen pannes.

Itm, iiij moulds of tinne to make bisket cakes.

Itm, vj white earth pannes to preserve in.

Itm, one basket to keep marchpanes in.

Itm, one cradell of iron to roast appells on.

Itm, one little rounde deep maunde^r for herbs.

Itm, three pair of wafer irons.

Itm, ij mustard mills.

Itm, one sheet to keep roses in.

Itm, one little coffer wth lock and keye for spicebread.

Itm, one borded chest to keep fruit in.

Gallypots and other pots for conserves.

Six Venice banquetting dishes.

The pewter in use here was very considerable, as, indeed, it seems, from the inventories of this period, to have been generally ; and among the articles in the upper still house were kept “ the fine pewter for my ladies borde,” and “ the usual vessel for my la. borde, and for household.”

The inner gate had an appendage, too characteristic of the times, to be passed unnoticed—a payer of stocks.

We quit the inventories to notice the painted glass. In the windows of the cloisters, which surround the inner court, are the following coats of arms :

Azure, three crowns or, St. Edmund.

Quarterly, 1st. argent, a cross engrailed gules, between four water bougets sable, Bouchier; 2d. gules, a fess argent, between fourteen billets or, Lovayne; 3d. quarterly, per fess indented ermine and gules, Fitzwarren; 4th. gules, a fret or, Audley; 5th. gules, three oak-leaves argent, Cogan; 6th. sable, a chevron barry nebulé argent and gules, Hankford; 7th. gules, two bendlets wavy, Brewer;

^r A hand-basket.

8th. argent, two bars gules, each charged with three besants, Martin ; 9th. gules, a fess dancetté ermine, Dinham ; 10th. gules, three arches or, Arches ; the whole impaling Donnington, quarterly, as on the gate house : supporters, on the dexter side, a falcon argent, and on the sinister, a lion gules, collared and chained or, motto, *Bon temps viendra*. This shield commemorates John Bouchier, Earl of Bath, and Margaret his Countess.

Argent, a lion rampart gules, debruised by a bend azure, charged with three besants, Bokenham.

Quarterly, 1st. and 4th. vert, a lion rampart or, vulned in the shoulder gules, Robsart : 2d. and 3d. Bouchier.

Kytson, impaling Donnington, as before.

Argent, a squirrel, seiant, eating a nut, gules, impaling a coat argent, on a chevron, between three wyvern's heads erased sable, langued or, a cross flory of the first.

Quarterly, 1st. and 4th. argent, a fess between two chevronels gules, Peche : 2d. and 3d. azure, three chevronels or, Aspal.

Or, on a chevron, within a bordure ingrailed gules, a mitre of the field, John Stafford, Archbishop of Canterbury.

Argent, a chief indented gules, Hemegrave.

Sable, a bend argent cottised dancetté or, an ermine spot in chief of the bend, Clopton.

In the Bay Window of the Hall.

Bouchier, quarterly as before, impaling Donnington.

Kytson, quarterly with Donnington, having the motto *Usque ad finem*, and date 1567.

Kytson, quarterly with Donnington, impaling Paget sable, on a cross ingrailed, between four eagles displayed argent, five lions passant of the field.

Kytson, quarterly with Donnington, impaling Cornwallis, quarterly as before.

Cavendish, quarterly as before, impaling Kytson.

Sable, three bulls' heads couped or, Crofts, impaling Kytson.

Nebulé argent and azure, a chief quarterly, 1st. and 4th. gules, a lion passant guardant or; 2d. and 3d. argent, two roses of the third: the coat of the company of Merchant Adventurers.

Quarterly, 1st. and 4th. sable, a lion rampant, between eight croslets argent, Long; 2d. argent, on a chief gules, a besant, between two stags' heads caboché or, Bradley; 3d. gules, two wings conjoined in lure, a crescent for difference or, Seymour.

Quarterly, 1st. and 4th. argent, two bars, in chief three mullets gules; 2d. and 3d. azure, a cross flory between four cinque foils or; crest, on a ducal coronet a swan's head sable, Washington.

In the Gallery.

Sable, three luces hauriant argent: on a chief or, a lion rampant of the field gutté of the chief, between two pellets; on the first pellet a martlet, on the second an anchor of the chief. This complicated coat, after the fashion of the time, was granted to Sir Thomas Kytson the elder, in 1527. His son, in 1568, obtained an alteration* in the family arms, disincumbering the chief from all the charges, as blazoned on the gate house and in several windows of the gallery and other parts of the mansion.

In the old chapel is a valuable painted glass window of twenty-one lights, representing these subjects:

1st. The creation of the heavens; 2d. The creation of the earth and of the animals; 3d. The creation of man; 4th. The creation of woman; 5th. The expulsion of Adam and Eve from Paradise; 6th. The fallen state of man; 7th. Noah's ark—in the distance Sodom, and Lot's wife; 8th. The annunciation; 9th. The nativity; 10th. The presentation; 11th. The adoration of the Magi; 12th. The flight into Egypt; 13th. Christ among the doctors—in the distance his baptism; 14th. The entrance into Jerusalem, the temptation by Satan, and the healing of the sick; 15th. The last supper and Christ's agony in the garden; 16th. His apprehension;

* The original coats of Paget and Petre were equally complicated, and both families obtained grants in the reign of Elizabeth of more simple arms.

17th. The scourging; 18th. The crucifixion; 19th. The resurrection—the descent into Limbo in the distance; 20th. The ascension; 21st. The day of judgment.

Of the original portraits preserved here, the following may be mentioned:

Sir Thomas Kytson, the founder of Hengrave Hall, three-quarter length on pannel, by Holbein.

Sir Thomas Kytson the younger, three quarters, on pannel, 1573.

Jane, first wife of Sir Thomas Kytson the younger, daughter of William Lord Paget, three quarters, on pannel, *ætatis suæ* 26.

Elizabeth, second wife of Sir Thomas Kytson the younger, daughter of Sir Thomas Cornwallis, full length.

The same lady, three quarters, by Cornelius Jansen.

Lord Manners,¹ full length.

Lady Manners, full length.

Thomas, first Lord Darcy of Chich, K.G. *æt.* 49.

Margaret, Lady Cavendish, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Kytson the younger, three quarters, by Zuccherò.

Mary, Countess Rivers, surviving child and heir of Sir Thomas Kytson the younger, full length, 1593.

The same lady, full length, 1617.

Mary, Countess of Bath, daughter of Sir Thomas Cornwallis, half length, on pannel.

Henry Jermyn, Lord Dover, half length.

Sir John Gage, K.G. Lord High Chamberlain, and Constable of the Tower, full length.

Sir John Gage, first Baronet of Firlè in Sussex, three quarters.

Lady Penelope, wife of Sir John Gage, Bart. half length.

Sir Edward Gage, first Baronet of Hengrave, three quarters.

Sir William Gage, second Baronet of Hengrave, half length.

Thomas, eldest son of Sir William Gage, half length.

¹ Afterward Earl of Rutland.

John Gage, of Coldham Hall, second son of Sir William Gage, three quarters.

Miss Warmestre,^a maid of honour to Queen Henrietta, three quarters.

Henrietta, Duchess of Orleans, and Mary Charlotte Bond, a girl, afterward wife of Sir William Gage, half length.

Sir Thomas Gage, third Baronet of Hengrave, a youth, half length.

Sir William Gage, fourth Baronet of Hengrave, three quarters.

The same, when a boy.

Sir Thomas Gage, fifth Baronet of Hengrave, three quarters.

Sir Robert Cotton, three quarters.

There is also a bust, by Negroni, a Roman artist, of the late Sir Thomas Gage.

We shall conclude this description of Hengrave Hall with some documents relating to the raising of the building.

The Mason's Contract.

A bargain made betwixt Thomas Kytson, Knight, and Ihon Eastawe.—The said Ihon must macke a house at Hengrave of all manor of mason's worck, bricklaying, and all other things concerning y^e masondrie and bricklaying, as well as the laborers concerning the same, according to a frame which the said Ihon has seen at Comby.

Itm, the saide Thomas must clense y^e mote as far as y^e fondacyon of y^e wall, that is to say, ij parts of the house.

Itm, the saide Thomas schall make a baye window in y^e hall, of y^e south side, of free-stone, and also shall mack y^e free-stone work of the gate coming in at the bridge.

Itm, y^e saide Ihon shall dyck and macke y^e residewe of the foundacyons of y^e said house within y^e motte.

Itm, y^e saide Ihon, and all his company y^e he setts a worcke for y^e said house, shall be bordy'd at Thomas Shethe's for xvjd. a week.

^a An engraving from this portrait appeared in an English edition of Grammont's Memoirs, published in 1811.

Itm, y^e saide Ihon shall at his costs and charges macke all manner of mortar belonging to the masondrie.

Itm, y^e saide Ihon must macke all the inder court wth a fyne souvett,^a and roubed bryck all the schanck of the chymnies, as in the vineyarde; and y^e saide Ihon must have for y^e saide worke, and finishing thereof, ii.cli.^b to be payed xli. when he begins the foundacyon thereof, and afterward always as xxli. worth of worke is wrought by estimacyon.

The Plasterer's Contract.

Thys indent^e. made y^e xx day of January, y^e year of y^e reigne of King Henry y^e viij. xxix, Wytnesse, y^e Sir Thomas Kytson, Knight, and Robert Watson, ruler of his bylding in Hengve. hathe bargey'nyd and covenanted with Thomas Neker, of Gret Franshm. in the counte of Norfolke, for the seelyng of his place in Hengve. and also other doyngs, as hereafter shall be expressed.

In the first, for seelyng of vij chambers benethe, wth y^e chapel, to be seeled wth y^e tremors vj foote on heyghte; and y^e chapel, vij foote, wth iij stooles on y^e one side and a retorne desk at the ende.

Itm, y^e hall of y^e same lodging to be seelyd, at y^e dayesse xv foot of heyghte, wth a tremor ij foote brode, and all y^e rest of y^e hall to be seelyd, to y^e heygth of y^e windows, wth a frett on y^e floor^c wth hangyng pendants; voute facyon. Itm, y^e said hall to have ij coberds; one benethe, at the sper, wth a tremor; and another, at the hygher table's inde, wthout a tremor; and y^e cobards, they be made y^e facyon of livery, y^e is, wthout doors.

Itm, the same hall to be benched about.

Itm, two parlors to be seelyd, to the heygth of the floor; and eche of them a livery cobard, and benched aboute both plors, and ropysse^d above; wth ij portalls, and eche plour, a frete on the floor.

Itm, y^e said Thomas Neker shall make y^e gates at y^e cumming in.

Itm, to seele y^e wardrope ov^r y^e syller; wth ij close pressys, and open pressys round about.

^a *Soffita*, the fretted band, or cornice.

^b £200.

^c The ceiling.

^d Probably meaning cornices or borders.

Itm, to be made to y^e vij lodgings, vij portalls.

Itm, y^e said Thomas shall seel y^e ij grett chambers above y^e daysse; eche of them to be seelyed to y^e pendants feet, w^t ij ropysse, and eche of them a portal, and a livery cobard.

Itm, y^e saide Thomas shall scele xvj lodgings above; to be seelyd to y^e pendans foote to as many as will serve for y^t, and ij ropysse, and y^e residue to have none: and to the same chambers, x portalls, with viij livery cobards, and on the pastry house to make a wardrope, w^t one close presse, and opyn presses rounde abowte.

Itm, to seel vj drafts iiij foote of heyght.

Itm, y^e ij small towers, whiche shall be stodys, to be seelyd v foot of heyght.

And I y^e saide Thomas Neker bynd me to make and fulfill all the said works substantially, w^tout decyte, and holly to accomplysse all and singular as ys above written and specified, by y^e day which shall be at Esterne day cum xij mongth after the date above written, w^tout delay.

I y^e said S^r Thomas Kytson, Knight, bynd me to pay or cause to be payd unto the saide Thomas, or hys assygns, for y^e said premises, and covants. truly done and fullfyllled, v score and xvj*li*. of lawful money of England, to be paide as y^e work to be done and got forward, he to receive his money.

Itm, y^e saide S^r Thomas Kytson, Knight, shall fynd all man^r of tymber, hewyn and sawyn, of all manner of skantells, y^t shall be nedeful and redy to y^e worke; and also all manner of iron work, upon hys owne cost and charge.

Itm, y^e saide S^r Thomas shall delyv^r, or cause to be delyvered, to y^e saide Thomas Neker, all y^e old seeling,^b and frets of y^e old worke that is in hys keeping, to accomplesse and to fulfill all y^e saide worke.

Itm, y^e seyde S^r Thomas schall find, and have ready sett up, all man^r of stayings as shall be necessary for y^e seyde work.

And y^t those covants. be truly kepte and pformed. on eyther side, to remayne in y^e hands of y^e seyde Sir Thomas Kytson, Knyth, xx*li*. untyl y^e time y^t y^e seyde

^b Belonging to the old mansion of the de Hemegraves, which in the reign of Henry the Seventh was occupied by Dame Margaret Carewe.

Thomas hath pformed and full endyd y^e seyde worke, according to y^e covants. above written.

Extracts from a book of account taken by Robert Watson, ruler of the building.

M^d. that I have paid to Thomas Nykker, for his hole bargayne, that he made with Sir Thomas Kytson, for all maner of seelyng worke of hys manor plase, in Hengrave, as y^t apperethe by a payer of indentures, made betwixt y^e saide S^r Thomas Kytson, and y^e saide Thomas Nykker; I have paid, as it appereth by this book particularly, the sum of a c.xvj*li*.—paid more to hym for the overplus of the wardrope over the hall and other things ix*li*. xs. The account of the excess is partly explained in the following words by Thomas Neker:

Ihesu.

M^d. that y^e wardrope ov^r the hall is more than the other by five score yards, w^h amounteth to Ls. after vjd. the yarde.

Also the pticions. that I have don one in the grett chamber, next to y^e garden, and another, betwixt yo^r closet and the peynted chamber, w^h amounteth to the sum of xxxviij*s*. vj.

Also a frete on the kytchen, xx*s*.

Also for the ropyng of the chapel, for xij days worke of a man wyth his borde, v*s*. viij*d*.

M^d. That Harry Woolwryte, of Colyweston, hath solde, to Robert Watson, xij tonne of plaster, to be delivered at Brandon, for vs. and viij*d*. y^e tonne; which bargain was made, the xiiijth day of October, in y^e reign of our Soven. Lord Kyng Harry y^e viij. xxx.

M^d. that Dame Margaret Long, widow and administratrix to Sir Thomas Kytson, hath paide William Ponyard for making of all the crests about the mote and the gardens, and for making of the tome.^b

Mem^d. that I Robert Watson hath paid to Robert Wright, of Bury St. Edmunds, for y^e bargain made betwixt the s^d Robert, for glazing the windows of the manor place, xv*li*.

^b Her husband's monument.

Vouchers for lead and iron procured from the Crown.

This bill made the xx day of Maye, in the xxxiiij yere of the reign of our Sovaigh Lorde King Henry the viij. witnesseth, that I Richard Southwell, Knyght, genall. receyver of the Kings Highnesse' possessions pteyning to his courte of augmentations of the revenues of his crowne in the counties of Norff. and Suff. have receyved of Dame Margaret Kitson, widow, late wife of Sir Thomas Kytson, Knight, to the use of the Kings Highness, xxvij fodder, cccj qrt^r weyte of lead, of and for a like wayte and quantitie of leade delyvered to the said Sir Thomas Kitson from the late monastery of Ixworth, in the said county of Suff.; as it apereth by ij several indentures, whereof the one bereth date the iiijth day of September, in the xxix yere of our said Sovaigh Lord King Henrie the viij, and the other the iiijth of February, in the xxxth yere of o^r said Sovereign Lord, made between Thomas Lewen, prest, and William Butts, servant to the said Richard Southwell, for and in the name of Sir Anthony Wyngfeld, and Sir Humfrey Wyngfeld, Knights, Richard Southwell, Esq^r. and Thomas Mildmay, the Kings commissioners for the dissolucion and defacing of the late houses of religion in the counties of Suff. of the one pte, and Robert Watson, svnt. to the s^d Sir Thomas Kitson, of the other part, as by the same indentures more at large appear.

This bill made the xvij of October in the xxxiiijth yere of the reign of o^r Sovyne Lord King Henrye the viij. wytnesse, y^t I S^r Ric. Southwell, Knight, have received of Sir Richard Longe, Knight, one of the gentyllman of the Kings privye chamber, and of Dame Margaret his wife, late wife and administratrix of the goods of Sir Thomas Kytson, Knight, fyf pounds, twelve shillings, that is to say iij*li*. for ix^c wayte of iron redye made in barres, lijs. rest for xiiij^c wayte of leade, of which I the said Sir Richard, knowlege myself content and paid unto the Kings Highness use.

The xjth of June, the furst of the reigne of our Soveraigne Lord King Edward the vj—I John Eyer his Majesty's receiver of the augmentations of the revenues of his Crowne in the county of Suffolk, have received of the Lady Margaret Long,

widow, the sum of fourteene pounds, nynteen shillings, and ten pence, due unto the Kings said Highness for thre folders and half a folder, cccc. thre quartars, and one hundred and twenty pounds, of lead, pcell. of the lead rem. at y^e dissolved monastery of Burye, in the countye of Suff. to her sold by virtue of Mr. Chauncellor of the augmentations warrant, aft^r the rate of four pounds for every folder, amounting in moneye to the said sum of xiiijli. xixs. xd.

Extracts from a book of disbursements containing fifteen successive annual accounts, the first of which accounts is entitled, "Costys laid owte and paide by the handes of Thoms. Shethe for the reperacyonns and bylding of the manour of Hengrave belonging unto Thomas Kytson, Mercer of London, A^o. Dni. 1525."

Itm, paide for castyng of vij lodes of clay	vijd.
Itm, paide John Whitehand j days claying	iiijd.
Itm, paide to Esope, the sawer, and his fellow, for iiij days	iijs.
Itm, paide to John Linge, mason, and his son, for v days, apiece	vs.
Itm, p ^d to Leder, the tanner, for nety's hair	vijd.
Itm, p ^d to chyl dren for carrying of stone	iijd.
Itm, paide to John Haddenham for sarving of the mason for ij days, at iiijd. the day	viijd.
Itm, paid to Jn ^o Haddenham for casting of the moate	xxs.
Itm, p ^d for casting of vij loads of sand	vijd.
Itm, p ^d to John the mason for a frestone	vs. iiijd.
The total disbursment for this year is	lvli. xixs. vd.

1526.

Itm, paide to Robert Gilbard for joysing of v chambers	xxs. xjd.
Itm, paide to Robert Gilbard for a day	vjd.
Itm, paide to Davy, the carvar, for a daye worcke	vjd.
Itm, paid to Dyriche, the ioynner, and Bartholomew his svaunt, for xvj dayes, at viijd. the day apiece	xxjs. iiijd.
Itm, p ^d for Dyriche's borde, and his man, for iiij weeks	vjs.
Itm, p ^d towards his costs from London to Hengrave	iijs. iiijd.

Itm, paide to Rowland the ioyner for iij days worck of the portall in the parlar	xxjd.
Itm, paid to Thomas Randon for the iron work of the portall .	iijs. jd.
Itm, p ^d more to him for xxjlb. of iron for the plor. window and great chamber	xxvijs. ix d.
Itm, p ^d to John Gilbard, and John Trivett, for earnest upon a bargain of joigned work	vijjd.
Itm, paide to John Sparke, fremason, in partie payment of a more s ^m , for the baye wyndowe in the parlar, which was dd. to him at dyvers tymes s ^m	vli. xvijs. jd.
Itm, p ^d to gret Richard, the mortar maker, for v days	xxd.
Itm, paid to lyttel Richard, for a day	iiij d.
Itm, payde to Jn ^o Haddenhm. for makynge of the moate, in the year of our Lord God xv ^c . xxvj. s ^m	vjli. iijs. iiij d.
Itm, p ^d to William Hill, of Ickworth, for xx ^m of brick at iijs. vijjd. the m. with carriadge	iiijli. xiijs. iiij d.
Itm, p ^d for xxij chaulder of lyme, at iijs. vd. the chaulder .	xljs.
Itm, paide to William Rambellow, the x th day of May, for bothe his tomberells, a daye	xviij d.
Itm, payde to the vycher of Cavenham for cxij ^{lb} . wayght of leyde	vs.
Itm, paide at Thetforde for j ^c . of leyde	iijs. iiij d.
Total	cxvjli. iijs. vjd.

1527.

Itm, paid for glovar's leyther for syes	xijd.
Itm, paide to Mere, of Brandon, for iiij ^m and iij waynscotts, and for the carriadge s ^m	iiijli. viijs.
Itm, paid at Ely fayre for xij bords of waynscotte	xiijs.
Itm, paide to John Godfrey for a lode of tymber	vjs.
Itm, paid to Robert Wright, the glasyar, for making of all the glasse wyndows of the manour place, with the sodar, and for xiiij skuttchens with armes	iiijli.

Itm, paide for lvij ^c of old leydde	xiiij <i>li</i> . xs.
Itm, p ^d for rushes for the chambers	ijs.
Itm, paide to John Adams for vj days thatching	iis. iij <i>d</i> .
Total	ccxlvij <i>li</i> . xijs. vij <i>d</i> .

1528.

Itm, paide to Walter Fletcher in partie payment for casting of a dytche of L pole long	xls.
Itm, p ^d to John Newman for planching of the stabyll, iij cham- bers, and the windows	liijs. iij <i>d</i> .
Itm, p ^d to Sir Robt. Drury for v ^c of oken bord	xvijs. iij <i>d</i> .
Itm, paide to Robert Wright for xvij foote of glasse	vs. vij <i>d</i> .
Itm, p ^d to John Birche for the rest of the crest in the parlar, in full payment of his labour	xlvs. vij <i>d</i> .
Itm, p ^d to Edmund Harvey for a house, and all the tymbar belonging thereto, for the manor place	v <i>li</i> . vijs.
Itm, p ^d for taking downe of the same house	vs. iij <i>d</i> .
Itm, p ^d for carriage of the same house	vijs.
Itm, paid for carriadge of v ^{xx} and viij load of tymbar from Den- ham woode	v <i>li</i> . — vij <i>d</i> .
Itm, paide to the painter for iij days	xvij <i>d</i> .
Itm, p ^d to Galeysborrow for ij ^c of small pykes	xlvs. vij <i>d</i> .
Itm, p ^d to him for xxx grett pykes	xxxs.
Itm, p ^d to him for vj ^c of feeding bremes	vijs.
Total	ccxxvij <i>li</i> . xijs. iij <i>d</i> . ob.

1529.

Itm, p ^d to Jn ^o Chapman for a night's watch	ij <i>d</i> .
Itm, p ^d for making and setting of ij dytches	iiij <i>li</i> . xijs. iij <i>d</i> .
Itm, paid to John Medcalfe for making of the stove in the vyne- yarde, and for the bording of vj men for a weeke	xvijs. iij <i>d</i> .
Total	lxxij <i>li</i> . xijs. v <i>d</i> .

1530.^b

Itm, paide to my Lorde of Bury^c for a clamp of brick *vj^{xx} iiij^m. ij^{cc}. xxli. xs.*
 Total costs for the yeare . . . i^c. *xvli. vjs. jd.*

1531.

Itm, paid for bording Robert Watson *iiij* weeks at Comby,
 when he went to superintend the gret fell of woode for
 the manor place *viijs. viijd.*
 Itm, paid to Thomas Shethe for bording and carriadge, as
 shall appear by certayne bills allowed by the hands of
 my master *xxxixli. xvs. viijd.*
 Itm, paide to Richarde Wrytt, firste daye of Maye, in partt
 of his wages, for makyng the great gate *xxvijs. vjd.*
 Total *ccxxxijli. xiijs. xd.*

1532.

Itm, paid to Thomas Walker for digging the great hill . . . *xxd.*
 Itm, p^d to hym for mowing in the great hortcharde . . . *viijd.*
 Itm, paid to Thomas Shethe for carriage and bording of the
 workmen, as doth appere by certain bills allowed by
 the hands of my master *xxxixli. xvs. viijd.*
 Total *cxxxjli. vjs. vjd. ob.*

1533.

Itm, paide to Ihone Lyng for making the chymne in the back
 house for *xiijs. iiijd.* *iiijd.*
 Itm, p^d to Nicholas Avis in earnest for tyling the barn . . . *iiijd.*

^b The account of this year, and some of the subsequent accounts, were taken by Sir Miles Mason, parson of Flempton.

^c The abbot of St. Edmund's.

Itm, p ^d to John Dale for a hen swan	iiijs. viijd.
Itm, paide to Hary Byrde for planching iij ^c . fott of borde	ijs. ix ^d .
Total	ccxxxiiij ^{li} . xiijs. vd.

1534.

Total	ccxiiij ^{li} . xvs. ob.

1535.

Itm, p ^d to y ^e Dewke of Suffolk's baylyffe in part payment of certain tymber in Sowe wood	iiij ^{li} . vjs. viijd.
Itm, p ^d to Thomas Bucher for makyng xvj sawye pitts at Sowe wood	xs. viijd.
Itm, p ^d to John Fowlar in party of payment for iij arches of stone at Bruwell abbey ^d	vijs. vjd.
Itm, p ^d to Thos. Rawdon for barres for ij windows of brycke for the tower	ixs. ix ^d .
Itm, p ^d to Thomas Tylbrooke, and his company, for makyng of xxx lodes wood	vs.
Itm, p ^d to Hary Bondis, and his men, for setting and burnyng a clampe as aperythe by another book	xxxijs. viijd.
Itm, p ^d to Tome Baratt for mayking iij ^c fagots	xviij ^d .

The account is closed in these words;

Sm totals nett of all the costs layed hought by the handys of S ^r Mylis Mason and Thomas Alday, of ij yeres reconyng, for the buldyng of the manor of Hengrave, in Anno Domini 1535.	iiij ^c xliij ^{li} . iijs. vijd.

1535.

Itm, p ^d to Thomas Garland, in party of paym ^t , for making clene the old red brycke	vs.
Itm, p ^d to Wm. Daye for making iij payer of bryck molds	xij ^d .

^d Bruwell or Bromwell abbey in Norfolk.

Itm, p ^d to him for sealyng the greate chamber which is iij ^{xx} xiiij yardes, at vjd.	xxxvj ^s . vjd.
Itm, p ^d to John Estow by the handes of my m ^r at London, Ro- bert Watson beyng then present, w ^h was the last money he rec ^d in my reconyng	xli.
Itm, paid to Thomas Bruster for working of ij doores at Bran- don, of freestone, hym and his ij men	xlvijs. jd.
Itm, paide for a lb. of glue	iijd.
Itm, p ^d for dressing y ^e vynes and the borderis	vijd.
Itm, p ^d to Sire Mason, for bording of Thomas Wright and Richard Avis, a year, at the parck	vli. vjs. viijd.
Itm, paid to John Estow for makyng the kychen by the tower .	xxvj ^s . viijd.
Itm, p ^d for carriage of xiiij lodes of woode from Comby to the frame	xiiij ^s .
Itm, p ^d Wm. Ponnyard for battling the towers, and making the iiij signals	iiij ^{li} . vjs. viijd.
Itm, p ^d to Robert Wright for glazing the tower with old glass .	xiijs. iiijd.
Itm, p ^d to Wm. Frysbe for xl tonne of stone at ijs. the tonne, p ^d by Robert Watson	iiij ^{li} .
Itm, p ^d for mayking mort ^r for ye littel kichen	vjs. viijd.
Itm, p ^d to him for xxv tonne of stone at the quarry	Ls.
Itm, p ^d for carriage of xxij lodes of stone from y ^e quarry to the water side, at xiiijd.	xxvj ^s . viijd.
Itm, p ^d to Ihone Shingell for carriage xx tonne of stone from the water side to Woorlington, at xiiijd.	xxiijs. iiijd.
Itm, p ^d to Robert Watson for xl carteres expences at Woor- lington	iijs. iiijd.
Itm, p ^d for carriage of xxviij lodes of stone from Woorlington to Hengrave	xxxiiijs. vijd.
Itm, p ^d to Thomas Shethe for bordyng of workmen, from My- chaelmas 1535 untyl Mychaelmas in A ^o 1536, as apperyth by his book of y ^t yere	j ^c . ij ^{li} . xiijs.
Total	ccc.iii ^{xx} vli. xixs. vd. ob.

1536.

P ^d for xxxv lode of stone carriage from y ^e quarry to the water side	xl <i>s.</i> xd.
To Roger Fouller of Bruwell abbey for stone	xxv <i>js.</i> vii <i>jd.</i>
Paide to Willm. Tomelynne for hewing of xl lodes of tymber	xxxii <i>js.</i> iii <i>jd.</i>
Paide to Thoms. Fletcher for carage of xiiij loddess of woode and tymber from Comeby to Hengrave	xiii <i>js.</i>
P ^d to y ^e sadye Thoms. for a beer ^d	vs.
P ^d to Colson's wife and Rose Dale for washing and dressing up the tower	xxd.
Itm, p ^d for lj lode of stone carriadge from Kings Clyffe to Goward, at xvd. the lode	ii <i>jl.</i> vs. v <i>jd.</i>
Paide to Robert Bayly for xx tonne stone caryadge from Goward to Brandon	xvi <i>js.</i> v <i>jd.</i>
P ^d for the cust ^m at Goward	vii <i>js.</i> iii <i>jd.</i>
P ^d for the costs to London, and to Kings Cliffe, and home	vii <i>js.</i>
Paide for a saw to saw stones at y ^e quarry	iii <i>js.</i> j <i>d.</i>
P ^d to Goodman Bede, of Fornham, for iiij loadess carriage of free-stone from Brandon to Hengrave	vs. v <i>jd.</i>
Itm, paid to Roger Tom, freemason, xv days work, at iii <i>jd.</i> per day	vs.
Paid to Stevyng Browne for xv thousande tyle, at iii <i>js.</i> iii <i>jd.</i> sm.	ii <i>jl.</i> vs.
Itm, p ^d to Ambrose the smith for viij ^e iron worke for windows and dores	v <i>jl.</i> x <i>js.</i> ii <i>jd.</i>
P ^d to William Nap for helping to carry lyme on the holydays	ii <i>jd.</i>
Paid to John Vasse, and William Grene, for carriage of xxij lodes of stone from Ixworth	xxix <i>s.</i> ii <i>jd.</i>
Paid to John Parker for carriage of ix lodes of ledd from the abbey in the town	ii <i>js.</i>

^d A feast to the workmen; this term occurs several times.

Paide to Robert Reyner for carriage of xix tonne of stone from Bertell Bridge to Brandon	xxijs. ijd.
P ^d to William Barber for iij weeks at the Kingscliffe, meate and wagis	xiijs. iiijd.
Paide to William Ponnyard's lad, for going to the Kings Cliff for the masons, for his costs thither and home	iijs. viijd.
Paid for pickaxsys at Ixworth	ijs. iijd.
Paide at Thetford for vj weeks borde of iiij men and a month of j man	xxixs. iiijd.
Paid to Robert Davyson in party of his bargain for making of the chimnes	vs.
Total	iiii ^c xxvij <i>li</i> . xvijs. iijd.

1537.

Itm, paide to the Kinge for the parsonage, at ij several tymes	xxvijs. ob.
Itm, paide to the King's Reyceiver at the vicytacion	ijs. iiijd.
Itm, paide to the arsse-deacon	vjs. viijd.
Itm, p ^d for carriage of naylles from Ipswich to Hengrave	xijd.
Total	i ^c xj <i>li</i> . ijs. xd. ob.

1538.

The account of this year, with which the book of disbursements closes, is imperfect from the want of three or four leaves ; it appears, however, to have been brought down to Michaelmas, 1539, being the year before the decease of Sir Thomas Kytson, the elder.

In a schedule of debts, taken by his administratrix, these items occur :

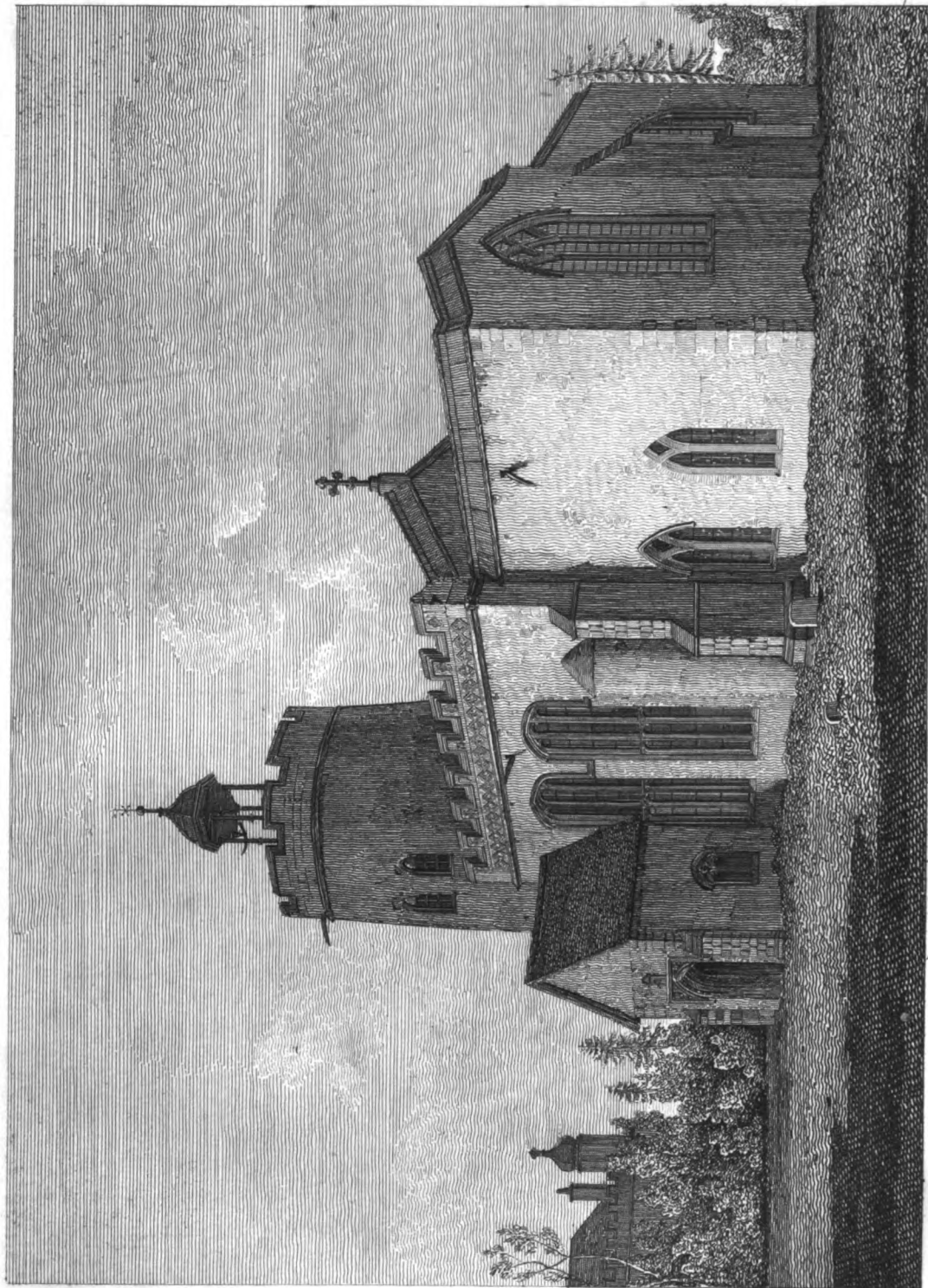
Itm, more to the King's Higness for lead and iron, as shall appere by a pair of indentures	i ^c xvj <i>li</i> .
Itm, to the joiners of Hengrave, as shall appere by a payre of indentures	x <i>li</i> .
Itm, for workmanship and carriage of stuffe at Hengrave, as shall appere by a book perticularly	lvj <i>li</i> . vijs. jd.

A summary of the preceding documents may be given in few words.

The designer of the model mentioned in the mason's contract to have been seen by him at Comby, and according to which the work was executed, remains unknown. The shell of the building within the moat was the work of John Eastawe, or Estow. The bay windows, and, probably, the gate house, were the work of John Sparke, who, as well as Thomas Dyrich, the chief carver, and John Birch, the joiner, were artisans from London. The materials were derived from several sources : a great proportion of the brick was made on the spot, and large quantities came from the neighbouring kilns of the abbot of Bury and others. Some of the free-stone was brought from King's Cliff in Northamptonshire ; Sir Thomas Kytson's men being sent to work the quarry there, and the stone being transported, partly by land and partly by water, through Worlington and Brandon, to Hengrave. The rest was supplied from the dissolved abbies of Ixworth, Bruwell, and Thetford, and no part* from the abbey of St. Edmund, as has been supposed ; which, in fact, was not surrendered till after the whole of the building was completed. The old hall of the de Hemegraves, as well as several houses in the neighbourhood, furnished materials toward the building. The timber came chiefly from Combey and Sowe woods in Suffolk. Some of the lead was brought from Ixworth priory.

The book of account, from which we have given large extracts, appears to shew the bulk of the disbursements for the building. The amount may be taken at £2700 ; to which are to be added the sums owing by Sir Thomas Kytson at his decease : so that it may be inferred that the whole cost of the mansion did not greatly exceed three thousand pounds. Small as this sum may appear, looking to the magnitude of the building, it will not perhaps be thought very much below the real amount when it is compared with the prices of materials, which the circumstance of the times gave a facility in procuring, and of labour, as shewn particularly by the mason's contract.

* The lead mentioned in a preceding page to have been brought from Bury, was probably used in some of the offices raised after Sir Thomas Kytson's death.



WENHAM CHURCH.

CHAP. III.

THE CHURCH.

THE church of Hengrave, within the archdeaconry of Sudbury and diocese of Norwich, is annexed to the church of Flempton. The advowson of the rectory of Hengrave was previously appendant to the manor, being endowed with the great and small tithes. We learn from domesday book that there was a church here at the period of the Conqueror's survey, with thirty acres of free land belonging to it. In a survey of Hengrave taken in the reign of Edward the First, in the days of Sir Edmund de Hemegrave, it is recorded as follows: "Rector ecclie. eiusdem villæ ten. eandem ecclesiam de dono Edi. quæ donata de xxiiij acr. træ. et iiij acr. pasturæ." At the commencement of the sixteenth century the parsonage had fallen into decay, and the materials were purchased by Sir Thomas Kytson for the building of Hengrave Hall. The tithe barn was standing till the middle of the last century. In the time of King James the First the church lands had been considerably reduced, amounting only to fourteen acres, two roods, and twenty perches, as will appear from the following terrier:

"A terrier of the houses, lands, meadows, and pastures, belonging to the rectory or parsonage of Hengrave, being united to Flempton, in the county of Suffolk and diocese of Norwich, made by the church-wardens, with the assistance of the parson and chief inhabitants of Hengrave aforesaid, the twentieth day of January, in the eleventh year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord King James, as followeth, that is to say:

Impris.—One piece of pasture containing, by estimacion, one acre, lying within Hengrave park, in Hengrave aforesaid, between the common grene, on the north pte, and the orchard of the Lady Kytson, and a close of the said Lady's, called the Lime Close, on the south pte, and abbutteth upon the orchard called the Parsonage Orchard next hereunder abbutteled, towards the east, and upon the said close called the Lime Close, towards the west.

Item, one orchard, called the Parsonage Orchard, containeth, by estimacon, one rood, and lyeth between the said piece of pasture before abbutteled, on the west pte, and a little grove

of the said Lady, on the east pte, and abbutteth upon the King's highway towards the north, and upon the close, called the Church Close, hereunder next abbuteled, towards the south.

Item, one close, called the Church Close, with a barne thereupon built, containeth, by estimacon, two acres, and lyeth betweene the said Parsonage Orchard and little grove aforesaid, on the northe pte, and Hengrave church-yard, and Hengrave Hall, on the south pte: and abbutteth upon the way leading to Hengrave Hall aforesaid, towards the east, and upon the said orchard of the said Lady, towards the west.

Item, one close of arable land, containing, by estimacon, three acres, lyeth in Hengrave aforesaid, betweene the pasture of the said Lady, in the farm of Constance Willingham, widow, on the west pte, and the land of the said Ladye, on the east pte; and abbutteth upon the meadow of the said Ladye, towards the north; upon the pasture of the said Lady, towards the south.

Item, one close of pasture, called Renter's Close, containing, by estimacon, foure acres, lyeth in Hengrave aforesaid, between the pasture ground of the said Lady, in the farm of William Somers, on the south pte, and the pasture ground of the said Lady, towards the east, and upon the rectorie ground of Hengrave aforesaid, there under next abbuteled, towards the west.

Item, one close of pasture, containing, by estimacon, three roods and one half, lyeth in Hengrave aforesaid, betweene the said close called Renter's Close, on the east pte, and the ground of the said Lady, in the farme of the said Constance Willingham, on the west pte, and abbutteth upon the orchard of the said Lady, in the farm of the said Constance Willingham, towards the north, and upon the King's highway, towards the south.

Item, one piece of land, containing, by estimacon, one rood, lyeth in Fornham All Saints, betweene the copyhold close of Bridgett Moore, called Wrennes Parke, on the west pte, and the freehold land of Avis Holt, widow, on the south pte; and abbutteth upon the land of the said Lady, towards the east, and upon the rectorie land of Hengrave aforesaid, hereunder next abbuteled, towards the west.

Item, one piece of land, containing, by estimacon, three acres, lyeth in Fornham All Saints aforesaid, between the land of the said Lady, on the weste pte, and the lands of divers men, on the east part, and abbutteth upon the ground of the said Lady, called Haddocks, towards the north, and upon the King's highway, called Bury Way, towards the south.

Item, one piece of land, containinge, by estimacion, one rood, lyeth in the field of Hengrave aforesaid, between the lands of the said Lady, in the farm of John Howlett, on the north and south parts, and abbutteth upon the land of the said Lady, in the farme of the said John Howlett, towards the east, and upon the land of the said Lady, in the farm of the said John Howlett, called the Eightene Acres, towards the west.

(Signed)

FRANCISCUS SPENCER, Rector, ibm.

JOHN SHERE,

MYLES HEUTT,

BENJAMIN HOWLETT,

+ The mark of JOHN WALKER, } These two Churchwardens."
+ The mark of JOHN POWELL, }



ALFRED, KING OF ENGLAND, AND HIS WIFE, ADELPHA, WITH THEIR CHILDREN, FLEEING FROM THE DANELAWS.

In the year 1770 all the glebe in Hengrave was exchanged by the rector, with the lord of the manor, for lands in Flempton, lying contiguous to the parsonage there.

On the death of Sir Thomas de Hemegrave, in 1264, the rectory was found to be of the yearly value of ten marks. At the taxation of Pope Nicholas, in 1288, it was assessed at eight pounds. In the King's books it is valued at nine pounds, seven shillings, and one penny.

The churches of Hengrave and Flempton were consolidated in the year 1589. At the period of their union, Sir Thomas Kytson, the son,^a writes to the Bishop of Norwich as follows :

" Having rec^d your Lo. lettre, and by it yo^r authoritie for enlardging my time to present twixt this and Michaelmas next, for which I humbly thanke you; and understanding that your Lo. both is willing, and have consented to the uniting the two pore benefices in one, according unto my sometyme desire (altho' at a very hard rate), which considered with sundry circumstances too troublesome for you, it would much better have contented me to have had my presented pson. accordingly instituted, nevertheless I have sent my servant, this bearer, to go through with that union, and to satisfy your Lo. accordingly, as it shall seem best unto your good consideration, and so, with my dewe commendacions, I leave your Lo. further trouble. Hengrave, this xxixth of July, 1589.

Yo^r Lo. poore friend assured,

THOMAS KYTSON."

To the Right Honorable my verie good Lo.
the Byschopp of Norwich give these.

By deed poll, dated the nineteenth of August, 1589, under the hands and seals of Edmund (Scambler) Bishop of Norwich, Sir Thomas Kytson, patron of the churches of Flempton and Hengrave, and Robert Cripps, clerk and incumbent of the church of Flempton (the parsonage and church of Hengrave being then void), noticing the act of parliament of the thirty-seventh of King Henry the Eighth for the union of churches, it was agreed that the church of Hengrave should thenceforth be united, annexed, and consolidated for ever with the church of Flempton; that the parishioners of Hengrave should thenceforth for

^a Heng. Evid.

ever, for the hearing of the divine service, and of receiving sacraments and sacramentals, and for all other observances and rights, repair to the church of Flempton; that the parishioners of Hengrave should thenceforth be parishioners of Flempton; and that the church and parish of Hengrave should not be named as a parish or parish church alone, but as a church consolidated to the church and parish of Flempton, as parcel of the parish of Flempton; that all tithes, offerings, rights, and profits, payable by the parish of Hengrave, should be paid to the parson of Flempton, and that the presentment, made to the ordinary, of a clerk, to the church of Flempton, should serve for both the parishes of Flempton and Hengrave.

In the years 1594 and 1595 two subsidies were granted for this church of twenty-four shillings each.

In the year 1743 the advowson of Flempton with Hengrave was sold^b by Sir William Gage, Bart. to William Carter, Esq. of Ballingdon, in Essex, who transmitted it to his son the Reverend Jonathan Carter, M.A. the late rector, and on his death, in 1817, it passed to his nephew, the Reverend Charles Andrews, M.A. the present incumbent.

The labours of Bishop Tanner^c supply us with an accurate account of the rectors of Hengrave, from the year 1327 to 1597, and the parish registers and books of the see of Norwich, enable us to complete the series down to the present time.

HEMEGRAVE.

- 4 Kal. Julii, 1327. Tho. de Alneto. ad pr. Dni. Edm. de Hemegrave, mil.
 26 Oct. 1339. Nic. de Aldham (p. mut. cum Bernham St. Martin) ad præs. Thomæ Hemegrave.
 21 Apr. . . . 1350. Tho. de Hoxhill (p. mut. cum Whatfield) ad præs. Dni. Edm. de Hemegrave.
 Pen. Martii, 1361. Will. Parker, de Wrydwell, ad præs. Edm. Hemegrave, mil.

^b Conveyance dated the 11th of January, 1743.

^c He compiled an index to the institution books preserved with them in the Bishop's office at Norwich.

- 28 Oct. 1385. Joes. Fisher, ad præs. Dni. Tho. de Hemegrave, mil.
 8 Aug. 1388. Simon Goderick (p. mut. cum Neweaston Longe, Linc.) ad præs. ejusd. Th.
 Ult. Jul. ... 1409. Clem. Denston, ad præs. ejusd.
 12 Nov. ... 1428. Hen. Perbrown, ad præs. Thæ. Heth. arm.
 17 Jan. 1429. Nic. Fisher, ad præs. ejusd.
 26 Feb. ... 1452. Steph. Sprent, ad præs. Walt. Trumpington et Annæ ux.
 10 Dec. ... 1453. Joes. Richer, ad præs. Walt. Trumpington.
 29 Aug. ... 1464. Joes. Albod, ad præs. ejusd.
 8 Jan. 1496. Joes. Mathews, ad præs. Marg* Com. Richmond.
 13 Dec. ... 1504. Mart. Dullingham, LL.B. ad præs. ejusd.
 5 Jul. 1524. Ric. Kytson, ad præs. Tho. Kytson, merc. Lond.
 26 Sept. ... 1525. Tho. Aldye (æt 11.) sequest. commissa donec 18. attigerit, ad præs.
 ejusd.
 18 Feb. 1541. Milo. Mason, ad præs. Ric. Long mil. et Margarete ux.
 20 Sep. ... 1569. Henr. Foster, ad præs. Thoe. Kitson, arm.

FLEMPTON CUM HENGRAVE.

- 19 Aug. ... 1589. Edmundus Ep^s. Norw. univit et consolidavit ecclias. de Flempton et Hem-
 grave, consensu Thæ. Kytson, mil. patron. et Robti Cripps,^d inc.
 de Flempton.
 21 Jan. ... 1597. Thomas Beard, instituted to Hengrave, on the presentation of the Queen,
 by lapse.
 26 May, ... 1597. Christopher Craig, instituted to Flempton, on the presentation of Sir
 Thomas Kytson, Knt.
 19 Oct. 1602. Francis Spencer.
 18 April, .. 1631. John Leminge.
 14 Nov. ... 1667. John Thurston, on the presentation of John Cole, of Wethersfield, in
 Essex, clerk, for that turn.
 8 Feb. 1682. Blastus Godley,^e on the presentation of Robert Robothom, Esq^r. for
 that turn.
 29 April, .. 1720. William Richards.^f
 17 June, ... 1730. William Wilson,^g on the presentation of the Chancellor, Masters, and
 Scholars, of the University of Cambridge.

^d Flempton, 18th Feb. 1571, instit. Rob. Crippes ad præs. assign. Thomæ Lucas.

^e Buried at Flempton 29th Oct. 1719.

^f Buried at Flempton 25th May, 1730.

^g Buried at Flempton 8th August, 1768.

14 Sept. . . . 1768. Jonathan Carter,^b M.A. on his own petition.
 5 March, . . 1818. Charles Andrews, M.A. on his own petition.

Hengrave church was rebuilt by Sir Thomas de Hemegrave, and Joan, his mother. He died about the year 1419, bequeathing by his will twenty shillings for repairs. William of Worcester, in his *Itinerarium*, particularly notices that the dedication of Hengrave church took place on the ninth of November, the feast of the dedication of St. John Lateran; but he neither gives the year in which this occurred, nor tells us to whom the church was dedicated. Though a portion of the present building is certainly the work of the Hemegraves, it is manifest that different parts, particularly the south side, underwent great alterations in the sixteenth century. The chapel was built by Sir Thomas Kytson's widow in 1540, as may be conjectured from the following item in her household accounts taken in that year:

Itm, paid to Byrch on a reconying for making of the chappell in the church, *vs.*

We meet with the names of but few benefactorsⁱ to the church, besides those of Sir Thomas de Hemegrave and his mother. Thomas Hethe, who succeeded him at Hengrave, left by his testament, dated in 1433, twenty shillings for the repairs of the church. Thomas Usher, in the seventh year of Henry the Eighth, directed that no public month's mind should be had for him, but only a secret one, and left six shillings and eightpence to the high altar of Hengrave. William Leynge, of Heryngswell, by his will, dated the twenty-fifth of February, 1519, bequeathed to the high awter of Hengrave *iijs. iiijd.*, directing that there should be a priest to sing for him, and his wiff, and other friends, a qrter of a yere, and

^b The register contains the following entry of the burial of this respectable clergyman:—"Jonathan Carter, M.A. forty-nine years rector of the united parishes of Flempton cum Hengrave, whose loss was deeply regretted by his parishioners, and by his numerous acquaintance. He died at Bury St. Edmund's Oct. 31, and was buried Nov. 6, 1817, aged seventy-five years."

ⁱ From the slender return made by King Edward the Sixth's commissioners of the endowments for pious uses in Hengrave, it appears that half an acre of land there was held for the purpose of finding a lamp, and that a tenement of the yearly value of twenty pence, and a parcel of meadow ground of the same value, were held for the observance of obits in the parish church. At this period there were three great bells belonging to the church, and one chalice weighing *xj oz.*—*Augmentation Office.*

more, yf his goods would extend. He also gave for the reparacyon of the church of Hengrave vjs. and unto the rode lofte of Hengrave a bullock, to the mayntenynge of the light; and willed that a priest sh^d sing a trental at scala cæli^k for him, and his wife, and friends. He gave unto Thomas, his son, a place in Hengrave, called Lardiners, with all the commodities thereto belonging, to give and sell, with this condicyon, that he paid unto Katharine, the testator's wiff, yerely vjs. viij*d*. during her widowhood; to Robert, his son, a place in Hengrave, called Lyngs, with all the commodities thereto belonging, to do withall what he willed, with this condicon, that he paid unto the said Katharine, during her widowhood, iij*s*. iiij*d*. The testator further willed, that the churchwardens of Hengrave aforesaid, for the tyme being, as long as the world endured, should let his house, called Tofts, with the toft or grove thereto belonging, in Hengrave, and with the money coming for the said lease, to keep a dyrge and a masse for him and his friends, yearly, and to dispose of the rest at the discretion of the churchwardens, among the poore people in the said town of Hengrave, for the weale of the souls of himself, his friends, and benefactors.

The church is a small building, consisting of a body and chancel, with an aisle and chapel on the north side; at the west end is a tower of a circular form. The principal entrance, on the south side, has a porch, the work of the Hemegrave family; on the opposite side is a narrow plain-pointed doorway, now closed up.

The materials of the church are common to the sacred edifices in the counties of Suffolk and Norfolk—rough flint, with cement and free stone in the battlements, parapets, quoins, buttresses, windows, and arches. This building may be considered substantial rather than handsome. It possesses, however, a curious object in the round tower, which is of remote antiquity. One of a construction nearly similar belongs to the neighbouring church of Risby; and at the contiguous village of Little Saxham, as has been observed, there is another of Norman origin, which is of remarkable beauty. That belonging to Hengrave church is unusually large in diameter; and having been lowered, is at present surmounted by a rude battlement, and a cupola, of modern date, in bad taste.

* A chapel at the Augustine Friars in Norwich.

The porch at the south entrance remains nearly in its original state: the arch is pointed, and covered with a square cornice, or label, springing from corbels. The arch of the south door is of the same design, but more ornamented. Angels at the springings have expanded wings, and hold shields carved with the emblems of the passion. The arch and cornice are decorated with rosets, and in the spandrels of the doorway, as well as of the porch, are the arms of Hemegrave, before blazoned, and Herling, argent, a unicorn saliant sable. Over the door is painted the following inscription:

*orte. p. aia. Thome. Hemgbe. Mills &
p. Dna. Johna matre. ei. q. ista. ecclia
in Hon. Dei. f. fec.*

On the south side of the body are two large and plain windows, each divided by a transom: these windows have evidently replaced others of a more elegant character.

The embattled parapet of this front is ornamented with quatre foils on lozenges. Upon one of the battlements, at the west end, are the arms, in flint work, of Hemegrave; on another, the arms of Bury St. Edmund's, a crown pierced with two arrows; and on a third are carved the letters *Ihs*, the initials of the word Jesus, in Greek characters, placed between the initials *M* and *J*, for Mary and Joseph; under this remains the following fragment of an inscription:

*orate p. aia. John^s. Hullis^t
qui opus istud.*

The chancel is lighted by two plain-pointed windows on the south side, and one at the east end; they are dissimilar, and equally without ornament. The two windows in the north aisle are filled with tracery. Of the exterior, we shall only

^t We find a John Hull, of the Mercer's company, engaged in different transactions with Sir Thomas Kytson; possibly the person referred to in the inscription, and who may have been interred at Hemegrave.

further observe, that the roofs are now flat, and are covered with lead: it is very apparent that they were once pointed.

The general appearance of the interior, which is without pews, and enriched with monuments of much variety, inspires a religious feeling. The body of the church and the aisle are separated by three arches of the obtusely-pointed shape, resting on slender pillars, each of which is composed of four united semi-octagonal shafts. The capitals, which are not bold, are carved with figures and foliage, of different patterns. At the point of each arch is a key-stone, carved with the figure of an angel holding shields, with the arms of St. Edmund, of Hemegrave, and of Edward the Confessor. Over these arches is a clere-story, containing six small windows, each divided by two mullions. A flat and plain-pointed arch, evidently of less ancient date than the tower itself, formerly opened that part to the nave; but this has been long walled up. The body and chancel are divided by a lofty and plain-pointed arch. The north aisle is opened to the chapel, and the chapel to the chancel, by arches of the same design. An octagonal font, ornamented with tracery, stands under the middle arch in the body of the church. The pulpit staircase, now closed, occupied the semi-circular abutment of brick, appearing in the exterior of the south front.

Thomas Martin, in his *Suffolk Church Notes*,¹ taken in the year 1715, says, that "upon the east chancel window of Hengrave Church are the portraitures of a man and woman, and eight children behind them, all neatly painted in glass, and kneeling; and that in one of the south windows are five other youthful persons kneeling." Sir John Cullum, who visited the church in 1778, notices, that the coats of arms in the cloisters of Hengrave hall, were taken from the two north windows. There are still in the chancel a few relics of painted glass.

On the north wall, over the door, are visible the remains of a fresco painting; the subject of which is St. Christopher,^m a figure of gigantic size, barefooted, clothed

¹ MS. in the possession of Thomas Mills, Esq. of Saxham.

^m "Et cum vellet (ut qui apté de picturis sentiunt, aiunt) antiquitas pictura equitis Georgij reges docere quæ munera deceat ferre Deo, et imagine Christophori, monstrare primum doctorem qui ore sacro populis Deum prædicat, atque inde voce Græca Christopherus dictus est, hoc est portans Christum,

in loose-flowing drapery, supporting himself, in his progress through the waters, on a staff, which terminates in a cross, surmounted by a globe. The head, which is fairly executed, is encircled with a glory. He bears on his right shoulder a sitting or kneeling figure of the infant Jesus, crowned with a glory, and clothed with loose drapery, the arms being extended, and the left hand holding a globe, supporting a cross. The principal object in the back ground is a church, with a lofty tower and spire. At the door of the porch appears a mendicant friar, with a rosary in one hand, and a lighted lantern in the other. A figure may be imperfectly traced on the opposite side. Towards the upper part of the painting are two shields, the arms of one are wholly defaced, the other bears a lion rampant, probably the coat of Anne, wife of Thomas Hethe, daughter of Sir Brian Stapyltone.

The church is now without bells: the commissioners of King Edward the Sixth speak of three great bells here; Sir John Cullum mentions^a having seen two on the ground in the aisle, one of them having, in old English characters, Ave Marie gracie plena; the other the arms of Sir Thomas Kytson, the elder, and also the letters R.G. and the words Penelope Harvey, 1669.

The roof of the body, chancel, and chapel of Hengrave church, are constructed of timber, in a plain and durable manner: the oaken beams are carved with mouldings; on some of them in the chancel is a mullet within a circle, or annulet; and on the beams in the body of the church are two shields of Kytson.

Ever since the consolidation of this living with Flempton, the church has been used only as a place of interment for the family at Hengrave hall, and has thus

quod orbi Christum prædicet, huc tamen rapuit illius imaginem vana superstitio, ut sic de ea sentiat; Christopheri Sancti speciem quicumque tuetur, illo nempe die nullo languore gravetur."—*Argentine de præstigiis dæmonum*, Basilæ, 1568, p. 185. Browne, in his inquiries into vulgar and common errors, b. v. c. 16. noticing the recorded story of St. Christopher, that before his martyrdom he requested of God that wherever his body was, the place should be free from pestilence, mischiefs, and infection, adds, "and therefore his picture or pourtrait was usually placed in public wayes, and at the entrance of towns and churches, according to the received distich."—*Christophorum videas postea tutus eris*.

^a MS. in the possession of Sir Thomas Gery Cullum, Bart.



Drawn & Etched by J. Le Keux.

*The tomb of Margaret Countess of Bath.
Windsor Church.*

been preserved from ruin, having been constantly kept in repair at their expense.

We will now notice the monuments. In the north-east angle of the chapel is a well-executed tomb, constructed of marble, and free-stone coloured, to the memory of Margaret, Countess of Bath, and her three husbands, Sir Thomas Kytson, Sir Richard Long, and John Bouchier, Earl of Bath. Figures of the Earl and Countess, on a raised altar, recline under a canopy supported by six pillars. He is clad in armour, girded with his sword; gauntlets on his hands, which are joined in the attitude of prayer; his beard long and bipartite; a ruff round his neck; at his feet a hawk with expanded wings. The Countess is habited in her robe of scarlet and ermine, over black, fastened at the neck by a large brooch. On her head she wears a close black coif, encircled by a coronet; at her feet is couched a talbot, collared. On the wall next the effigy of the Earl is this inscription:

Here lyeth the body of the Right Honorable John Bouchier Fitzwarren, Earl of Bathe, who married Eleanor Mannors, Daughter to the Lord Roose, (by whom he had issue John Lord Fitzwarren, who married Frances the daughter of Sir Thomas Kytson Knt) afterwards to the Lady that lieth here intombed; by whom he had two daughters, the Lady Susan and Bridget, and departed this life the xxth of Mar. m.d.lx. aged lxxij.

On the entablature of the tomb, in three compartments, is the following epitaph in memory of the Countess:

Here lyeth the Righte Honourable Margaret Countesse of Bathon, daughter and heire of John Donnington, Esquier, first married Sr Thomas Kytson, Knight, by whom she had issue, one sonne, and four daughters; next, to Syr Richard Longe, Knight, by whom she had one sonne and three daughters; and last, to ye Right

Honorable John Earle of Bathon, by whom she had two daughters; and departed this life the xii. day of January,° in ano. Dni. m.d.lxj, et ao. atat suæ. liij.

On the step in front of the tomb is placed a recumbent figure of Sir Thomas Kytson, in armour; he has a round head of hair, and smooth chin; his feet rest against a unicorn's head. The frieze of the tomb has these lines:

Here lyethe Sir Thomas Kytson, Knight, who first married
 the Daughter of
 by whom he had issue one Daughter named Elizabeth; next
 he married Margaret, the Daughter and heyer of John Don-
 nington, Esquire, and, by her, had issue Sir Thomas Kytson,
 Knight, Katherine, Dorchy, Francys, and Anne, as in their
 several scutchons apperethe; and departed thys lyte ye xith
 of September, Anno Domini m.d.xl, etatis lv.

On the front of the tomb are carved three escutcheons; the centre one displays the arms and crest of Sir Thomas Kytson. On the dexter shield are his arms impaling those of Margaret, his second wife, Donnington quarterly as before. On the sinister shield are the arms of Sir Thomas Kytson, the son, and Jane his first wife; Kytson quarterly with Donnington, impaling Paget, as before. On the east side are the arms of Sir Thomas Kytson, the son, and Elizabeth his second wife; Kytson impaling Cornwallis quarterly; 1st. Cornwallis; 2d. Bucton; 3d. Braham; 4th. Teye; 5th. Tyrrell; 6th. Stamford, which coats have been before blazoned; 7th. sable, crusilé of croslets, a lion rampant argent; 8th. sable, a chevron between three standing cups, covered, argent, Butler; 9th. sable, fretty and a chief argent, on the chief a lion passant regardant of the field, Mapershall. On the west side of the tomb, in an ornamented pannel, is the coat of Kytson, impaling argent on a fess azure, between three fleur-de-lis of the second, as many trefoils slipped or. These arms

° This was the day of her funeral.

probably belong to the elder Sir Thomas Kytson's first wife, whose name does not appear on the monument. On the frieze, at the same end of the tomb, are the escutcheons of Sir Thomas Kytson's daughters, with the names of their husbands and themselves; viz. 1st. Crofts, as before, impaling Kytson; 2d. argent, a fess between six sea-mewes gules, Spencer of Wormleighton, impaling Kytson; 3d. party per chevron sable and argent, in chief three mullets or, in base as many garbs gules, Packington impaling Kytson; 4th. Bouchier, quarterly as before, impaling Kytson; 5th. argent, on a chevron, between three mascles gules, as many^r cinque foils or, Spring, impaling Kytson.

The canopy of the monument is flat, and has on its summit a square pannelled shrine, the front of which displays the shield of the Earl of Bath, with supporters and motto, and the arms, of Bouchier quarterly, impaling Donnington quarterly, as in the cloisters at Hengrave. On the west side of the shrine is the shield of Sir Richard Long, his arms quarterly, impaling Donnington, as in the hall at Hengrave. Underneath is written "Sir Richard Longe & y^e Lady Kytson." At the angles of the canopy are figures of naked boys holding escutcheons; two of them bear the arms of the Earl's daughters, by Margaret his Countess; viz. Bouchier, with a blank impalement, subscribed Suzan Bouchier, and gules, a chevron argent, between three mullets pierced or, Pryce impaling Bouchier, subscribed Pryce & Bridget. On a third shield are the arms of the Earl of Bath and Eleanor his wife; viz. Bouchier, quarterly as before, impaling Manners, as follows; quarterly, 1st. or, two bars azure a chief quarterly of the second and gules, the first and fourth quarter charged with two fleur-de-lis of the field, in the second and third a lion of England, Manners; 2d. gules, three water bougets argent, Roos; 3d. gules, three Catharine wheels argent, Espec; 4th. azure, a Catharine wheel argent, Tresbut; underneath is written, The Earle of Bathon and Eleanor Mannors. A fourth shield, between the two last, larger than the rest, and surmounted by a knight's helmet, crested by a Saracen's head, displays the arms of Bouchier quarterly as before.

^r This coat, without the cinque foils, was subsequently borne by the Springs.

In the south-east angle of this chapel is a low altar-tomb, covered with a black marble slab, without inscription, said to have been erected to the memory of Sir Edward Gage, first Baronet of Hengrave.

Against the east wall is a monument of white marble, supporting a finely-sculptured bust, and inscribed as follows :

M. S.

THOMÆ GAGE, BARONETTI,

FILII NATU MAXIMI THOMÆ GAGE, DE HENGRAVE, ARMIGERI,
ET DELARIVIERÆ FILIÆ PRIMOGENITÆ ET COHÆREDIS SYMONDSII
D'EWES, DE STOWE HALL, BARONETTI, EX CONJUGE SUA DELARIVIERA
JERMYN, FILIA ET COHÆREDE DOMINI THOMÆ JERMYN, BARONIS
BURGI S^ci. EDMUNDI, AC ETIAM COHÆREDE D. D. HENRICI
JERMYN, COMITIS S^ci. ALBANI, ET HENRICI JERMYN, BARONIS
DOVERIÆ.

QUI

PRÆTER MULTAS QUIBUS ENITUIT VIRTUTES
DIGNAS: QUÆ IN MARMORE EXARENTUR.

ERAT

EXIMIO ANIMI CANDORE
INCREDIBILI MORUM SUAVITATE

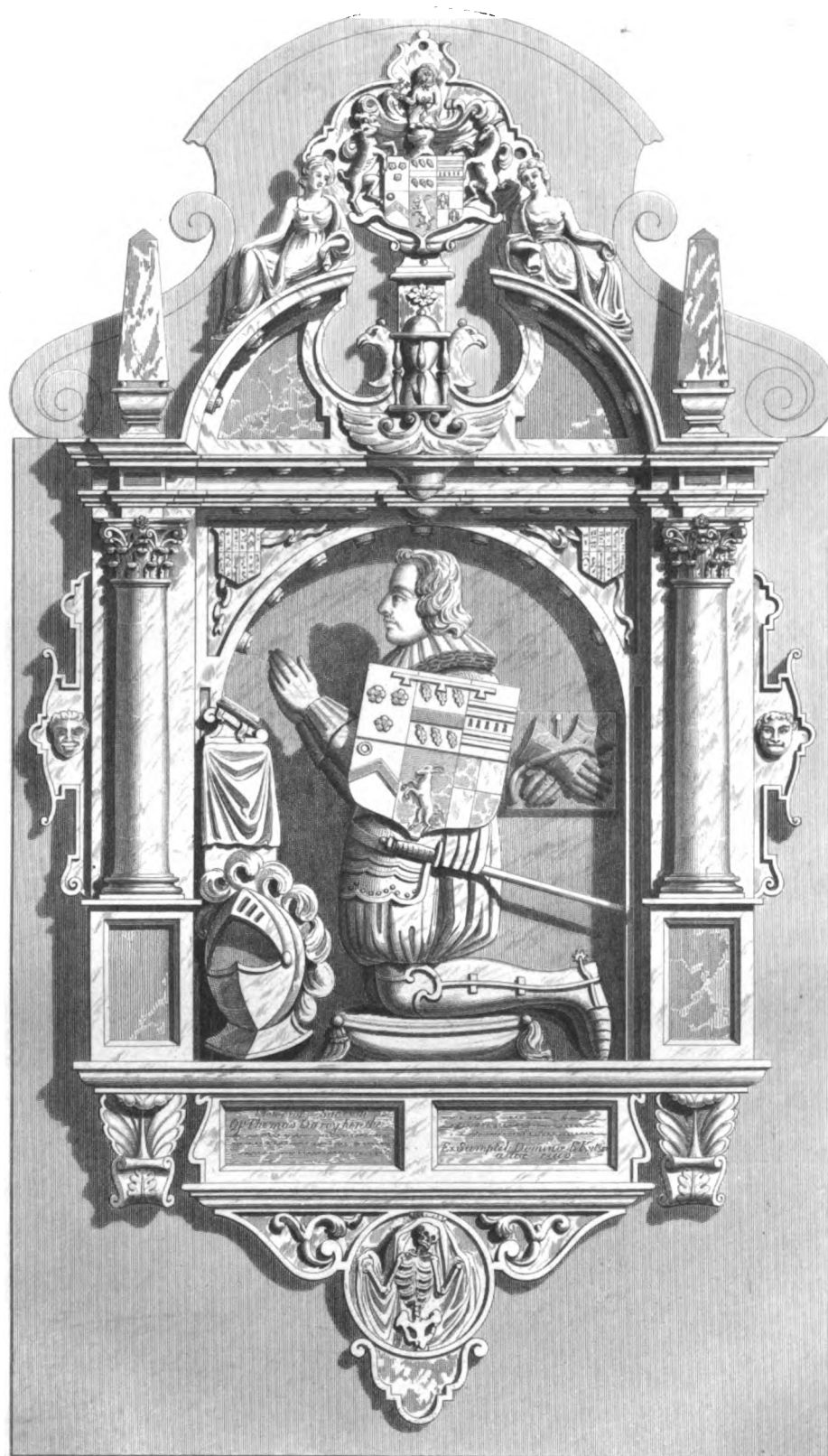
PRÆDITUS.

AVITÆ RELIGIONIS TENAX
SUMMO IN DEUM CULTU,
MUNIFICA IN PAUPERES BENEFICENTIA
MIRA IN OMNES HUMANITATE ET ÆQUITATE
SPECTABILIS.

NEC NON

PATRE VITA FUNCTO,
OB SINGULAREM IN MATREM PIETATEM
PATERNUM IN FRATRES NATU MINORES ANIMUM
QUORUM COMMODO PARITER AC HONORI
MAGNOPERE CONSULUIT,
MULTUM INSIGNIS.

OBIIT CŒLEBS DIE 1^o SEPTEMBRIS ANNO DOMINI MDCCXLI.



Engraved by J. Le Groux.

*The tomb of Thomas Darcy
Wingrave Church.*

ÆTATIS XXIX ET HIC JACET IN EODEM SEPULTUS TUMULO CUM
AVO SUO GULIELMO GAGE BARONETTO, VIRO PRÆSTANTISSIMO
QUI SEPTUAGENARIO MAJOR DIEM CLAUSIT EXTREMUM
VIII. FEB. MDCCXXVII.

R. I. P.

HOC FILIO CHARISSIMO, NON, SPLENDORIS, SED INGENTIS
AMORIS, MONUMENTUM, DELARIVIERA FÆMINA
LECTISSIMA, EADEM QUE MATER AMANTISSIMA.

MÆRENS

PONI VOLUIT.

MDCCXLII.

On a shield below the inscription are the arms of Gage quarterly, 1st. and 4th. party per saltire azure and argent, a saltire gules; 2d. Darcy, as before; 3d. Or, three quartre-foils gules, D'Ewes.

Attached to the united piers of the chapel and chancel arches is a monument of alabaster and coloured marble, consisting of an arch beneath a canopy supported by two Corinthian columns. It contains the effigy of Thomas, only son of Thomas Lord Darcy, of Chich, in a kneeling posture. He is habited in a doublet, with a flat ruff, trunk hose, and buskins; his sword by his side; a helmet plumed, and a book on a desk, before him; his gauntlets and pistols suspended behind him; upon his arm a shield, bearing the arms of Darcy, quarterly, as before. In the spandrels are two escutcheons, the one having the arms of Darcy impaling Kytson; the other Darcy quarterly with Kytson, impaling 1st. and 4th. argent, gutté de sang, a cross ingrailed gules, Fitz; 2d. sable, three battle-axes argent, Denys; 3d. sable, three fleur-de-lis argent, Curteys of Pyll. On the canopy, between two small obelisks, is a semicircular pediment, out of the centre of which rises a shaft, bearing an hour-glass and a shield, with the arms of Darcy, supported on the dexter side by a roebuck rampant ermine, and on the sinister by a goat argent: crest, a woman with golden tresses, clothed in a purple robe, fastened by a brooch close round the throat, holding in her right hand a slip of cinquefoil. A female figure reclines on each side of the pediment. At the base of the monument is an inscription on two tablets of black marble, and

under those, upon a medallion, a skeleton in a winding-sheet. The inscription is as follows :

MEMORIÆ SACRUM.

*Of Thomas Darcy here the body ly,
Onely heire masle of Chiche's Barony,
By Mary heire of Kitson's family,
The true bred hope of all his progeny;
Trayn'd up in youth so well by Virtues lore,
That he the second prize at BARRI'RS^a bore,
By High Prince Henrye's brave election,
Pickt out by Virtue's owne direction,
And thereto led by Honor as his page,
As then but two and twenty years of age.
With D'enshire Fitze's heire he wedded was,
But she from earth him issules let pass,
To heaven, to make a better marriage,
Ith twenty sixt yeare of his youthful age.
His fame in spight of death shall never dy,
But live in honor to eternity.
Ex sumptib. Domina Elizabethæ Kytson
avia ejus.*

In the chancel, against the south wall, is the tomb of Sir Thomas Kytson, the son, corresponding much in form and size with his father's monument, though perhaps rather more elegant. The recumbent effigies of himself in armour, and of his two wives, each in the habit of the times, with large ruffs, and cockle-shell hats, are placed beneath a canopy supported by Corinthian pillars. At his feet a unicorn's head; at those of his second wife a white hart couchant, wreathed about the neck with oak, and vulned in the shoulder. On the front of the tomb are carved two escutcheons, the one having the arms of Kytson, impaling Paget; the other, those of Kytson, impaling Cornwallis. On the west side of the tomb are two female figures kneeling, and on the entablature above, are the escutcheons of Sir Thomas Kytson's two daughters; one bearing the arms of Cavendish, quarterly, as before, impaling Kytson; the other those of Darcy, impaling Kytson. On the summit of the canopy a highly-ornamented

^a See some notice of these justs, postea.



Drawn & Etched by J. Le Keux

*The tomb of Sir Thomas Wynter, the younger.
Wingrave Church.*

shield displays the arms and crest of Kytson. On the frieze of the monument is written :

**Here lyeth the body of Sir Thomas Kytson,
Knight, first married to Jane, one of the
daughters of ye Lord Pagett, who dying without
issue, he next married Elizabeth,
ye eldest daughter of Sr Thomas Cornewalleis,
Knight, by whom he had one sonne,
that died in his infancie,
and two daughters, Margaret and Mary; ye
first married to Sr Charles Cabendish, Knight;
the other to the Lord Barrie of Chich.
He departed this life ye xxviiiijth of January,
m.d.c.ij, and in the year of his age lxiiij.
This monument was erected at ye
charge of Dame Elizabeth Kytson, in memory of her beloved husband,
Sept. xxth. m.d.c.viiij.**

On the entablature of the tomb appear these sentences :

Utinam amatores fuisset vitæ permanentis, sicut sumus vitæ fugientis.	}	Sæculum est quasi mare qui amat Deum ambulat super mare.

Against the east wall, nearly where the high altar formerly stood, is an altar tomb, on which are carved various escutcheons, bearing the arms of Bouchier impaled with Kytson, and having this inscription on the verge :

**Here lyeth the body of John Bouchier, Lord Fitzwarren,
who married Frances, the third daughter of Syr Thomas
Kytson, and by her had issue William, Earl of Bath,
Knight, and died, before his father, ye xxviij. day of
February, Anno Dni. m.d.lvi, et anno ætatis suæ xxviij.**

From the upper part of the nave is the entrance into a vault, in which repose the remains of Sir Thomas Gage, fifth Baronet of Hengrave, and his two wives, Dame

Lucy, and Dame Mary Gage; also of Sir Thomas Gage, sixth Baronet of Hengrave, Charlotte, his first wife, and Charlotte their infant daughter.

In the middle of the nave lie buried Henry Jermyn Bond, and Jane Viscountess Gage, his wife. On a grey marble slab are sculptured these arms; quarterly 1st. and 4th. argent, on a chevron gules, three besants, Bond; 2d. and 3d. argent, a crescent between two mullets in pale, sable, Jermyn, impaling Godfrey, three bulls' heads erased: crest, a lion seiant, with this epitaph:

MEMORIÆ SACRUM

HENRICI JERMYN BOND, ARMIGERI,
EX PATRE THOMA BOND, ARMIGERO,
ET MATRE HENRIETTA JERMYN, FILIA
ET COHEREDE DOMINI THOMÆ JERMYN,
BARONIS BURGI SCTI. EDMUNDI.

OBIIT DIE XX FEBRUARII,
ANNO DOMINI MDCCXLVIII.

ÆTATIS LII.

R. I. P.

Another slab has a lozenge, surmounted by a viscount's coronet, and bearing the arms of Gage, quartering St. Clere, azure, a sun in glory or, impaled with Godfrey, with this inscription:

QUOD BENE VORTAT

D. O. M.

DEFUNCTÆ MATRI

HENRICI JERMYN BOND, ARMIGERI,
ET THOMÆ GAGE VICECOMITIS,
ALIUS EX ALIO TUM CONJUGI, TUM VIDUÆ,
HOC MARMORE PARENTAT FILIUS
CAROLUS JERMYN BOND.

QUOD SUPEREST SI QUID REMANET POST FATA PIANDUM
FER PRECE LECTOR OPEM, TE QUOQUE FATA MANENT.

OB. VIII. ID. OCT.

AN. MDCCLVII.

ANN. NAT. LIII.

R. I. P.

At the west end of the Viscountess Gage's tomb are deposited the remains of Thomas Gregan Craufurd, Esq. captain in his Majesty's second or Coldstream regiment of foot guards (eldest son of Sir James Gregan Craufurd, Bart. by Maria Teresa Gage, sister of Henry, late Viscount Gage), a gallant young officer, who fell in the memorable battle of Waterloo.

A small brass plate, to the memory of William, the infant son* of Sir William Cornwallis, by Lucy, daughter of John Lord Latimer, has been taken from the pavement of the nave: it was inscribed† as follows:

HERE LYETH WILLIAM CORNWALLYS, SONNE
OF WILLIAM CORNWALLYS, ESQUIRE,
OB. 1565.

* From the Hengrave papers it appears, that in the heat of certain feuds between Sir William Cornwallis and his brother Sir Charles, both accomplished men, and the latter a literary character, as well as a statesman, Sir William, among other furious invectives, accused his brother, of having, in the hope of possessing himself of the family property, caused the death of this child. The following extract from a letter, which refers to this quarrel, addressed by their father, Sir Thomas Cornwallis, who had been of Queen Mary's council, and her Chamberlain, to Lady Kytson, his daughter, may not be thought uninteresting:

"I have delivered to Morse such accusation and defence as your brothers have written to me, to the end you may be acquainted with them. Upon examination of y^e cause, you shall find I thinke, faulte, in both. Wyllyam, too suspicious and choleric in expostulating his grief conceived; Charles, too proud and arrogant in hys answers and defence. I have been playne, and blamed them bothe, especially Charles, whose parte it was to have a reverend regarde to hys elder brother, how innocent soever he was in the matter charged upon him.—I have put you in truste to hear and ende the controversie.—Imagine for the time they be y^e children. Use the authority I have given you, good Bess, and remember soft surgery makes foule soares. Consyder what a cross it is to me to see thys unkindness between my children in my life; what may chance, and is likely to follow, after my death, I cannot but feare. I humbly thanke Al. God they have both wit and knowlige, but I wish it tempered with more mildness and humilitie towards all men in the course of their life. What a disgrace were it to me and them to have their broils and taunts understood to our enemyes. Your brother Wyllyam is prodigal, and therefore needy. Charles, on the other side, ys covetous, and too attent to gayne. The meane betweene these vices stands y^e virtue w^h I wish them to embrace. At Brome, the 23 October, 1594."

† MS. Suffolk church notes by Henry Chittinge, Chester herald, in the possession of George Nassau, Esq. See also Collins's Peerage, vol. v. p. 310.

Another^s brass plate had these arms, three lions passant within a bordure, and this inscription :

Here lyeth the children of Sir William Carewe.

In the north aisle lies buried Thomas, eldest son of Sir William Gage, together with Delariviere his wife. On a grey marble slab are the arms of Gage, surmounted by the crest, a ram passant, quarterly with Darcy, impaling D'Ewes, and the following inscription :

HIC JACET THOMAS GAGE, ARMIGER,
EX PATRE GULIELMO GAGE, BARONETTO,
ET MATRE CAROLETTA BOND, FILIA UNICA
THOMÆ BOND BARONETTI.
DUXIT IN UXOREM
DELARIVIERE D'EWES,
PRIMOGENITAM SIMONDSII D'EWES, BARONETTI.
QUAM TRIUM FILIORUM MATREM RELIQUIT IMMATURA
MORTE DESOLATAM.
32^{do}. ÆTATIS ANNO ANIMAM DEO REDDIDIT
MAGNO SUORUM DAMNO
SUI SOLATIO
DIE 1^o. MARTII, 1716.
R. I. P.

On another slab, below a lozenge displaying the arms of Gage and Darcy quarterly, impaling D'Ewes, is this epitaph :

MEMORIÆ SACRUM
DELARIVIERÆ GAGE, FILIÆ PRIMOGENITÆ SIMONDSII D'EWES,
DE STOWE HALL, BARONETTI, EX ILLUSTRIS ET PERANTIQUA FAMILIA
DES EWES, OLIM DYNASTARUM DITIONIS DE KESSEL, IN

^s Mr. Nassau's MS.

DUCATU GELDRIÆ, (QUI REGNANTE HEN. VIII. IN ANGLIAM
RECESSERUNT) ORIUNDI, ET DELARIVIERÆ JERMYN, CONJUGIS
EJUS, FILIÆ ET COHÆREDIS DOMINI THOMÆ JERMYN,
BARONIS SC¹. EDMUNDI BURGI.
NUPSIT THOMÆ GAGE, ARMIGERO, HIC JUXTA TUMULATO.
VIRUM, PER TRIGINTA ANNOS, VIDUA PIENTISSIMA,
DUOS EX FILIIS AMPLISSIMÆ SPEI JUVENES,
PRIMO ÆTATIS VERE PRÆREPTOS,
PER SEPTENNIIUM, MATER OPTIMA DEFLEVIT.
TANDEM PATERNÆ FAMILIÆ SOLA SUPERSTES ET COHÆRES
CLARIS UNDIQUAQUE PERDIGNA MAJORIBUS,
MAGNIS ORNATA VIRTUTIBUS,
MORUM GRAVITATE
ET
VITÆ INTEGRITATE
CONSPICUA,
PLACIDE OBDORMIVIT IN DOMINO
DIE XVIII OCTOBRIS, ANNO DOMINI
MDCCLVI.
ÆTATIS SUÆ LVIII.
R. I. P.

On a brass plate in the pavement in the aisle is inscribed :

In memoriam dilectæ filiæ hoc monumentum
Johes. Cornwaleisus,
Obiit 18 Aprilis { Pater mæstus posuit { Ano. Dni. 1599.

Hic jacet Anna patri primis surrepta sub annis ;
Ante suam ceu flos decidit illa diem !
Nam bis octonos vix dum compleverat annos,
Cum petit æthereos pura puella polos.
Illustri Domina Kitsonæ ancilla fidelis,
Hengravi cui vir, lux, dominusque loci est.
Quam Cornwalesio peperit Blenerhaiseta sponso ;
Jam sequitur matrem nata pudica piam.
Ex his discite mori, cui florida forte juvenus :
Heu ! nulli certum est vivere, discite mori.

Against the north wall in the middle of the aisle is a white marble tablet, on which is written

CONSTANTIA, ELDEST DAUGHTER
OF
WILLIAM FITZHERBERT BROCKHOLES, ESQ.
OF CLAUGHTON HALL, IN LANCASHIRE,
DIED AT HENGRAVE,
THE 28TH DAY OF JULY, A. D. 1814,
AGED 18 YEARS.
R. I. P.

Below, in a lozenge, are these arms: 1st. and 4th. argent, three brocks, (badgers) sable, Brockholes; 2d. party per pale, azure and gules, three lions rampant argent, Herbert¹; 3d. on a bend azure, three garbs or, Hesketh.

The church-yard contains the ashes of several of the religious belonging to the English convent² of Austin nuns at Bruges, who died at Hengrave during their abode there after the breaking out of the French revolution.

The Hengrave and Flempton registers commence in the year 1561, and, with occasional deficiencies, are regularly brought down to the present period. The books are transcripts obtained from the Archdeaconry court as far as the year 1636. From these the following extracts are made:

- 1561. Thomas Peyton, Gentleman, and Lady Cicely Bouchier, were married 17 July.
- 1561. The Lady Margaret Countess of Bathon buried 20 January.
- 1562. John Kytson, Gent. baptized the 8th of Jan.

¹ The arms of Herbert on the tomb are given by mistake for Fitzherbert, of Norbury, whose ancient coat is argent, a chief vairé or and gules, over all a bend sable. Fitzherbert of Tissington bears gules, three lions rampant or, and the family of Norbury have sometimes used that coat.

² The abbess, during the residence of the nuns, at Hengrave, was the venerable Mary More, one of the heirs general, and the last lineal descendant, in the paternal line, of the Chancellor More.

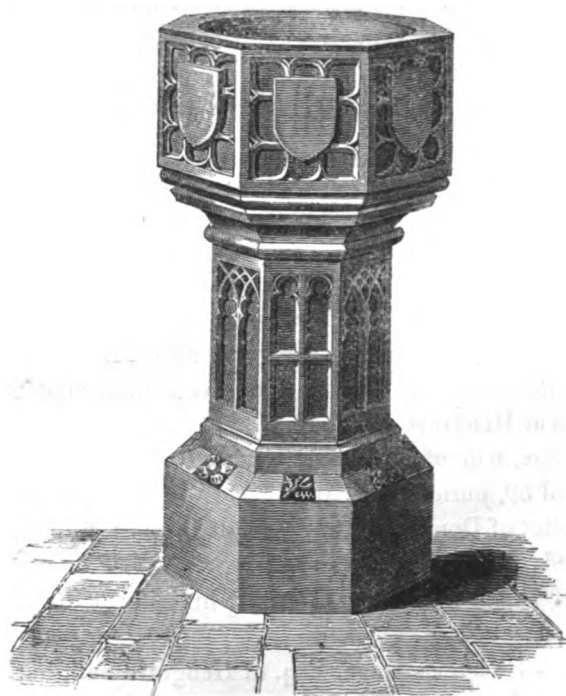
1562. John Kytson, Gent. buried 17 Jan.
1646. Nov. 22, Sir Thomas Hanmer, Bart. and Mrs. Susan Hervey, were married at Hengrave.
1649. Mr. Edward Gage, son of Sir Edward Gage, baptized April 24th. (Flempton)
1689. Buried Oct. 15, at Hengrave, Henry, son of William Bond, Esq. of Bury.
1690. December 1st. Susanna, daughter of William Bond, Esq. buried at Hengrave.
1696. April 18, William Bond, Esq. buried at Hengrave.
1704. The Honourable Bridget Lady Gage was buried at Hengrave Sept. 7.
1707. The Honourable Sir Edward Gage buried at Hengrave Jan. 8.
1708. April 18, the Lady Gage, wife to Sir William Gage, buried at Hengrave, in linnen, certified of the same Apr. 20.
1715. Mar. 5, Thomas Gage, Esq. buried in woollen at Hengrave.
1719. Mrs. Mary Bond buried at Hengrave Feb. 28.
1726. The Rev. Mr. John Symonds, rector of Horringer, and Mrs. Mary Spring, married in Hengrave church by licence Jan. 27.
1726. Mr. John Gage, of Hengrave, buried in Hengrave church Feb. 15.
1726. Sir William Gage, of Hengrave, Bart. buried at Hengrave, Feb. 15.
1728. John Gage, of Waldingfield, Gent. buried at Hengrave church Jan. 17.
1733. Mr. Fitznun Lambe buried June 4.
1735. Mr. Thomas Sorrel buried Nov. 26.
1741. Sir Thomas Gage, Bart. buried at Hengrave Sept. 9.
1746. Mrs. Gage buried at Hengrave Oct. 25.
1747. Henry Bond, Esq. of Bury, buried Mar. 3.
1757. Mrs. Henrietta Gage buried at Hengrave June 27.
1757. Jane Lady Viscountess Gage, from London, bur. at Hengrave Oct. 18.
1760. Mrs. Anne Gage, from Bury, bur. at Hengrave Apr. 2.
1760. Ch. Jermyn Bond, Esq. from London, bur. at Hengrave Dec. 7.
1767. Sir William Gage, Bart. buried at Hengrave May 24.
1770. Mrs. Mary Lelia Huddleston bur. at Hengrave church Sept. 22.
The Camp was at Hengrave 1778, 10 Drag.
1781. Dame Lucy Gage, wife of Sir Thomas Gage, Bart. of Coldham Hall, Co. Suff. died Sept. 3, aged 59, buried Sept. 10.
1787. Maria Lelia, relict of Dominic Farrel, Esq. of Bury St. Edmund's, bur. in Hengrave church, aged 73, Feb. 10.
1787. Charlotte, d^r of Thomas Gage and Charlotte his wife, at Hengrave bur. æt. 17 weeks and 2 days, Dec. 22.
1790. Charlotte, wife of Thomas Gage, Esq. of Hengrave hall, bur. in Hengrave church Sept. 7; died Aug. 29, æt. 34, 4 mo^s.
1796. Sir Thomas Gage, Bart. of Coldham hall, died 21 Mar. buried at Hengrave church April 5, æt. 77.
1798. Sir Thomas Gage, Bart. of Hengrave, buried in Hengrave church; died Dec. 1, bur. 6, æt. 47.

Constantia Fitzherbert Brockholes, eldest daughter of William Fitzherbert Brockholes, Esq. of Claughton hall, in the county of Lancaster, died at Hengrave hall 28th July, and was buried in a vault in Hengrave church on the 2d August, 1814, aged 19 years.

Thomas Gregan Craufurd, late Lieut. in the 3d Regt. of Foot Guards, eldest son of Sir James Craufurd, Bart. who fell bravely fighting in the battle of La Belle Alliance, at Waterloo, in Flanders, on the 18th June, 1815, was buried in Hengrave church, being brought over from Brussels, on the fifth of July, 1815. Aged 22 years and 4 months.

Dame Mary Gage died at Bury St. Edmund's, and was interred in the family vault of Sir Thomas Gage, in Hengrave church, April 15, 1820, aged 84.

Anne Fergus (sister of Dame Mary Gage) buried at Hengrave September 1st, 1821."



The Font in Hengrave Church.

CHAP. IV.

LORDS OF THE MANOR.

St. Edmund.

HENGRAVE, in the reign of Edward the Confessor, formed part of the territory of St. Edmund. The manner in which the monks acquired it, is thus obscurely told by Dugdale^a: “Fuit et quidam monachus de Westmonasterio, qui hæreditatem parentum suorum Hemegreth consecutus fuerat, ubi delectandi causa residebat. Cujus cum infamiam quidam monachus Edridus, præpositus Sancti Edmundi, multoties erubesceret, accessit ad eum inquiring, nunquam congruum est ut vita monachi laicalis fiat, hinc discede, nec amplius infra hundreda Sancti Edmundi aliquam villam vendicare, nec hanc reposcere quia Sancti Edmundi est, præsumas. Ita, monachus, alterius austeritate pertesus, discessit, et villa hactenus in possessione Sancti Edmundi permansit.”

At the time of the Conqueror's survey, St. Edmund held the manor of Hemegreth, and three carucates of land. There were two carucates in demesne, and three among the tenants, and eight free or socmen held sixty acres of land and one carucate; over whom St. Edmund had sac and soc, and commendation with all dues; nor could they give or sell lands without licence from the abbot. It was worth fifty shillings in the days of King Edward; at the survey, sixty.

Anselm, seventh abbot of St. Edmund's, who governed the monastery from the year 1119 to 1148,^b granted to LEO and his heirs a toft in the town of St. Edmund which Holdegerus had bought of the widow Godgiva, and, dying, gave to

^a Monasticon.

^b Heng. Evid.

the abbot; and also the land which Leo then held at Westley of the hall of Fornham, paying quarterly four shillings in lieu of all customs, services, aids, and gelds; willing, likewise, that he and his heirs should enjoy the pastures of Fornham, and giving to him all the land belonging to HEMEGREDE which lay in Westley, paying sixpence yearly to the Sacristan^c on the feast of St. Edmund, and covenanting that he might take the wood at his house in Westley, *ad aulam Leonis*, from the two brothers Wlnardus and Leniardus, for ten shillings; and, further, the abbot granted to Leo lands at Cheventon, lately a wood called Blesenhage, paying to Cheventon twelvepence; and lands, lately a wood, belonging to Saxham, and a poor villain belonging to the same lands; paying to Saxham twelvepence; and gave licence to Leo and his heirs to purchase land in Cheventon from John de Lanal, paying yearly to Cheventon twelvepence. Talbot, the prior, is among the witnesses to this charter.

Anselm, by another charter,^d granted to Leo and his heirs the manor of HEMEGREDE, to hold of the high altar of St. Edmund and of the sacristan, paying yearly to the altar one hundred shillings, and to the pietancer^e ten shillings on the fifth day in Easter, during the life of the Lord Talbot, and after his death, on his anniversary.

Leo.

The manor in Westley, known by the name of Leo's Hall, or Luce's Hall, points out the residence of this family. Leo died in the time of King Stephen, or the beginning of the following reign, having two sons, William and John.

Hugh, elected abbot of St. Edmund's in 1157, confirmed^f to William, the

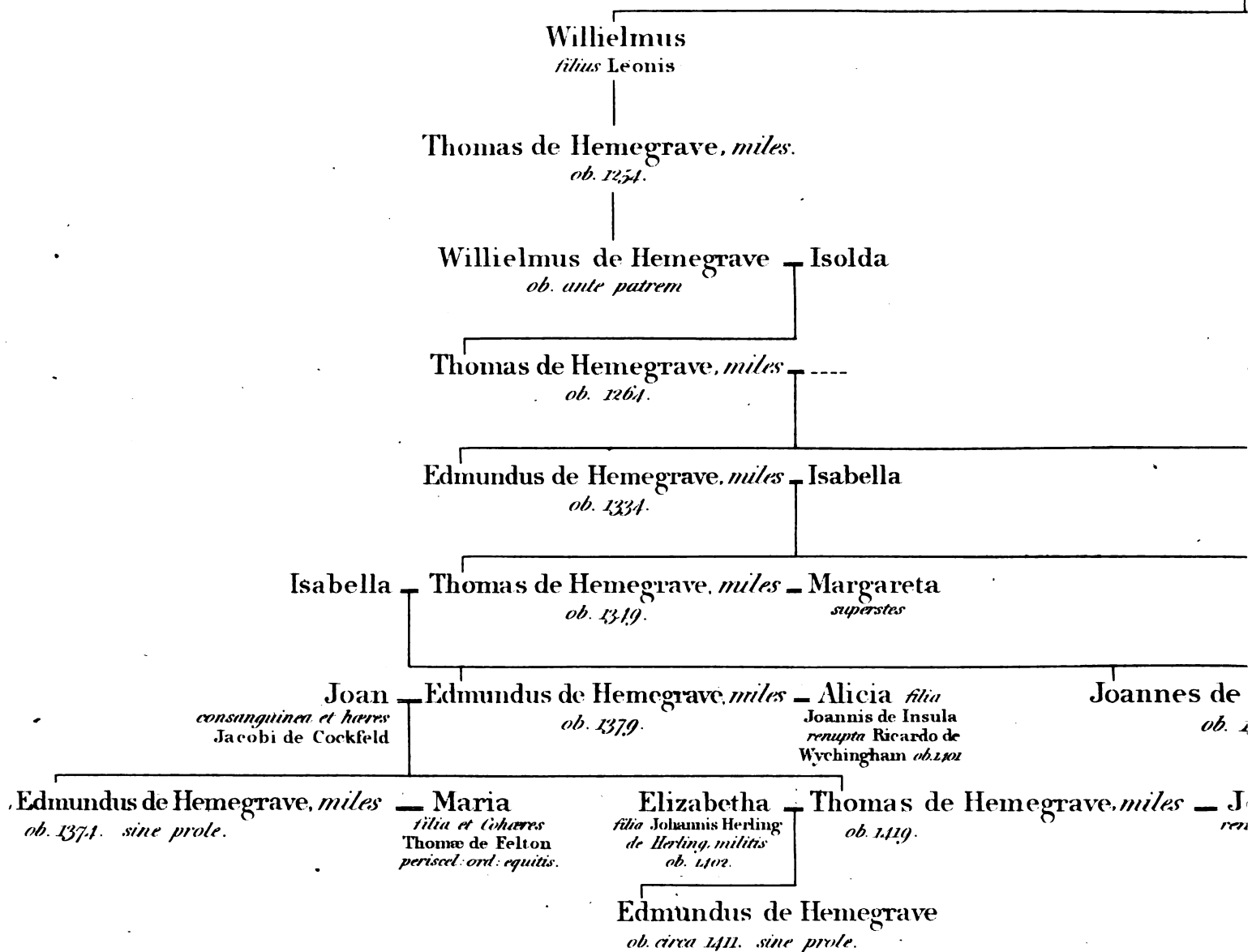
^c The Sacristan, "Custos sacrorum," had charge of the utensils belonging to the church, and was treasurer of all oblations and fees, obituaries and donations for the repairing of the sacred edifice. The Sacristan here, had the probate of wills within the liberty of St. Edmund.

^d Heng. Evid.

^e The pietancer was the distributor of the pittances or pietances, which were small portions or allowances of meals upon particular occasions, over and above the commons, or ordinary portions of provisions; on the celebration of requiems for the dead, money was frequently given for the refreshment of the monks assisting at the office, and this refection is called pitancia. For this purpose it was, that on the anniversary of the Lord Talbot, the pietancer was to receive ten shillings from the manor of Hengrave.

^f Heng. Evid.

LE
Dns. Manerij
anno



DE HEMEGRAVE

LEO
 ij de Hengrave
 10 1148.

Joannes
filius Leonis

Willielmus *filius Joannis*
filii Leonis

Willielmus de Hemegrave
persona de Westley.

Joannes de Hemegrave — Amicia *filia Thomæ de Gray, militis*

de Hemegrave
ob. 1390.

Beatrix de Hemegrave

Robertus de Thorpe
de Ashwell Thorpe, miles

Joanna Ponde
*conjugata Ricardo Vewetre
 ob. 1422*

Edmundus de Thorpe, *miles*

Joan *filia Roberti Banyarde, militis*

Thomas de Thorpe, *miles*
ob. sine prole

Joan de Thorpe
hæres unica

Thomas Gerbridge, *miles*

Alicia Gerbridge
hæres unica

Edmundus Berry, *miles*

Agnes Berry
hæres unica ob. 1479.

Willielmus Paston *de Paston, miles*

Paston *de Paston*
hæres generalis

James Basire, sculp.

son of Leo, the manor of Hemegrede, together with the lands in Westley, Chevington, and Saxham, which had been granted to his father by abbot Anselm.

William had issue a son Thomas, who assumed the name of DE HEMEGRETH, or HEMEGRAVE, an appellation which first occurs among the witnesses to a charter^s of Sampson, abbot of St. Edmund's, successor to Hugh, granting the mill of Salmandeforde, and eight acres of land in Hemegreth, in fee farm, to Henry, son of Thurstan. We observe that both William and John,^b sons of Leo, were then living; their names occurring as witnesses to a charterⁱ subsequently made by abbot Sampson, of the mill and lands, in favour of William de Granario, to whom the same, as we have already noticed, were confirmed by the bull of Pope Clement the Third, which was dated on the fifth of December, in the second year of his pontificate, anno 1189. The only further mention we meet with of William, the father, is in a grant^t from William de Risby, son of Robert de Saxham, of ten acres of free-land, in Saxham, to the monastery of St. Edmund, which deed appears to be of the time of King John.

De Hemegrabe or Hengrave.

King Henry the Third, in 1231, gave^l Sir Thomas de Hemegrave freewarren in his demesne in Hemegrave and Westley, and granted^m to him, in 1234, the manor and a moiety of the hundred of Mutford in Suffolk. Upon his death in 1254, Sir Thomas de Hemegrave,ⁿ son of William and Isolda his wife, paid one hundred

^s Heng. Evid.

^b John de Peiton confirmed to William, son of John, son of Leo, the land which Robert de Peiton his brother had granted to him in Stokes.—*Harleian MSS.* 639.

ⁱ Heng. Evid.

^t Ibid.

^l Charter dated at Kensington, 14th June, 15 Hen. III.—*Tower Rolls.*

^m Testa de Neville.—It seems to follow that Sir Richard Gipps, in his MS. account of Suffolk families, in the possession of Sir Thomas Gery Cullum, was under a mistake in saying, that "this great and very ancient family were seated first at Mutford, and afterward at Hengrave."

ⁿ Radulf le Wyte, of Hengrave, and Isolda his wife, released to Thomas, son of William de Hemegrave, all their right in a croft of arable land, which Lawrence, son of William de Flempton, held of the said Thomas, adjoining the lands of Isolda de Hemegrave his mother.

shillings as his relief^o for the lands in Mutford, which had descended to him as grandson and heir of Sir Thomas de Hemegrave the elder.^p

Sir Thomas de Hemegrave, the grandson, had issue Sir Edmund de Hemegrave, and William,^q parson of Westley; and dying in 1264, it was found by an inquisition, taken^r at Hengrave, that his capital messuage there was worth, yearly, five shillings, and the pigeon house five shillings;—that in demesne lands there were fifteen score acres, and sixteen acres of arable land, which were worth, yearly, one hundred and five shillings and fourpence, at fourpence per acre, sixteen acres of meadow and pasture, value sixteen shillings, at twelvecence per acre;—rents of assize, seventy-nine shillings and fourpence halfpenny;—works yearly on an average, forty-five shillings;—hens, twenty-three pence, at one penny;—eggs, eleven score, fivepence halfpenny;—perquisites, five shillings:—that the total value of the manor was seventeen pounds, three shillings, and one penny, from which were to be deducted one hundred shillings and fourpence, payable to the sacrist of St. Edmund's, ten shillings to the pietancer, and two shillings and a halfpenny for other services;—that the manor was held of the abbey

^o Rot. Scaccarij.

^p Upon an inquisition taken at Mutford, it was found that King Henry the Second gave to Bandemar du Boys, *de Bosco*, in augmentation of his barony of Bandemund, the manor and a moiety of the hundred of Mutford, with the advowson of the church, the hundred court, wreck of the sea, view of frank-pledge, gallows, tumbrel, and all franchises, paying six marks and a half, called *blanche firm*; that after the death of Bandemar these lands descended to Hildeburgh, his daughter, whose two daughters and heirs divided the same between them; of whom, Stephen de Lunchamp, married one, and Henry de Vere, the other; that Stephen de Lunchamp was killed in the battle of Bonyns in arms against King John, by reason whereof the king seized the inheritance of the wife of the aforesaid Stephen in the moiety of the hundred of Mutford; that Henry de Vere, the son of Henry de Vere, and the issue of the other daughter, died without children; and thereupon, by reason that he had no other heirs than Normans, King Henry the Third seized the manor of Mutford into his own hands, and gave it to Sir Thomas de Hemegrave, from whom it descended to Thomas de Hemegrave, “*co. a nefeveu et heire.*”—*Heng. Evid.* The term nephew is used here in the sense of grandchild. In confirmation of this, see among the placita de quo warranto of the fourteenth of King Edward the First, a return to a further inquisition, taken at Mutford, in regard to the same lands holden by Edmund de Hemegrave.

^q William de Hemegrave, parson of Westley, granted to Adam de Skernigge thirteen acres and one rood of arable land in Fornham and Hengrave.

^r Inquisition 48 Hen. III. in pursuance of a writ of *diem clausit extremum*, dated the second of July.—*Tower Rolls.*

of St. Edmund;—that to the manor belonged the advowson of the church of Hengrave, which was of the yearly value of ten marks; and that Edmund, son of Sir Thomas, was his heir, and of the age of ten years. From other inquisitions,* taken at Mutford and Berningham, it appears that Thomas de Hemegrave died seized also of Westley and Tudenham, with the advowsons of Tudenham and Giselam, in Suffolk; of Berningham, in Norfolk; and Seyham, in Cambridge-shire; that the whole yearly value of his lands was fifty-five pounds, sixteen shillings, and tenpence, from which were to be deducted six pounds, eleven shillings, payable to the lords of the fee; and that his son, Edmund, was in the custody of Robert le Noreys, at Bunswell, in Essex.

Sir Edmund de Hemegrave,[†] in 1321, was sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, and governor of the castle of Norwich." He bore on his shield a chief indented gules. During his possession of Hengrave the following survey was taken of the manor.

" Edus. de Hemegve. capitalis Dns. ejusdem villæ tenet j mes. cxxiij acr. tre. arabil. x acr. pti. v acr. pastur. unum. molendum. aquaticu. cu. una. riparia. piscm. cu. warren. et cu. advocatoe. ecclie. ejusdem villæ de abb. Sci. Edi. p. c. xs. vjd. p. ann. ad opus abb. et convent. et ballo. hundred. de Thynghe. p. ann. ijs. ob; et idem abbas de domno. rege in capite de baronia. sua sc. Edmundi.

Itm. Eadm. ten. de eodem abbe. p. pdcu. svc. c. acr. terr. quam villani sui de se tenent cu. suis mes.

Idm. ten. v acr. tre. quam cotarii sui de se tenent, cu. suis mes.

Iohes. West ten. j mes. et viij acr. tre. de eodm. Edo. pr. iij. s. vjd. p. anum.

Wills. de Bruar ten. j mes. et iiij acr. tre. de eodm. p. iiij. s. p. anum.

Wills. de Pontem, et Robs. le White xvj acr. tre. cu. ptin. p. iiij. s. viij. d.

Johes. le Saylour et Petr. Ad-aquam, tent. ij. mes. xxiiij acr. tre. et j acr. pti. p. xs. viij. d. p. anum.

Stephus. Aunsell ten. unum. mes. xxiiij acr. tre. cu. ptin. p. xs. ijd. p. am.

* Tower Rolls.

[†] Weaver, in his *Funeral Antiquities*, calls this personage the renowned lawyer; but his name does not occur in Dugdale's *Origines Juridicales*, nor has the author met with it in any law book.

[‡] Memorand. Scaccarij. 13, 14, Edw. III.

Ayley Francis ten. viij acr. tre. p. iij^s. iiij^d. p. anum.

Johes. le Heyward ten. ij mes. et ij acr. tre. p. ijs. vj^d. p. anum.

Adame le Lung ten. j mes. iiij acr. tre. p. ijs. p. anum.

Willus. West ten. j mes. et iiij acr. tre. p. ijs. p. anum.

Walter de Salemdford. ten. j mes. et viij acr. tre. p. ijs. p. anum.

Letice, filia Waltr, ten. j mes. et j acr. tre. p. vj^d.

Thomas Cocus ten. j mes. et vj acr. tre. p. ijs.

Eufemia et Johna. de Salamanford tenent xv acr. tre. p. iij^s. iiij^d.

Johes. le Palmere ten. ij acr. tre. p. iiij^d. p. anum.

Omnes isti tenent de Edo. pdto. et ille de abbe. abbs. de Rege ut sup.

Wills. West, Iohes. Rykedun et Agnes Endwyn, tenent iij mes. et xxx acr. tre. et j acr. et di. prati et di. acr. pastur. de abbe pdco. p. xiijs. iiij^d. p. anum. et ballio. Hundred. de Thingh. iij^d. et iij buss. aven. et Walter. Freysel iij^s.

Wills. de Bruar et Johes. Palmer, et hæres Willi de Fonte, tenent de eodm. abbe iij mes. xxiiij acr. tre. p. ijs. iiij^d. et iij buss. aven.

Radus. clicus, ten. j mes. et vj acr. tre. de eodm. pr. iiij^d. iijq^d. p. anum.

Johes. Heyward ten. de eodm. iiij acr. tre. p. xd. p. anum.

Rogus Mylle ten. j mes. et iij acr. tre. p. vd. p. anum.

Wills. Bulloke ten. iij rod. ter. de eodm. p. jd. per anm.

Johes. Osborn ten. ij acr. ter. de eodm. p. ijd.

Henricu. de Cruce ten. j acr. et iij rod. tre. de eodm. p. iiij^d. ob.

Hered^s. Johis.^{*} de Salemanford tennt xv acr. tre. de Alexdro. de Wrydwell, p. ijs. p. anum, et ille de abbe pdto.

Adam le Long ten. ij acr. tre. de eisd^m. hereds. p. ijd.

Rector eccliæ. eiusdem villæ ten. eand^m. eccliam. de dono pdti. Edmi. quæ donata. de xxiiij acr. tre. et iiij acr. pastur."

Sir Edmund de Hemegrave had issue by Isabella^y his wife two sons, Sir

^{*} In the twenty-second of Edward I. Stephana, widow of John de Salamanford, released to Sir Edmund de Hemegrave, and Isabella his wife, all the claim of Stephana to dower in Hengrave mill.

^y Sir Edmund de Hemegrave, and Isabella his wife, in the fifteenth of King Edward the First, claimed freewarren in Belaugh in Norfolk. Various lands in Westley, Hemegrave, and the neighbourhood,

Thomas de Hemegrave and John de Hemegrave; to the latter of whom, and to Amy his wife, daughter^a of Sir Thomas de Gray, Sir Edmund, in the seventh of King Edward the Second, levied^a a fine of lands in Westley, Fornham All Saints, Flempton, and Little Saxham. Isabella, their mother, died on the feast of St. Agatha the virgin, in 1314;^b and their father, having attained his eightieth year, departed on the ninth of September, 1334.^c

Sir Thomas de Hemegrave, the eldest son and heir, aged forty years at his father's decease, was twice married. By Isabella,^d his first wife, he had Sir Edmund de Hemegrave, and Beatrice, wife of Sir Robert de Thorpe, of Ashwell Thorpe, in Norfolk, whose descendants ultimately became the heirs general of the family of de Hemegrave. Sir Thomas, dying on the third of May, 1349, was interred at the priory of black friars, Yarmouth. Margaret,^e his second wife, survived him.

Sir Edmund de Hemegrave, aged twenty-eight on the death of his father, was one of the knights returned to parliament for the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, in the forty-sixth of King Edward the Third. By deed^f dated at Tudenham on

purchased by Sir Edmund, were conveyed to him and Isabella his wife, between the twenty-first of Edward the First, and the fourth year of the succeeding reign.

^a MS. in the possession of George Nassau, Esq. before referred to.

^b Heng. Evid.

^c William of Worcester.—*Itin.*

^d Inquisition taken at Hengrave on the Tuesday next after the feast of the exaltation of the Cross.—8 Edward III. Also inquisitions taken at Mutford and Cambridge.—*Tower Rolls.*—*William of Worcester.*

^e In the ninth of Edward the Third, the King gave licence to Sir Thomas de Hemegrave to infeoff Edmund his son, by Isabella his wife, with the manor of Fordham, in Cambridgeshire.—*Rot. Origin. Scaccarij.* In the bead roll of the de Hemegrave family, noticed by William of Worcester in his Itinerary, the name of Isabella occurs between the years 1314 and 1324: "Obitus Dnæ. Isabellæ de Hemegrave matris Beatricis de Thorpe v die Februarij super A littera." and the death of Beatrice de Thorpe is placed in the same bead roll on the fourth of July, 1361. Jane, granddaughter and heir of Sir Robert de Thorpe and Beatrice his wife, married Sir Thomas Gerbridge, whose daughter and heir, Alice, married Sir Edmund Berry, and had issue an only child, Agnes, wife of Sir William Paston, the descendants of which ancient house, quarter the arms of Hemegrave, as the heirs general of Beatrice de Thorpe. See the Paston pedigree in the possession of Edward Paston, Esq. of Snettisham in Norfolk. The coat of de Hemegrave appears in the chancel of Ashwell Thorpe church.

^f The death of Margaret is placed by William of Worcester after the year 1361.

^g Heng. Evid.

the Saturday next after the feast of the translation of St. Thomas the martyr, in 1352, this Sir Edmund conveyed to Richard de Brews, Thomas de Shardelowe, Edmund de Thorpe, Knights, and other trustees, his manors of Hemegrave, Tudenham, Westle, and Burnham, with the lands in Hawstede late of Sir John de Mutford, Knight, and the reversion of the manor of Berningham, expectant on the decease of Thomas de Riddlesworth, and of the manor of Saxham, expectant on the decease of Walter Amyas, chaplain. Among the witnesses to this deed were Robert de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, and Edmund his brother. Sir Edmund married first, Joan, cousin and heir of James de Cockfeld, in whose right^s he was seized of the manor of Shelford in Cambridgeshire; secondly, Alice, daughter of John de Insula, endowing her^a with the manor of Mutford. By the first marriage¹ there was issue two sons, Sir Edmund de Hemegrave the younger, and Sir Thomas de Hemegrave. His testament bears date the vigil of St. Lawrence the martyr, 1379, being the day before his decease. He desired that his body should be interred at the Augustine friars at Norwich; and gave certain furniture and effects belonging to his house in Mutford to Alice his wife, whom he appointed executrix, jointly with Sir Edmund Thorpe, Richard Wychingham, and other persons named executors in his will.^b

Dame Alice, his widow, became the wife of Sir Richard Wychingham, of Wychingham, in Norfolk, whom she also survived, and dying in 1401, was buried with her first husband.

^s Inquisition taken on the death of James de Cockfeld, 36 Edw. III. when Joan, wife of Sir Edmund de Hemegrave, was found to be his "consanguinea et hæres, ætatis 24."

^a Inquisitiones ad quod damnum de annis 45 et 48 Edw. III.

¹ On the twenty-eighth of October, in the third of Richard the Second, the king issued his precept to Ralph de Wykes, eschætor in the county of Cambridge, for livery to Thomas de Hemegrave of the manor of Snaylwell, of which Edmund de Hemegrave, and Joan his wife, both deceased, were seized under the feoffment of John, son of John de Shardelowe and others, for the lives of them the said Edmund and Joan, and the survivor, with remainder to their son Edmund in tail male (who was dead without issue), with remainder to their son Thomas de Hemegrave, in fee.—*Rot. claus.* 3 Ric. II. m. 17.

^b Proved at Norwich on the eighth of February, 1379.

¹ By her testament, bearing date the twelfth of August, 1401, proved the nineteenth of January following, in which this lady styles herself "Dame de Mutford;" she directs her body to be buried at the Augustine Friars of Norwich, near her Lord; giving to the monks of the choir there, five marks to sing a mass on the anniversary of her husband and herself; to the other monks *vjs. viijd.*; also to the choir

Sir Edmund de Hemegrave, the younger, it would seem, was contracted^m in marriage to Mary, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas de Felton, K.G. and high steward of Aquitaine. This young knight died in the lifetime of his father, without issue; and as his death occurred beyond the seas, in 1374, it is not improbable that he had, in that year, followed the banners of Robert de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, to Poitiers. He made the following testamentary disposition, apparently in contemplation of such an expedition:

“ Md. qd. die Mercur px. ante fm. Corporis Xri. A. R. R. Edwardi tcij. post conquest xlvij. Dns. Edmundus Hemegrave, miles, junior, traidit et libavit. Rogo de Brueram, psone de Todenham, et Iohi Spore, de Kerton, capello. unu. nowcheⁿ de auro, hante. unu. saphiru. in medio, et iij rubies in crulo; ij filettis, cum iiij werkys, et septuaginta et otto werkys, et prles; et j tunm. furrat; et j

monks of Great Yarmouth v marcs, and to the other monks vjs. viij*d.*; to the high altar of the church of Mutford xls.; to the lights of our Lady in the same church vjs. viij*d.*; and to the repairing of the belfrey of the church xls.; to the convent of the minoresses of London xls., and to four brethren living with them iiij*s.*; to the nuns of Thetford xxs.; the same sum to the nuns of Flixton, and to the prioress of the convent there, her reliquary or shrine “mon chas avec tout le harneys;” to the lepers at each of the gates of Norwich xij*d.*, and vs. among the sick at St. Giles’s hospital, and to the women assisting there and at Norman espetell xld. among them. She appoints Adam, parson of Benacre, Thomas Craven, John Yolverton, and Richard Drewe, of Norwich, executors.

^m In the thirty-sixth of Edward the Third, it was found by inquisition ad quod damnum, taken at Cambridge, that Sir Edmund de Hengrave might enfeof his son Edmund, and Mary, the daughter of Sir Thomas de Felton, with the manor of Fordham; although the lady survived, she does not appear to have been ever possessed of it, for we find the manor vested in John Fordham, Thomas Erpingham, John Curzon, and other persons, in trust for the Lady Joan de Felton, widow of Sir Thomas de Felton, during her life; and we also find Joan in the possession of it so late as the ninth of King Henry the Fourth, in which year Thomas de Hemegrave sold the reversion expectant on her decease, in this manor, to Joanna Ponde. It may be remarked, on a reference to the inquisitions taken at the death of James de Cockfeld, before noticed, and the inquisition taken at the death of Sir Thomas de Felton, in the fourth of Richard the Second, that neither Edmund de Hemegrave the younger, nor Mary de Felton, were marriageable in the thirty-sixth of Edward the Third, at the time of the contract. But it is well known that marriage contracts were frequently entered into on the behalf of infants of tender years. For instance, we find that the heiress of Mowbray, at the age of four years and a half, was contracted in marriage to Richard Duke of York. Combining, however, the several circumstances above mentioned, with the fact that Edmund the younger does not name his wife in his will, but speaks only of the Lady Katharine de Shardelowe, it seems probable that the marriage with Felton was never consummated. The two other daughters and coheirs of Sir Thomas de Felton were Sibyll, wife of Sir Thomas Morley, and Ellen, wife of Sir Robert de Ufford.

ⁿ Nouche or ouche, a stud or setting for jewels. See the liber quotidianus of Edward the First; and the inventory of crown jewels of Edward the Third, published in the Archæologia, vol. 10. p. 241.

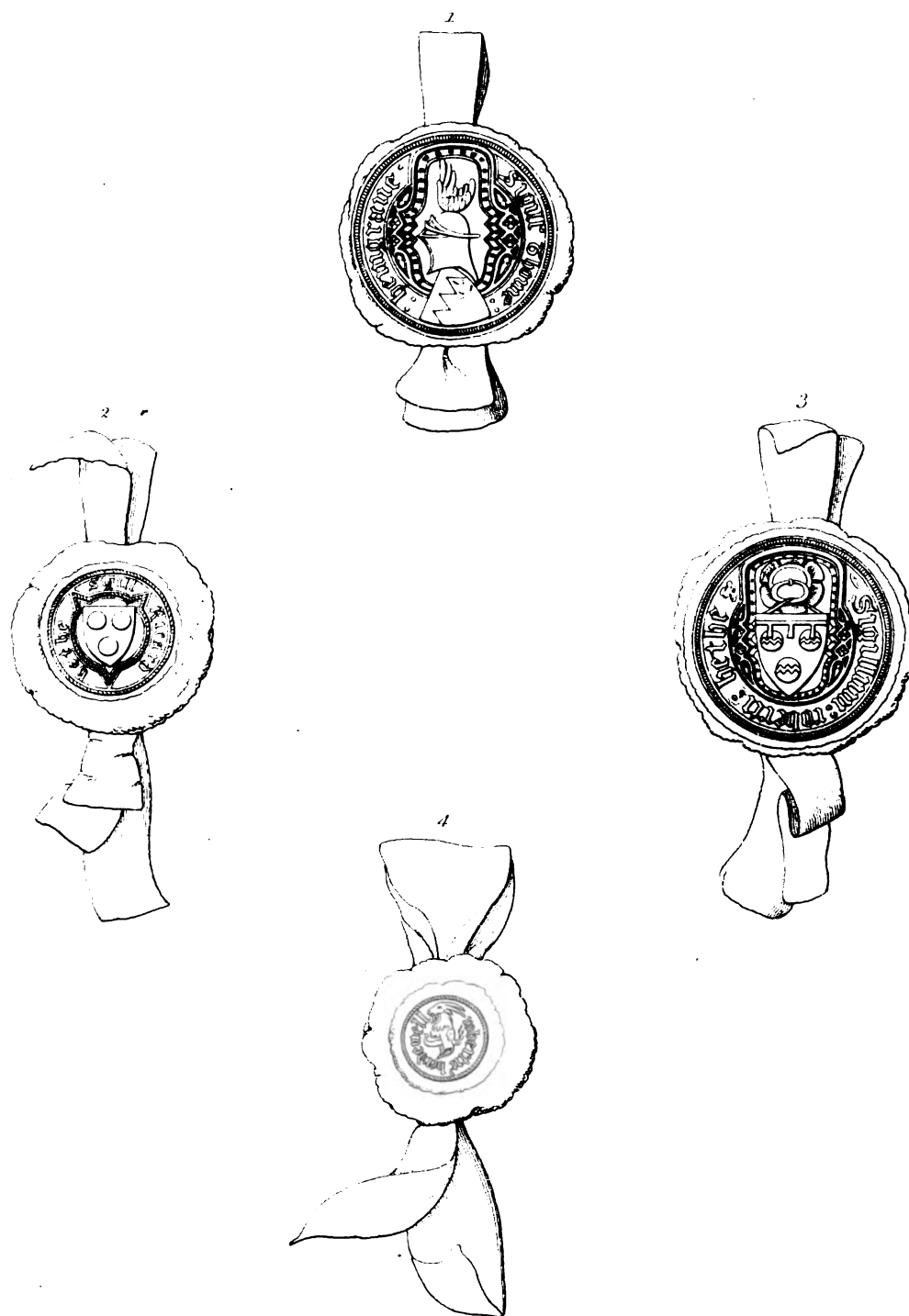
par linthiamen; cu. un. male; ij houses^o; et ij sursingles; et j par. velt. calcariu. deaurat; et una. indentura. de covencione fact int. Dnm. Iohm. de Schardelowe, milite, et ipsu. cum aliis cartis et munimentis de Fordham, sl. tali condicoe. *qd. si idem Edms. p. abcessu suu. de Anglia, itm. in Angliam, et in priam. sum. revertatur, vivus et sanus*, oia. pdict. sine ulla retencoe. ei integre reddantur: et si contingit illu. obire ante accessu. su. in priam. vult et injungit Dnis. Rogo. et Iohi. qd. dict. nouche et dicti filletti, cu. dictis septuaginta et otto. werks de perles venduntur ad tantu. valore. ut poss. vendi et expendantur p. aimabus ejusd. Edi. et Dnæ. Katinæ de Schardelowe, vidl. qd. semper unus denarius distrib. p. aia. unius illor. et alius denar p. aia. alterius illor. sict. in missis celebrand. et aliis elemosinis faciend. ad quod pficiend. illos districte onavit. in pulm. aram illor. Qd. dictus Rogus. haet. dictm. tonm. furrat. et datus Ioes. haet. dict par linthiamen. et qd. Iohes. alupns. Dni. Rogi. haet. pdm. male. De residuo sedm. dispozionem illorum agat.

Probatum apud Norwich die xxix Martij 1374.

Sir Thomas de Hemegrave, the surviving son and heir^p of Sir Edmund, the father, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Herling, of Herling in Norfolk, by Margery, daughter of Sir Thomas Jenny, which Margery, having survived Sir John Herling, became wife of Sir John Tudenham, of Tudenham, in the same county. They held their first court at Hengrave on the Friday next after the feast of St. Barnabie the apostle, in the sixteenth of King Richard the Second. They repaired

^o Horse housings.

^p In Hilary term, in the seventh of Richard the Second, Sir Thomas de Hemegrave was attached to answer the king for his relief of all the lands which his father, Sir Edmund, held of the king in chief on the day he died, as well in Cambridge as in Suffolk, and for which Thomas did homage and fealty to the king on the twenty-eighth of October, in the third year of the same reign: and he claimed to be exonerated from the relief paid by his grandfather, Thomas de Hemegrave, the son and heir of Edmund, of eight pounds, six shillings, and eightpence, for all the lands holden by him of the king in chief, that is, for the manor of Mutford, and for lands in Fordham, because Richard de Wychingham, and Alice his wife, who was late the wife of Sir Edmund de Hemegrave, his father, held the said manor (except one acre for which he offered fourpence for his relief) for the term of the life of Alice, the reversion after her decease being limited to the right heirs of Sir Edmund de Hemegrave: and that Joanna, who was late the wife of Thomas de Felton, deceased, held the lands in Fordham; and he produced the deeds therein referred to, with the king's licence for the same.



1. Seal of Sir Thomas de Hemgrave. 5th Hen. V.

2. Richard Hethe. 8th Hen. V.

3. Robert Hethe. — Rich. II.

4. Robert Berdewell. loose Seal.

Drawn by the Rev.^d S. L. Allen.

J. Busire sc.

the churches of Hengrave and Mutford, and the font in the latter, is a memorial of their piety. Elizabeth de Hemegrave died in 1402, and was buried^a in the church of the Augustine friars at Thetford. In removing the foundations of that church, in 1807, a vault was discovered, containing the bodies of this lady, and Dame Margery Tudenham, her mother.

Sir Thomas de Hemegrave took for his second wife,^r in 1408, Joanna Ponde, who bore for her arms, or, a bend cotised sable. By the first marriage there was issue a son, Edmund,^s on whom, his father, by deed dated at Snailwell, the Monday before the feast of St. Faith the virgin, in the third year of King Henry the Fifth, entailed the manor and moiety of the hundred of Mutford. Upon the death of this son shortly afterward, without issue, Sir Thomas de Hemegrave vested his estates in trustees for sale, the produce to be applied for pious uses. Thus the manor of Hemegrave, under a fine^t levied by him and Joanna his wife, in the twelfth of King Henry the Fourth, and by virtue of deeds,^u dated the

^a Sir John Herling, the brother of Dame Elizabeth Hemegrave, married Cicely, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Mortimer, and was father of Sir Robert Herling, who, by the heiress of Gonville, had issue an only child, Anne, successively wife of Sir William Chamberlayne, of Gedding, K.G. Sir Robert Wingfeld, and John Lord Scroope, of Bolton. Lady Scroope, by her will, dated on the twentieth of August, 1498, "bequeathed her body to be buried within the chapel of St. Anne, adjoining to the chancel of St. Peter and St. Paul, in the tomb of her late husband, Sir William Chamberlayne, giving to the Austyn friars in Thetford where her great grand-dame, Margery Tudenham, daughter of Sir Thomas Jenny, lay, and Dame Elizabeth Hemegrave, her daughter, a vestment of silk, or of cloth of gold, of baudykins, value xj shillings; and to the Austyn fryars of London, where her cousin, Sir Thomas Tudenham was buried, a vestment of rosset velvet, with his armys, and the Harlings armys depicted." Archiv. ecclesiæ Sti. Pauli, apud Lond. In a window of the nave of East Herling church, among many coats of arms, is painted that of Hemegrave impaled with Herling.

^r Deed dated on the feast of St. Edmund, 9th Henry IV. in which Sir Thomas de Hemegrave, addressing himself to the feoffees of his lands, uses these words: "Ieo vous supplie pour l'amour de moy q' vous plaise doner et enfeoffer moi et Iohanna Ponde, ma tres cher et tres bien aimé compagne, del manour de Mutford, et del manour de Fastolfes."—*Heng. Evid.*

^s Dame Margery Tudenham by her testament, dated the fifteenth of September, 1411, requested to be buried in the chancel of the Augustine friars at Thetford, near her daughter, Dame Elizabeth Hemegrave; and gave to Edmund, the son of Sir Thomas de Hemegrave, her house in the parish of St. Bennet, at Norwich, appointing Sir William Berdewell, Edmund de Hemegrave, and John Kenton, Clerk, executors, all of whom proved the will at Norwich on the fourteenth of June, 1416.—*Ex regist. Hyrmynghe pars.* 2d. fol. 6.

^t *Heng. Evid.*

^u *Ibid.*

eighteenth and twentieth of January, in the fifth of King Henry the Fifth, became limited to Sir Thomas de Hemegrave and Joanna his wife, for their lives, and after the decease of the survivor to Sir Simon Felbrigge, Robert Mauteby, William Gurney, Robert Sherlocke, John Bacon, John Wilby, Peter Shelton, and William Paston, of Paston, and their heirs. These trustees immediately sold the reversion of the manor for the sum of two hundred and thirty-three pounds, six shillings, and eightpence, to Edmund Winter, of Berningham Winter, in Norfolk; and by deed, dated on the twenty-eighth of January, in the same year, the manor was conveyed to John Wodehouse, Roger Flore, William Rokewode, and other feoffees, in trust for Edmund Winter.

Sir Thomas de Hemegrave died on the seventeenth of October, 1419. By his testament, dated* the twelfth of August, in the seventh of King Henry the Fifth, noticing that his death was approaching, he directed his body to be buried in the collegiate church of the Blessed Virgin in Norwich, before the image of the Blessed Virgin, in the choir of the same church; and bequeathed to the deacon and chaplains there, ten pounds in silver for the building or reparation of the church, or for the benefit of the deacon, and chaplains, and their successors, in order that they should pray and offer up divine sacrifices for his soul, and the souls of his wife, parents, benefactors, and of the faithful departed; and he bequeathed, for the building or reparation of the church of St. Bennet, in Norwich, forty shillings; and for the building or reparation of the chancel of the church of Mutford one hundred shillings, the same to be disposed of in these repairs by four of the principal inhabitants of Mutford, for the benefit of his soul, and for the soul of Joan, his mother, who lay buried there, and for the souls of the faithful departed; giving for the building and reparation of each of the churches of the towns of Mutford, Hengrave, Todenham, Little Wratting, Fordham, and Snaylewell, twenty shillings; to the parson of each of the same churches, six shillings and eightpence; and to the parson of the beforementioned church of St. Bennet, six shillings and eightpence. He bequeathed to twenty-four of his poor tenants of each of his manors of Mutford,

* Heng. Evid.

Hengrave, Todenham, Little Wratting, Fordham, and Snaylewell, forty shillings; to twenty poor brothers of each of the mendicant orders in the city of Norwich, twenty shillings; to five lepers at the gates of the city of Norwich, six shillings and eightpence; to the high altar of the cathedral church of the Holy Trinity, at Norwich, six shillings and eightpence; to each of the superior sisters of Normann espetel, in the city of Norwich, twelpence, and to each of the inferior sisters, twopence; to each of the poor sick in the hospital of St. Giles, in Norwich, twelpence; to the chaplains, de la Charnel, within the monastery of the said city, six shillings and eightpence; to each of the poor, called bed lawer-men,⁷ within the said city, fourpence, to pray for his soul; and he appointed Joanna, his wife, Peter Shelton, parson of the church of Todenham, Philip Caxton, and Edward Hunt, chaplain, executors of his will; to whom he bequeathed the residue of all his goods and chattels, that they should order and dispose thereof in the best manner they thought would please God and profit his soul; and, on account of his trust, he bequeathed to each of his executors forty shillings.

Joanna, the widow of Sir Thomas de Hemegrave, shortly after his decease, married Richard Vewetre, of Burnham Westgate, in Norfolk, and died in 1421. On the feast of St. Clement, the pope, in the ninth of King Henry the Fifth, this lady, with the consent of her husband, declared her will of the manors of Mutford and Fastolffes, in Suffolk; and of a messuage and garden, with the appurtenances, in Norwich, which were formerly of John Kenton, chaplain, executor of the will of Edmund Hemegrave; and of all and every sums of money which the said Joanna, or the executors of the will of the said Thomas de Hemegrave, or any persons to the use of the said Joanna, were entitled to for all the lands and reversions of manors which the late Thomas de Hemegrave had sold; and of all the vestments, apparel, and goods of the said Joanna before her marriage with the said Richard, in manner following: that the persons seized of the messuage and garden in Norwich should, by the

⁷ "Laying out the corpse," says Brand, "is an office always performed by women, who claim the linen, &c. about the person of the deceased at the time of performing the ceremony," &c.—*Popular Antiquities*. Yet this was the office of these bedlayer-men, and it is a duty performed by the brethren of the Misericordia.

direction of John Wodehouse, Richard her husband, William Paston, and Philip Caxton, sell the same, and dispose of the money arising from the sale in discharge of the debts of the said Thomas de Hemgrave and Joanna, and of the funeral expenses of the said Thomas ; and that John Hevenningham, Knt. and others, to whom and to the said Joanna, and to the aforesaid executors, were owing divers sums of money by Edmund Winter, Esq. and William Howlyn, parson of Plumstedde church, and others, for the reversion of the manor of Hemgrave after the death of the said Joanna, which the said Thomas de Hemgrave had then lately sold to Edmund Winter, should permit the said Richard Vewetre to dispose of the said monies as he should think proper, and also of the monies arising from the sale of the manor of Tudenham, which had been sold to William Amplefurd ; and that the persons who were seized of the manors of Mutford and Fastolfes, and the moiety of the hundred of Mutford, should hold the same, according to the bargain thereof, made between Thomas Duke of Exeter and the said Richard and Joanna, and should dispose of the monies arising from the sale thereof in discharge of the debts of the said Thomas and Joanna, and as follows : two hundred pounds for a daily mass, for ever, in the chapel, or collegiate church, of the Blessed Virgin, in the city of Norwich, where the body of the said Thomas de Hemgrave lay buried, and for another daily mass to be said for ever in the church of the hospital of the Blessed Virgin de Elsingspettel, in London, where the said Joanna ordered her body to be buried ; for the souls of the said Thomas and Joanna, and for the souls of their ancestors, parents, heirs, and benefactors, and for the souls of the faithful departed, such masses to be said in future times by able and fit chaplains ; and that the anniversaries of the said Thomas and Joanna in the said collegiate church, and the church of the hospital, should be kept with devotion, with a solemn mass performed, “ *cum placebo et dirige commendatione* :” that the said Richard, William Paston, and Philip Caxton, should pay to the said John Wodehouse, as the gift of Joanna, twenty marks ; that the said John Wodehouse, William Paston, and Philip Caxton, should pay to the said Richard eight hundred marks, to hold at his free disposition : and that the said John Wodehouse, Richard, and William Paston, should pay four hundred and fifty marks, at the disposition of the said Philip, and of the said Joanna, in order that he might pay

to his son William, when he should marry, one hundred marks, and to his daughter Joanna, on her marriage, the same sum; to Matilda Drake, the servant of Joanna, ten pounds; to John, the son of William Paston, twenty pounds; and that the said John Wodehouse, Richard, and William Paston, and Philip Caxton, should dispose of the residue for the benefit of the said souls. Such of her vestments, and wearing apparel, of which she had declared her will by word of mouth, she directed to be disposed of accordingly, and the rest she gave to the said Richard.

It appears that this will of Joanna was executed under the influence of her husband, Richard Vewetre, and by constraint; and she shortly afterward made a testamentary disposition, solemnly protesting against her former will, in the following terms:

“ To alle Cristian peple that this bill seen or heren, Iohne some tyme wyf of Sir Thomas Hemgrave, Knyght, sendeth greeting, doing yow to witten, that there now late I made a wille, and by excitation of certain psonnes. that wolde not suffre me in peace nor rest til that I devised to myne husband that now is, Richard Vewetre, xj.c. and L marcs, with other jewel and hostelment that were mine other husband's goods, and mine, as in the same will is clerly comprehended; so I nowe, consideryng the goods that the said Richard hath received of my saide first husband, as of the reversion that my s^d furst husband sold to help an incresse of his soul and myne, all he taketh and nought doth ne suffereth other to do for my s^d first husband's soul, but alle keepeth to his singular advantage. I crye God heartily me of that excess, and not well advised gift; wherefore I charge and require my good trew frends William Paston, and Philip Caxton, upon the hygh trust that my afo^d furst husband and I have had in your frenshap and trowthe, that the s^d excessive gyft ye moder, abridge, and demean, like as to you seemeth resonnable and expedient for the advantage of the souls of my s^d first husband and mine: charging you further that all the remnant of the wille that

* Heng. Evid.

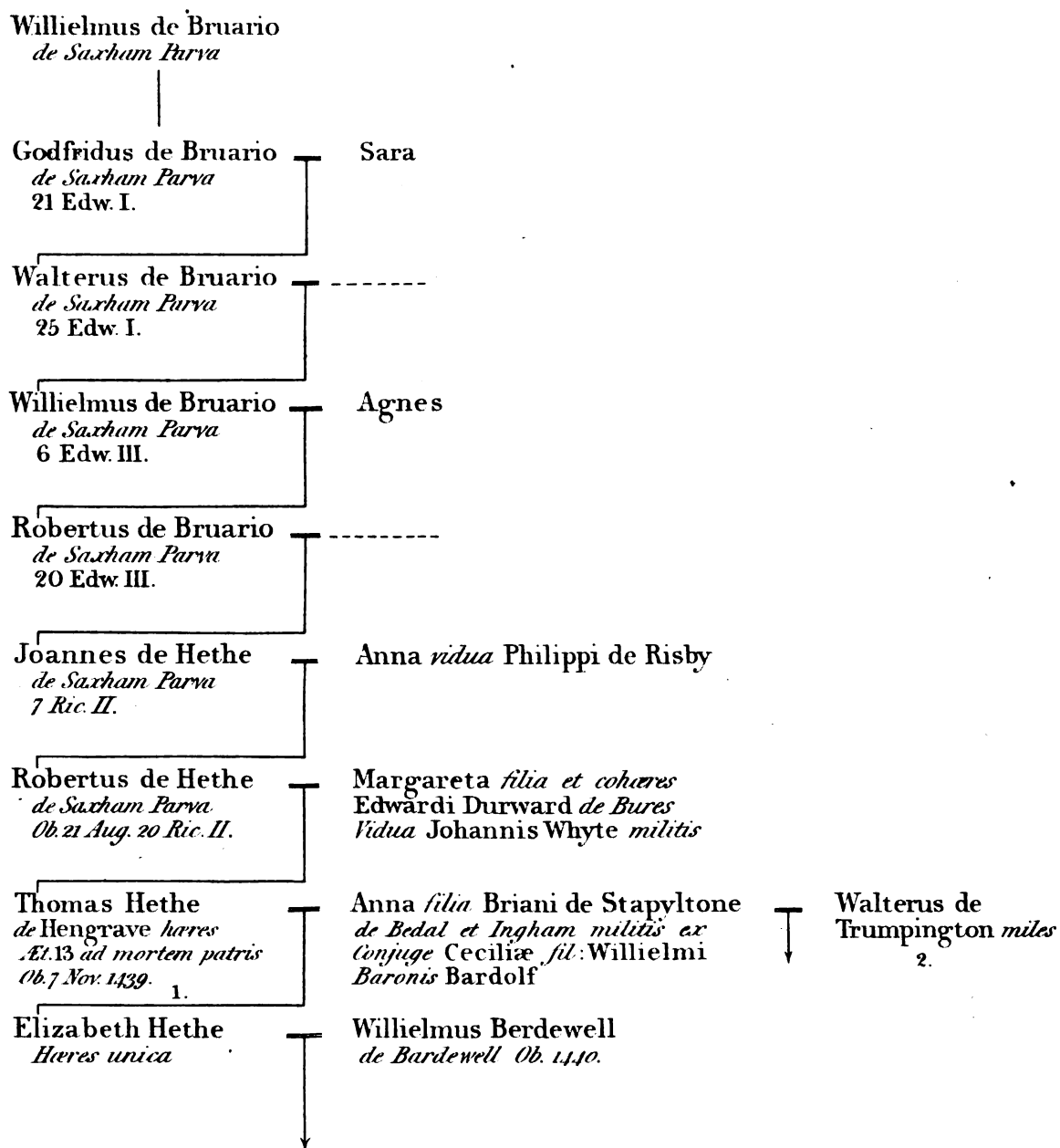
I last made before thys in all points be executed and fulfilled ; praying you to have the state and welfare of my s^d second husband Richard Vewetre recommended, and so well do to hym that thys lives time he may have cause to praye for my furst husband's soule and myne. In witnesse of all thys toforesaid to thys present I have set to my seal. Given at London, on St. Thomas the apostle's day, in the month of Dec^r. the year of the reign of King Henry Fifte, after the conquest nynthe."

At the foot of this instrument is the following memorandum : " The originall of this bille, enclosed and enselled under the seall of the s^d Johanna, and of Bottiler, alderman of London, John Hartwell, of London, and of the confessarius of the s^d ladye, was opend and copied in psence. of my Lord Thomas Duke of Exceter, and by his commaundement, and under his signet, closed ageyn, the Tewesday before the feste of Saint Dunstan, anno primo Regis Henrici Sexti.

The manor of Hengrave, after having continued in the family of de Hemegrave for more than two centuries, now became the possession of that of Hethe, of Little Saxham ; for Edmund Winter and his feoffee, by an indenture, dated on the fifth of April, in the eighth of King Henry the Fifth, had granted the reversion of it, expectant on the decease of Joanna de Hemegrave, to Sir Roger Drury, Thomas Geddyng, Richard Hethe, and other persons, in trust for Thomas Hethe.

TABULA II.

GENEALOGIA THOMÆ HETHE DE HENGRAVE.



Hethe.

The name of *de Bruario* occurs among the witnesses to most of the early charters of lands in Little Saxham and the neighbouring parishes. In the twenty-fifth of King Edward the First, Walter, son of Godfrey de Bruario, of Little Saxham, purchased^a from Sir Edmund de Hemegrave lands in the fields of Fornham All Saints. William de Bruario, son of Walter, had issue^b by Agnes his wife, Robert, who was father of John de Hethe, of Little Saxham. John held a knight's fee in Thorpe, and was seized,^c for the life of Agnes de Pakenham, of lands in Westley, Fornham All Saints, and Risby. He was also possessed^d of lands at the latter place, in right of Anne, his wife, widow of Philip de Risby; the reversion of which, in the forty-seventh of King Edward the Third, was settled by Thomas de Risby,^e rector of Little Wrattling, son and heir of Philip de Risby, upon Robert, John, and Thomas, sons of John de Hethe, and Anne his wife. In the seventh of King Richard the Second, an arbitration^f was had at Flempton in a matter of dispute between John de Hethe and Sir Thomas de Hemegrave, respecting the right to a piece of meadow land, called Turfpettie, which the former claimed to be parcel of his manor of Queys, in Risby; a claim which was allowed by the referees, Sir Richard Waldegrave, Sir William Wingfeld, Sir Richard Charleye, and Sir Thomas Jenney.

In one of the south windows of Little Saxham church were^g the arms of Hethe argent, three gunstones sable, a label of three points or, in chief, and this inscription:

Orate p. animas. Johis. Hethe et Annæ ux.

^a Heng. Evid.

^b MS. pedigree of Hethe in the library of George Nassau, Esq.

^c Fine, 39 Edw. III. levied of these lands by Thomas de Cattale, and Margaret his wife, to Sir William de Hemenhalle.

^d Nassau MS.

^e Thomas de Risby's will bears date the feast of St. Hugh, 1383: he requested to be buried near the altar of the Blessed Virgin, in the church of Risby; and appointed Anne, his mother, Sir Thomas Morrieux, Robert Hethe, Thomas Hethe, and others, executors.—*Ex Reg. Harsyke. Norwich.*

^f Heng. Evid.

^g Nassau MS.

There was issue of John de Hethe, among other children,^b Robert de Hethe, of Little Saxham, who bore upon each gunstone in the shield a fess dancetté or. He married Margaret,ⁱ eldest daughter and coheir of Edward Durward, of Buers, in Suffolk, widow of Sir John White, having issue Thomas Hethe, the purchaser of Hengrave. Upon the death of Robert, on the twenty-first of August, in the twentieth of King Richard the Second,^k his son being then of the age of thirteen years, was found heir to the manor of Denham, in Suffolk, and various lands in Little Saxham, Risby, and Mildenhall, of which the father had died seized.

Thomas Hethe married^l Anne, daughter of Sir Brian Stapeltone, of Bedal, in Yorkshire, and Ingham, in Norfolk, by Cicely his wife, daughter of William Lord

^b John de Hethe, one of the sons of John, was rector of Harksted, in Suffolk. By his testament, dated on the twenty-first of July, 1383, he gave his brother Richard a silver girdle, a gold ring with a precious stone, and other things: to his brother Thomas, the elder, his graduate's hood furred with beaver, and to his brother Thomas, the younger, and his wife, a green bed and twenty-two sheep.—*Ex Reg. Harsyke. Norwich.* Thomas Hethe, of Mildenhall, another of the sons of John, accompanied John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, in his expedition to Spain; and, on his return, was accustomed to bear on the first gunstone in his shield a cross argent. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John de Mountford, who was a benefactor to the church of Little Saxham, as appeared by this inscription, formerly in one of the south windows:

**orate p. aia Johis Mountford qui istam
fenestram fieri fecit.**

The arms of Mountford on this window were, argent, a fess sable between three crescents gules, each charged with as many crescents of the field. There was issue of Thomas and Elizabeth, his wife, George, William, John, Anne first wife of Thomas Geddyng, of Lackford, and Joan wife of Nicholas Drury, of Saxham, in Thurston; whose arms impaling Hethe, were formerly in the windows of Hawstead-Place. George Hethe, of Mildenhall, the eldest son, was father of Francis, who died in the twentieth of King Edward the fourth, leaving an only child, Margaret, wife of George Bokenham.—*Nassau MS.*—*Sir Richard Gipps's MS.*—*Suffolcia Antiqua MS. apud Colleg. Arm.*

ⁱ Fine, 10 Richard II. levied by Thomas Stanton, and Margaret, his wife, to Robert de Hethe, and Margaret, his wife, of lands in Westle, Fornham All Saints, and Little Saxham. In the nineteenth of the same reign, Robert Hore and William Hore, granted to Robert de Hethe, and Margaret, his wife, the homage and service of William Charman, with hereditaments holden by him in Westowe. See also depositions at Hengrave, in a cause, Lucas against Buckingham, and Sir Richard Gipps's MS.

^k Inquisition, 20 Rich. II.—*Tower Rolls.*

^l In the will of Sir Brian Stapeltone, dated fourth May, 16 Henry VI. is contained a direction to the feoffees of his manors and lands to convey them to his son Miles for life, upon condition that he paid his debts and legacies, mentioning particularly "those summes of money which be to pay unto Thomas Hethe for the maryage sylvere of Anne, my daughter, that now is hys wyffe.—*Ex Registo. Doke. Norwich.*

Bardolf, and died on the seventh of November, 1439, leaving an only child, Elizabeth, wife of William Berdewell, of Bardwell.

By his testament,^m dated the sixth of November, 1439, in which he is described of Hengrave, Thomas Hethe directed that his body should be buried in the parish church there; and bequeathed twenty shillings for the repairs of that church; twenty shillings for the church of Little Saxham; and the same sum to the friars of Babwell, and the Augustine friars of Thetford; to Anne, his wife, a sacerdotal vestment, wrought in gold, and a vestment of silk, and two cloths of gold; and, after her decease, he gave the same to Elizabeth, his daughter, and the heirs of her body; and, for default thereof, to his executors, to be disposed of for the benefit of his soul. The residue, after payment of the testator's debts, legacies, and funeral expenses, he gave to Anne, his wife, and appointed her executrix, and John Ledar, executor, and Hugh Bokenham, supervisor of his will.

Subsequently he made a disposition, or declaration of uses, of his real estate, by a deed poll,ⁿ bearing date the last day of October, in the eighteenth of Henry the Sixth, in which he notices his late purchase of the manor of Hengrave, and that he had therewith enfeoffed himself, and John Enderby, Thomas Geddyng, and others, to the use of himself; and that he had enfeoffed Thomas Geddyng, Hugh Bokenham, and others, with all his manors and lands in Little Saxham, Great Saxham, Fornham All Saints, Chevington, Ickworth, Great Horningsherth, Little Horningsherth, Westley, and Risby, in trust for himself; and that by another deed the manor of Denham juxta Barrow was conveyed by him to Sir Brian Stapeltone, Sir Miles Stapeltone, Brian Stapeltone, and others, in trust for himself; and by the same deed poll he directed that his several trustees should, after his decease, enfeoff with his said hereditaments, Anne, his wife, for her life, she paying out of Little Saxham, to his daughter Elizabeth Berdewell, and the heirs of her body, ten pounds yearly: that his said trustees, after the decease of Anne, should enfeoff Hugh Bokenham, and John Ledar, and their heirs, in trust that if Anne his wife, who was supposed to be big with child, should have a son, then Hugh Bokenham, and John Ledar, should en-

^m Heng. Evid.

ⁿ Ibid.

feoff such son on his attaining twenty-one years; but if Anne should die without a son by him, that they should enfeoff his daughter Elizabeth, for her life; and that if his daughter Elizabeth, who was also then big with child, should have a son by William Berdewell, her husband, they should enfeoff such son on his attaining twenty-one years, in fee tail; but if Anne, or Elizabeth, should die without issue male, or such issue should fail, he directed that Hugh Bokenham, and John Ledar, should sell his manor and lands, and apply the money for the benefit of his soul, and the souls of his wife, children, and benefactors, and the souls of the faithful departed, in support of priests and the poor, and in other pious uses, as it should seem best for the benefit of their souls; and that the rest of his lands, not therein comprised, should go to his right heirs.

Anne, widow of Thomas Hethe, became wife of Sir Walter Trumpington, of Trumpington,^o in Cambridgeshire, and had by him a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Sir Edmund Lucy, of Charlecote, in Warwickshire. This lady, dying in 1481, was buried with Sir Walter, her husband, in the church of Babwell priory.

Elizabeth, the heiress of Thomas Hethe, had issue by William Berdewell, who died in 1440, an only child, Margaret, wife of John Harleston, of Harleston, in Suffolk.

Thus, there not being any male issue of Thomas Hethe, or of Elizabeth Berdewell, the trust for sale created, by his will, took effect, and the manor of Hengrave was sold to the Stafford family.

Stafford.

By deed ^p dated on the thirty-first of March, in the nineteenth of Henry the Sixth, John Enderby, and Thomas Geddyng, the surviving feoffees of the manor

^o Sir Walter Trumpington, in the twenty-seventh of King Henry the Sixth, was sheriff of the counties of Cambridge and Huntingdon. The arms of this family, in the churches of Trumpington and Hilburgh, are azure, ~~sable~~ ^{same of crozlets}, two trumpets in pale or; but it is conjectured that Sir Walter Trumpington bore sable, on a cross argent, voided of the field, five crozlets of the second. This coat was on the Mountford window in Little Saxham church.

^p Heng. Evid.

of Hengrave, granted the reversion expectant on the decease of Anne Hethe and Elizabeth Berdewell, to Humphrey, Earl of Buckingham, Hereford, Stafford, and Northampton, Henry Drury, Esq. John Harper, of Russel, and Robert Whitgreave, of Stafford, in fee. And by a deed poll^a of the same date, Anne Hethe acknowledged to have received from Humphrey, Earl of Stafford, by the hands of Thomas Heigham, fifty-five marks in virtue of a bargain between the Earl and herself, concerning the reversion of this manor, and also of Luce's Hall, and of tenements called Master Nicholls and St. Thomas's;^r which sale Elizabeth Berdewell confirmed by deed dated the first of April in the same year.

Humphrey Stafford, in the twenty-third of Henry the Sixth, was created Duke of Buckingham. He was slain at the battle of Northampton, and lies interred in the monastery of Gray Friars, in that town. By the Lady Anne Neville, daughter of Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland, he had issue Humphrey, Earl of Stafford, his eldest son, and several other children, of whom Lord Henry Stafford was the third son. On the marriage of Lord Henry with Margaret, Countess of Richmond, mother of King Henry the Seventh, his father, the Duke of Buckingham, among other estates, settled upon them the manors of Hengrave and Westley. Lord Henry Stafford, by his testament, dated the second of October, 1481, directed that his body should be buried at the college of Pleshey, in Essex, and he died shortly after, without issue. In depositions taken in the reign of King Henry the Eighth, in a cause in chancery, the Duke of Buckingham against Lucas, it was alleged, "that my Ladye, the Kyng's grandmoder, by reason of a jointure, was peaceably seised of the manor of Hengrave." Margaret, Countess of Richmond, died on the twentieth of June, 1509.

Humphrey, Earl of Stafford, brother of Lord Henry Stafford, and the eldest son of Humphrey, Duke of Buckingham, was slain in the life-time of his father, at the battle of St. Alban's, in 1455. By the Lady Margaret Beaufort, who was sister and coheir of Edmund, last Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, he had issue Henry, Duke of Buckingham, Knight of the Garter. In this powerful nobleman, who it is well known was the principal agent in placing the crown on King

^a Heng. Evid.

^r Ibid.

Richard's head, became vested, on the death of Lord Henry Stafford, the reversion of the manor of Hengrave. By deed^{*} dated on the twenty-sixth of February, in the twentieth of King Edward the Fourth, anno 1480, the Duke conveyed the manor to Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Archbishop of York, Henry, Earl of Essex, William Knyvet, Knt. and other trustees.

Upon his attainder in 1483, King Richard, granted[†] the manor, to Henry Lord Grey, of Codnor; whose possession of it was, however, very short; for on the accession of Henry the Seventh to the throne, that monarch restored Edward, Duke of Buckingham, son and heir of Duke Henry, by the Lady Catherine Widdville, to his father's honours and estates.

In the time of this Duke, Thomas Lucas, who was owner of Little Saxham, and Gold-hall, in Risby, entered and took possession of lands in the latter, of the yearly value of ten pounds, claiming the same as parcel of the lands purchased by him from the heirs of Thomas Hethe. The Duke of Buckingham contended that these lands were parcel of his manor of Hengrave. William Payne, bailiff to the Duke, re-entered upon Thomas Lucas, who presented his memorial to the Duke, as follows :

“ To the Right High and Mighty Prince the Duke of Buckingham—Sheweth in most humble wise unto your Highness, your daily orator, Thomas Lucas, that, whereas he was lawfully and peaceably seised, in his demesne as of fee, of and in the manor of Risby, called Gold-hall, and which he bargained and bought of one Roger Darcy, Esq. coseyn and heir of one Thomas Hethe, that is to say, son to Margaret, daughter of Margery, d^r of Elizabeth, daughter of the s^d Thomas Hethe, and being so seised, quietly occupied the same from the xix year of the reign of our late Sovereign Lord King Henry VIIth. whom God pardon, until the second year of the King, now our Sovereign Lord's reign; and was also seised of lands, called Charmans, part of the manor of Risby.—Your grace by faust informacyon and upon untrue surmise, made by one William Payne, that the premises should be parcel of your manor of Hengrave, as of the truth

^{*} Heng. Evid.

[†] Ibid.

they be not, commanded entry to be made into the same to your use. It pleased your Highness at your last being at Oxford with my Lord of Canterbury before your now coming into these parts, to have my title heard before your counsel at your manor, called the Red Rose,^a in London; and for that purpose y^e sent for the said Payne to bring afore you such evidence and writings as he could to justify the said surmise; that Payne did not bring the evidence, but secretly stole away, leaving his horse behind him; that your grace commanded him to be fetched again; and then the said Payne promised your counsel to bring you in good title and evidence to justify the informacion; that from his delay and your Highness being deputed from Thornbury, nine years had elapsed, and no entry had been made by your orator; and that my Lord of Canterbury had moved your Highness, and that ye answered him, ye are well contented to hear his suit; and if any default be, it rested in ye orator that he did not call upon your counsel. Your orator therefore humbly beseeches your Highness to provide and command as well your evidence, and title, old value, and extents of your said manor of Hengrave, as the evidence and title of your orator, to be brought before your counsel, and that they may order therein," &c.

William Payne, in his depositions before commissioners, appointed by the Duke of Buckingham to investigate his title, charged Thomas Lucas with having seized two great boxes of deeds and evidences, relating to the manor of Hengrave, with having conveyed them away from the house of one Empson, at Bury, where they had been deposited, and alleged that Lucas caused the Countess of Richmond to write to Dame Margaret Carew, who was living at Hengrave, to deliver to him all such evidence, extents, and rentals, as concerned the manor; among which was an extent made in the time of King Edward the First, which comprised the lands in question: and it was given in evidence that while Sir Walter

^a Not long before your Highness sped to France,
The Duke, being at the *Rose* within the parish
St. Lawrence Poultney, did, &c.—*King Hen. VIII. Act 1.*

Merchant Tailor's school is erected on the site of the Duke of Buckingham's house.

Trumpington was tenant of the manor of Hengrave, when a rent of one hundred and ten shillings, payable thereout to the monastery of Bury St. Edmund's, was in arrear, Abbot Curtis sent Mr. Clopton, Mr. Heigham, and others, to distrain on lands in Saxham, and in Risby, parcel of the manor, and particularly to take a flock of sheep in Risby, called Axe flock. This question was not terminated until several years afterward, when judgment was given against Thomas Lucas.

William Knyvet held an audit at Hengrave for the Duke of Buckingham in the second year of King Henry the Eighth.

In 1521 Sir Thomas Kytson, the father, contracted with the Duke of Buckingham for the purchase of the manor of Hengrave, and also of the manor of Colston Bassett, in the county of Nottingham, at the sum of two thousand three hundred and forty pounds, and these estates were conveyed to him by bargain, and sale dated on the twentieth of May, in the twelfth of King Henry the Eighth, and were warranted by the Duke to be of the yearly value of one hundred and fifteen pounds.

In the following year, 1522, the unfortunate Edward Duke of Buckingham was attainted of high treason, and died upon the scaffold.

Kytson.

After the attainder of Edward Duke of Buckingham, Sir Thomas Kytson was disturbed in the possession of his newly-acquired manors of Hengrave and Colston Bassett. The King's avarice had procured the overt act of treason to be dated from the fourth year of his reign; and upon a commission, it was found that the Duke of Buckingham was then seized of those manors. Sir Thomas Kytson was in consequence deprived of them for a time. The intervention of trustees was a measure generally resorted to by the policy of the times as a protection from forfeiture, and Sir Thomas Kytson sheltered himself under a deed executed by Henry, the grandfather of Edward Duke of Buckingham, by virtue of which, the legal estate in the manors was vested, at the period of the attainder, in the surviving feoffee, Sir William Knyvet. The proceedings of

the King's commissioners are thus detailed in a minute made by Sir Thomas Kytson :

“ M^d. that I was in both the shires when that Mr. Skevington and Master Swyllington, commissioners, sat uppon inquisycyon for the Dukes lands, with the escheters of either of the s^d shires, and than, and there, I had my evydens w^t my offys, redy drewn, to have shewyd before the inquest, that all the lands that I bought of the Duke of Buckingham were in feoffment at the time that he comytted first treason, and shewyed the said comyssyonners my said evydes. accordyng to the same, and they commaunded me in the King's name that in anywise I shoulde shew no evydens there ; thretenyng me, if I wolde show my evydens there afore the inquest, that they wold not sitt in neyther of the said shyres, but wold lett it rest, and they wold complaine to the King and my Lord Cardenall (Wolsey) of my demeanor : and sayde that there was other lands in my evydence as well as those that I bought of the said Duke. Wherefore they said it should be too hevy for me to make my answer to my Lord Cardenall and to the King's counsell, if so be that I shewde my evydens there ; and also than and there the s^d comyssioners promysed me, w^t grett othes, the one, by his knight-hode, and the other, as he was true gentylman, that I sholde take no hurt, tho' I dyd suffer the offyce to be fownde ; for they promised me that they wold go bothe to the Kyng and to my Lord Cardenall and shewe the trewth of my good demeanor : and thus I, trusting to their fayre words, and also doyng contrary to my learned counsell, suffered the said inquest to pass untruely against me ; thynkyng that by reason thereof, I sholde have had grett thancks of the King's grace, and also of my Lord Cardenall, and not to have been put to any further inconvenyns ; and sens that time Mr. Skevyngton hath bene w^t the Kyng's grace, and he shewyd me that the Kyng sayde that I shold fare no wors than Mr. Compton and Mr. Secheverell dyd, which bought of the said Dukes lands, as well as I, and at the same tyme that I bought myne.—And if they had receyved their evidence^a of the said Duke, as well as I had myne, I had never been put to this

^a The following is the acknowledgment for the evidences delivered :—This indenture made the vijth day of March, in the xijth of the reigne of oure Sovreygne Lord Kyng Henry the vijth, betweyn Mast^r

besynes.—And also dyd take the cope of my offyce, and said that they wold leyve it with other wrytings w^t all to Mr. Magnus, which was survyor, and comaund hym that he shold not medell w^t the said lands that was myn, and, in myn owne sight, I see them wryte the same to hym.

Itm, the Kyng's grace had of me, in his court of chauncery and exchequer, for surance of the said land, and other costs, w^t all upon the poynt of a C. mck st.

Itm, there is one Thomas Lucas, which was the olde solycitour which ptentyd. a tyle to a pcell. of the said land of x lb. by yere, and was in the lawe w^t me for the space of a yere, which cost me, and must doe, upon the point of iiijth lb. st.

Itm, it wyll cost me in the lawe to dyscharge the said untrewre office above C mcks. st.

Itm; my Lord Cardenall hath had soch words of me afore the aldermen and other comeners, that the voyce goes about in the cyte, that it was myche long of me, that the cote prest so grett a sm. at thys time; and they have cessyd me at j C. li. st. which is very moche for me to bere; notwystandyng, and yf my Lord Cardenall be not good Lorde to me hereafter, I am utterly undon; which was pety, for the Kyng hath had of me, evy yere, thies xvj or xvij yere, one w^t another, iiij.C or v.C mk. st. for custs. and subtedy."

Robert Gilberd chilliceller unto the ryght hyght and mighty Prince Edward Duke of Buckingham, Erle of Hereford, Stafford, and of Northampton, and John Scott, cuncelor unto the said Duke on the one ptie. and Thomas Kytson, of London, mercer, of the other part, witnesseth that the said Thomas hath received, the day of making of thes presents, of the said Duke, by the hands of the said Ma^r Robert and John Scott, in a grett box, a hundred and xxxv pieces of evydences sealed and x pieces of evydences unsealyd, concerning the manor of Hengrave and o^r lands in the county of Suffolk—a fine and ij court rollys concerning the same manor.—Itm, a round box wherein is sevyntene pieces of old evidences sealed concerning lands and tenements in Westle, and four concerning lands and tenemts. in Fornham in the said countie.—Itm, a square box with xx peces of evidences sealed concerning the manor of Colston Basset in the county of Nottingham.—Itm, the said Thomas Kytson hath received of the said Duke by the hands of the said Robert and John Scott the copies of vij peces of evidences, w^h concerne as well the s^d manor of Colston Basset as other manors and lands in the possession of the said Duke; which evidence it is agreed shall be forthcoming to be evidence concerning the same and in defence of the title of the said Thomas Kytson.

Sir Thomas Kytson presented his memorial^b to the King, shewing that Henry Duke of Buckingham, in the twentieth of King Edward the Fourth, being seized to him and his heirs of the manor of Hengrave, by deed, dated on the twenty-sixth of February, in the same year, did enfeof Thomas Lord Cardinal, Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas, Archbishop of York, Henry Earl of Essex, Sir William Knyvett, Knt. and other persons, with the same manor, and also with the manor of Colston Bassett, to the use of himself, his heirs, and assigns; that Edward Duke of Buckingham was son and heir of Henry; that Sir William Knyvett, having survived his co-trustees, was on or before the twenty-second of July, in the fourth of King Henry the Eighth, solely seized of the manors, to the use of Edward Duke of Buckingham; and that whilst Sir William Knyvett was so seized, the Duke, in Michaelmas term, in the same year, suffered recoveries of the manors, in which recoveries Henry Earl of Northumberland, Thomas Earl of Surrey, Thomas Lord Howard, and other persons, were demandants, and the Duke was vouched; that by an indenture made on the twentieth of May, in the twelfth of King Henry the Eighth, the Duke bargained and sold these manors to Thomas Kytson, his heirs and assigns; and that the feoffees of the Duke became seized thereof, to the use of Thomas Kytson; that in Easter term, in the same year, the Duke of Buckingham, and Eleanor his wife, levied fines of the manors to the said Thomas Kytson, and John Alleyn, Simon Pryce, Alexander Plymley, and John Harrison, chaplain, to the use of the said Thomas Kytson; that by an inquisition taken at Southwark, in Surrey, before Sir Thomas Lovell, Knt. and other persons, to inquire concerning all treasons committed against the King before the seventh of May, in the thirteenth of Henry the Eighth, it was found that Edward Duke of Buckingham, on the tenth of March, in the second year of the King, had committed treason at Bletchingley, in Surrey, and Thornbury, in Gloucestershire, and also on the twenty-fourth of April, in the fourth year of the King, and in successive years; and that the Duke had been attainted and beheaded; that by an inquisition taken at Mildenhall, in the county of Suffolk, on the eighth of October,

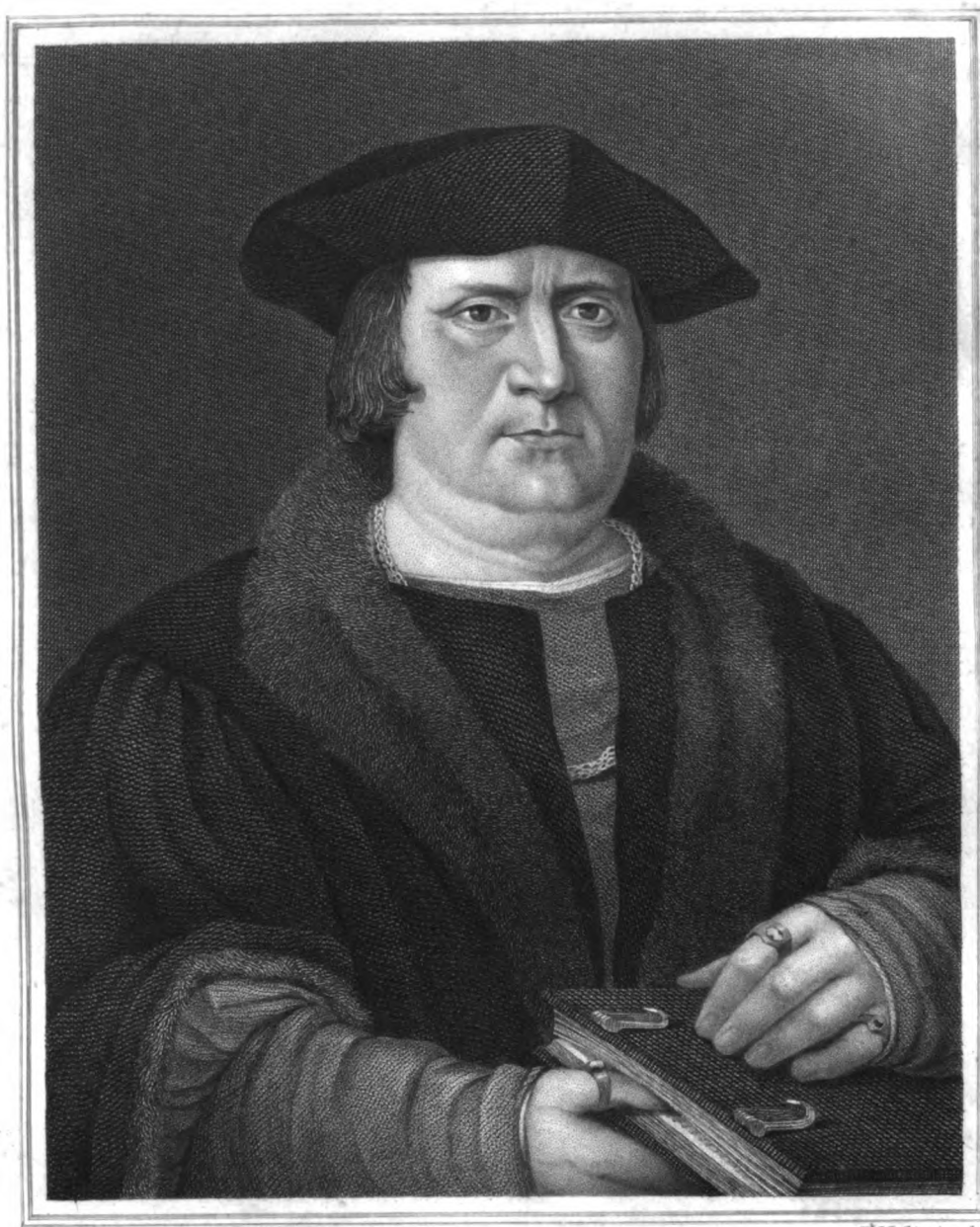
^b Heng. Evid.

in the thirteenth of that reign, before Leonard Spencer, Esq. escheater of the county, it was found that the Duke had committed treason on and before the twenty-second of July, in the fourth of the King, and afterward; that on the same twenty-second of July, the Duke was seized to him and his heirs of the manor of Hengrave, and of lands in Flempton, Fornham, Bury, Livermere, and Risby; that this manor and lands were worth yearly fifty-one pounds, nineteen shillings, and eightpence; that the Duke continued seized thereof until the feast of the Blessed Virgin, in the eleventh of the King, from which period Sir Thomas Kytson received the rents; that by pretext of the inquisitions Sir Thomas Kytson was expelled from the possession of these lands: the petitioner, therefore, alleged that notwithstanding the said inquisitions, the Duke was not seized on or after the twenty-second day of July, of the manor of Hengrave, or of Colston Bassett; for that at the time of the recovery fine and deeds before noticed, these manors were vested in Sir William Knyvett, and were the right of Sir Thomas Kytson.

The King restored to Sir Thomas Kytson the estates which he had bought of the Duke of Buckingham; and the same were confirmed to him by an act of parliament, passed in the fifteenth year of his majesty's reign.

In the act, just referred to, the purchaser of Hengrave is named "Thomas Kytson, citizen and mercer of London, otherwise called *Kytson the Merchant*." His mercantile transactions were very extensive, and particularly at the cloth fairs or staples holden at Antwerp, Middleburg, and other places in Flanders, by the Merchant Adventurers, to which company he belonged. He was sheriff of London in 1533, previously to which he had been knighted. His importance in the city may be inferred from the minute relating to the seizure of Hengrave by the Crown, in which he intimates that the heavy impost on the citizens had been imputed to his influence. In the same document he notices the large contributions by himself. The mansion of Hengrave is a monument of his magnificence. He purchased considerable estates in the counties of Suffolk, Devon, Dorset, Somerset, and Nottingham.

We have mentioned his purchases from the Duke of Buckingham. The dissolution of the abbey of St. Edmund gave him an opportunity of extending



Holbein, pinx.

R.W. Sievier, del.

Sir Thomas Kylsen?

From the original at Hengrave?

his domain in Suffolk. By letters patent, dated at Walden on the twenty-fifth of March, in the thirty-first of King Henry the Eighth, the several manors of Westley, otherwise Sextens, Fornham All Saints, Fornham St. Martin, Fornham St. Genevieve, Risby, Chevington, and Hargrave, with the advowsons of these parishes, also the lordship of Downham, the abbot's park in Chevington, the abbot's mill in Fornham St. Genevieve, with certain closes there called Fresnels, le Camping close, and the Slade, the ox pastures in Barton, and all the rents, fines, and customary work in the manor and parish of Hengrave, being, together, of the yearly value of two hundred and two pounds, four shillings, and sevenpence, partly in lease for long terms of years, were granted to Sir Thomas Kytson, and Margaret his wife, and his heirs. The consideration expressed in the grant was the sum of three thousand, seven hundred, and ten pounds, one shilling, and eightpence. Loans are said to have been negotiated by Sir Thomas Kytson with the Crown, and to these transactions the large grant of abbey lands in Suffolk has been attributed.* This inference does not appear to be correct: the sum of two thousand pounds was paid down on the issuing of the letters patent, Sir Thomas Kytson, with his son-in-law John Crofts, of Westowe, giving a bond for payment of the remainder, on the first of October ensuing; and, Sir Thomas having died before the payment to the Crown became due, his administratrix discharged the debt out of his personal estate. In the twenty-third of King Henry he bought from Gilbert Eccleston, and Agnes his wife, daughter and heir of Nicholas Geddyng, the manor-house and advowson of Flempton.

Sir Thomas Kytson was the son of Robert Kytson, of Warton, in Lancashire, who had also a daughter, Margaret, wife of John Washington, of Northamptonshire, originally from Warton. Leyland says,^d "I rode over Lune towards Wharton, where Mr. Kytson was born." He was seized of half the manor of Silverdale, in Warton, and probably this property was his paternal estate. The following memorandum appears among the Kytson papers:

* Ives MS, notices of Hengrave,

^d Itinerary.

“ One Mr. Hull, a merchant of London, took this note out of a town called Husden : In this church lyeth buried the body of Sir Thomas Kytson, Knight, engraved in black marble, in his complate armo^r ; and uppon his shield is a ram-pinge catte of montagne, as it seemeth, he was slain with the grave^{*} of Holland against the Fressors in the year 1235, as it is sayed and appereth in the croneckelle of Holland.”

Among the paternal relations of Sir Thomas Kytson we find the names of Sir Robert Kytson, priest, and Richard Kytson, occurring in the household accounts; and also the names of Gervase Kytson and Wilfrid Kytson, the former of whom left a son, Thomas, who acquired the manor of Berelychet, in Dorsetshire, by the gift of the Kytsons of Hengrave, and from which Thomas most probably are descended the Kytsons of the county of Devon. Sir Thomas Kytson was twice married; the name of his first wife has not been discovered. This coat, namely argent on a fess, between three fleur-de-lys azure, as many trefoils slipped or, which occurs impaled with Kytson on his monument, is ascribed to her, as has been already noticed. He had issue by her, Elizabeth, wife^f of Edmund Crofts, of Westowe, in Suffolk. By his second wife, Margaret, only child of John Donnington, of Stoke Newington, in Middlesex, and Elizabeth, heiress of Pye (which John was descended from the Donningtons of the county of York),^e he had issue a posthumous son, afterward Sir Thomas Kytson, and four daughters;

^e Graffe, the Dutch for count.

^f From this marriage descended Thomas Lord Crofts, of Little Saxham, and Sir John Crofts, of Westowe, created a baronet in 1660.

^e Funeral certificate of Sir Thomas Kytson, the younger.—John Donnington was probably of the parish of Blaketoft, in Yorkshire, to which place, by his will dated the third of March, 1542, proved by Margaret, at Doctors Commons, on the fourteenth of February, in the following year, he gave a vestment of purple velvet, a chalice, and paten, parcel gilt, and a pix of silver, gilt: he also bequeaths a standing cup, with a cover of silver, gilt, to the company of Salters of London, to which he states himself to belong. A pedigree of Hengrave, describes him, as younger son of John Donnington, by Margaret, daughter of Danby, of Yarford, son of William Donnington, by Catherine, daur. of Robert Pemberton, of the county of Northampton, son of John Donnington, by Catherine, daur. of Laurence

1. Katherine,^b wife of Sir John Spencer, of Wormleighton, in the county of Warwick; 2. Dorothy wife, first, of Sir Thomas Packington, of Westwood, in the county of Worcester, and afterward of Thomas Tasmagh, of Buckinghamshire; 3. Frances, wife of John Lord Fitzwarren, eldest son of John Bouchier, Earl of Bath, of whom, and of other members of that family, we shall presently have occasion to treat rather largely; 4. Anne, wife of Sir William Spring,ⁱ of Pakenham, in Suffolk, high sheriff of that county in 1578. It may not be impertinent to insert here the following letters,^h shewing a serious quarrel between Lady Jermynⁱ

Latimer, son of William Donnington, by Elizabeth, daur. of Sir Miles Stapylton, son of Sir William Donnington, by a daur. of Sir John Gayton, Knt. &c.

^b By deed dated the second of October, in the thirty-seventh of Henry the Eighth, John, son and heir of Sir William Spencer, in pursuance of articles entered into on his marriage with Katharine his wife, dated the twelfth of August preceding, covenanted to suffer a recovery of the manors of Newbottle, Brington, Althorp, and Stouton, to enure to the use of himself, and Katharine his wife, in tail.—*Heng. Evid.* There was issue of Sir John Spencer and Katharine Kytson, 1. Sir John Spencer, father of Robert Lord Spencer, ancestor of the Spencers Dukes of Marlborough; 2. Thomas Spencer, of Clarendon, in the county of Warwick; 3. Sir William Spencer, of Yarnton, in the county of Oxford; 4. Sir Richard Spencer, of Offley, in Herts; 5. Edward Spencer; 6. Margaret, wife first of Giles Allington, of Horseheath, in the county of Cambridge, and afterward of Edward Eldrington; 7. Elizabeth, wife of George Cary, Lord Hundson; 8. Catherine, married to Sir Thomas Leigh, of Stoneleigh, in the county of Warwick; 9. Mary, wife of Sir Edward Aston, of Tixal, in the county of Stafford; 10. Anne, first married to William Stanley, Lord Montague, secondly to Henry Lord Compton, and lastly, to Robert Sackville, Earl of Dorset, a Lady well known as the patroness of Spencer the poet, to whose memory she erected a monument in Westminster Abbey; 11. Alice, wife, first of Ferdinando Stanley, Earl of Derby, and afterward, of the Lord Keeper Egerton. In Brington church, in Northamptonshire, is a fine monument to Sir John Spencer and Katharine.

ⁱ In the second of Edward the Sixth, the King granted to Edmund Wright, Esq. of Bradfield, the custody and marriage of William Spring, aged fourteen years and a half, son and heir of Sir John Spring, Knt. (who died on the twelfth of February, in the same year) and Dame Dorothy, his wife. In the schedule of his estates were comprised the manors of Brentillighe, Eldnewton, Mylding, Whatfield, Netherhall, Brettenham, otherwise Willeshams, Cockfield, Hepworth, Pepers, Bowers, Barrard's in Whatfield, Woodhall, Lenhall, and divers hereditaments in Suffolk, with the manors of Bukenham and Thompson, in Norfolk, together of the yearly value of two hundred and twenty-three pounds, seventeen shillings, and twopence. Margaret, the mother, in the following year, gave Edmund Wright four hundred marks for the marriage of his ward with her daughter Anne Kytson.—*Heng. Evid.* From Sir William Spring, and Anne his wife, descended the Springs of Pakenham. Sir William Spring having survived his wife, re-married Susan, daughter of Sir Ambrose Jermyn.

^h *Heng. Evid.*

ⁱ Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir John Heveningham.

and Anne Spring, as specimens of the style of angry contest then used by women of quality:

Lady Jermyn to Mrs. Anne Spring.

“ Theis be to signifie unto you that I receyved your lre. unto me dyrected the vth of this present month of August, wherein I pceive. y^e burdeyn me wythe promise to obtagne such suit as ye had for yo^r comyng agayne unto my cossyn Spryng your husband, which I fordred all that in me dyd lie for your contentacion and harty desire; and at that tyme in possybilite to obtain yo. sayde sute, and the same to have at that time fully finished and endyd if my Lady yo. mother, and you both, had not only gone about to abuse yo. said husband, but also to deprave my husband, in his doing, as in dysdaining and misnaming of hym, calling hym toade, and other evill names, which I ensuer you cannot be well taken on my behalfe. There is no body could have opined my said husband's usage better than you during yo^r time in my house, if you so had listed, for yeright well know he never made so much of any his own daughters as he dyd of you, and yours, and thus he to be rewarded for his jentyllness, byndeth me to forder yor. suyte accordingly. That notwithstanding, althowghe he suffreth, and sayth nothing thearunto as yett, wyll when he hath tyme answer yt as he thynkyth good. I assure you I think scorne that my husband and I should be so laughed and scorned at, for o^r good wyll towards you, and so to be abused for yo^r sake. We are but pore folks, yett we have so much wrong offered so to be deryded; but though we be bitten, we be not eaten, nor yett altogether trodden under the foot. Wherefore troble yor. self no more in wrytinge unto me of yor. doings, for you shall be well assured I will never speak, nor do in yo^r behalf; yf I may speak or do, to the contrary. Therefore, do as ye lyst, ye know to what end you shall grow for me, whereunto ye may trust. Wrytten at my house at Roshbroke, this vij day of August, An^o Dni. 1558.

“ ANNE JERMYN.”

“ *To Mysterys Anne Spring, be these
delivered in spede.*

The Countess of Bath to Lady Jermyn.

“ I have pused. your lre. dated the vijth of this psente. month, as an answer unto my daughter Spring's letter to you directed, for your friendly meane in the matter depending between her and my sonne her husband, and have weyed the same as it is worthye—wth whose act therein donne, wthout my consente, and contrary unto my mynde, I am not a little offended. And the more for she did write unto so ingrate and unthankful a one as you are. And, whereas you charge both me and her, that we should not only seek to abuse her husband, but also to deprave yo^r husband, in his doing, as in dysdaining and mysnaming of hym, calling hym tode, and other evil names, I am right well assured that I and my said daughter hath not hitherto nether abused her said husband in eny pointe; unles you call yt abusinge to seke to bring them together, which is meritorious and acceptable before God, and the contrary of hym, detested and abhorred, nor yet abused your husband, in such sorte as you have touched us in your said lres. Wherefore, yt ill beseemeth you so untrulye to reporte and wright of me, not being able to bring forth proof to justify the same. And also, whereas you wright that nobody could have opined the usage of your husband's house better than she, I assure you I never harde her dispraise, at any time, his doings; although she hath just cause to bewayle the time that ever she came wⁱⁿ his house. And further, where you and yor. husband untruly supposeth that he is by me and mine laughed and scorned at, w^h is only y^r vain ymaginacion, and no otherwise, and that he will aunswer thereunto when he seeth time, do you and he therein, as ye liste—I weye it not. You needed not to have written of your husband's poverty; for his wealth is knowne to all the contrye: and, for byting and eating of you, I think nobody mindeth the same; for you are too old, and too tough, too be eaten or bitten. I shall find better meate—your tauntes be too much. And, if you wiste how littel they are esteemed, you wold not waste penne and ink about them. And, wher you threaten to do the worst you can to her, spare you not. Yet she must live, and, thanks be to God, hath friends to provide for her, to kepe her lyke a gentlewoman, during her life. From my house at Hengrave, this present Sunday morning, vij August.

“ *To my La. Jermyn, at Rushbrook, give these.*”

Sir Thomas Kytson died on the eleventh of September, 1540, aged fifty-five years. Upon the twenty-first of the same month, allegations were taken to prove his nuncupative will.—John Crofts, of Westowe, Esq. Edmund Crofts, of Lincoln's Inn, Gent. and others, deposed that, on Saturday, the eleventh day of September, Sir Thomas Kytson, being sick, and lying within his manor of Hengrave, about eight of the clock at night, Henry Payne, in the presence of the deponents, asked him, then lying in his bed, if he had any will made, to whom he answered, "no:" and that then the said Payne, speaking again, said, "for ye have told me in times past that my lady your wife should have this manor of Hengrave:" and that the said Sir Thomas Kytson answered and said, "yea, marry shall she:" and that then the said Payne, speaking again, said, "and Felton's too:" "yea," answered Sir Thomas Kytson, "and Felton's too:" that the substance of this conversation was immediately set down in writing, in the form of a will, by Henry Payne, at the request of Sir Thomas Kytson, in his presence, and in that of the deponents; and that Sir Thomas Kytson lived four hours after the conversation.

Of his funeral, which took place at Hengrave, we select some particulars from a book of account, intituled, "coosts laid out at the monthes mynde,^k 1540."

Paide for hyre of the mercer's cloth for the heyrse	xijd.
Itm, for the hyre of a black clothe of damaske to lay on the heyrse ^l	iijs. iiijd.
Paide to Mr. psson for dirige ^m and masse	ijs.

^k The month's mynde, or year's mynde (*minning days*) signifies days whereon the souls of the departed are had in special remembrance, often by a solemn office or dirge said for them. The year's mynde is now more generally called the anniversary, when the deceased is recommended to the prayers of the faithful, and commemorated in the sacrifice of the mass.

^l Heyrse is used in this account in the sense of catafalque in the French. It was covered by the "mercer's cloth," and over the coffin was "the black cloth of damask," corresponding to our pall.

^m A passage in the will of Johanna de Hemegrave, noticed in a preceding part of this work, in which she directs that the anniversary of her husband and herself should be kept with devotion; and that a solemn mass should be performed "*cum placebo et dirige commendatione*," leads to the opinion, that the word dirge comes from the Latin *dirige*; though Dr. Johnson rejects that derivation. It is not, however, borrowed from the hymn "*Dirige gressus meos*," as the lexicographer says some pretend, but from the anthem to the first nocturne, in the mattins of the office for the dead, "*Dirige Domine Deus meus, in conspectu tuo viam meam*," in the same manner as the word *placebo* is taken from the anthem "*Placebo Domino in regione vivorum*," with which the vespers for the dead open.

Paid to iiij prists for dirige and mass	xijd.
Paid to the clark for dirige and masse	xijd.
Paid to the clark for his peales	ijs. viijd.
Paid to ij children	iiijd.
Paid to xxij prists of the papye	vs.
Paid to y ^e beedle of y ^e beggars for seeing the ordering of poor people	iiij <i>s</i> .
Paid to Doctor Wilson for preaching of the sermon	v <i>s</i> . viijd.
Paid for geving to ij prists in charyte	viijd.
Paid for the hire of vestments and coopes	xijd.
In black clothe	iiij ^{xx} ix <i>li</i> . vi <i>s</i> . iiijd.
Itm, more for j yarde di. of velvette, which was for a mantel for the helmet, at xii <i>s</i> . iiijd. the yarde	xx <i>s</i> .
Itm, for white sarscenet di. ell, for lynyng of it	ijs. vjd.

The Heraulds.

Paid to Blewe Mantel, offycer at armys, for his diett for ix days, for seeing every thing in order at Hengrave, at ijs. vjd. the day, sm. xxi <i>s</i> . vjd; for his horse hire with his man, together, xii <i>s</i>	xxxv <i>s</i> . vjd.
Paid to the said Blewe Mantel for Mr. Clarenciu's dutie.	xx <i>s</i> .
Paid to Mr. Garter for his pains-takyng	xx <i>s</i> .
Paide and laid out by t ^h ands of Mr. John Crofts, Esqueyr, for coosts and chardge and in meat and drynke, waxe for the heresse and making of hit, and for the setting of hit up, and in dole with other chardge and neces- sary's done at the monthes mynd at Hengrave	xxxv <i>li</i> . xvii <i>s</i> . vjd.

The Wer Chaundler.

Paid for iij dosen and a di. of staffe torches at xv <i>s</i> . the dosen	lv <i>s</i> .

Itm, for ij braunches of vyrgen wexe	xvijs.
Itm, for iiij great tapers waying xlvij lb. waste j lb. for the making and the waste	iijs. viij <i>d</i> .

The Painter.—Thomas Parys.

Paid for a cote of sarsenet with iiij armys on it	xxs.
Paid for a helmett	xjs.
Paid for a arming sworde	xx <i>d</i> .
Paid for a creaste for the helmet	xvs.
Paid for painting of the helmet	iijs. iiij <i>d</i> .
Paid for gylting of the handle of the swarde, and for the shape	ijs.
Paid for a gittyn of sarscenet with my m' armys	xxs.
Paid for iiij banners, j of the Trinite, j of our Lady, j of St. George, and j of St. Thomas, at xiijs. iiij <i>d</i> . le piece	liijs. iiij <i>d</i> .
Paid for xiiij scotchions of my m' armys in buckram	xiijs.
Paid for xxix of his armys of pap. in mettell, at viij <i>d</i> . le pece	xixs. iiij <i>d</i> .
Paide for a dosen of his armys of pap. in color, at iiij <i>d</i> . le pece	iijs.
Paid for iij dosen of penssels at iiij <i>d</i> . le pece	xijs.
Paid to John Holt for carriage of certyn stuffe for the provision of the monthes mynde at Hengrave, that is to say, xxiiij black gowns for poor men, staffe-torches, with all other necessaries belonging to the heyrse, and for the carriage of the wyne	xixs. ijd.
Paid for making of the said xxiiij black gowns for Hengrave, and for making of v black gowns to poore men for holden the tapers at the monthes mynde, at viij <i>d</i> . the pece	xixs. iiij <i>d</i> .
Itm, paid more at Hengrave for iij oxen at the monthes mynde	ii <i>l</i> i.
Itm, for xx wethars at ijs. viij <i>d</i> . the pece	ij <i>l</i> i. xiijs. iiij <i>d</i> .
Paide to the cooke for his labor and his servants	xvs.
Paide to a woman for keeping of the drye larder	iijs. iiij <i>d</i> .

Here follow the accounts of the baker, the vintner, the butcher, the pikemon-
ger, the poulterer, the grocer, the butler, and particular payments for the pro-
vision of the month's mind at Hengrave and at London.

Account of the distribution in almes at the monthes mynde :

To Risby, Westley, Great Saxham, Little Saxham, Barrow, Chevington, and Hargrave	iiij <i>li</i> .
To Hengrave, Flempton, Lackford, Stowe, Wordewell, Culford	x <i>ls</i> .
For the five wards in Bury	x <i>li</i> . v <i>s</i> .
For the iij Fornhams	xx <i>s</i> .
Sm. totall of all the funeral expences	cclvij <i>li</i> . vijs. ijd.

On the seventh of January following the funeral, an inventory was taken by
John Crofts, Thomas Hoode, William Peyton, and Thomas Woolleman, of the
effects of the deceased, of which we proceed to give an account, selecting such par-
ticulars as appear to be matter of curiosity :

Wares ^o in the warehouses in London	i ^m .i ^c .iiij ^{xx} j <i>li</i> . xv <i>s</i> . jd.
These consisted of cloth of gold, sattins, tapistry, velvets, furs, fustians, bags of pepper, cloves, madder, &c.	
Redy monyes at his departure	xx.c.xvj <i>li</i> . iiijs. jd.
Plate and jewells	ix ^c .xix <i>li</i> . xv <i>s</i> .

^o Among the wares appears a curious item :

Itm, a hundryth wyght of amletts for the neke xxx*s*. iiij*jd*.

Dr. Hering, in his "Preservatives against the Pestilence," 4to. London, 1625, has the following
passage: "Perceiving many in this citie to weare about their necks upon the region of the heart certain
placents or amulets (as preservatives against the pestilence) confected of arsenick, my opinion is, that they
are so farre from effecting any good in this kind, as a preventive, that they are very dangerous and
hurtful, if not pernicious to those that weare them."

Among these are the following items :

Itm, ij cheynes of fine golde (used in his office) poz.

iii^{xxv}. oz. at xliiij^s. vjd. sm. cxliiij^{li}. xijs. vjd.

Itm, a cuppe of golde xliiij. oz. di. at xlvs. the oz.
cli. ijs. vjd.

Itm, xvij maces, all gilte, the wood allowed. poz.
lvj. oz. at iiij^s. sm. xj^{li}. iiij^s.

Itm, vj bowles with a cover, all gilte, chased with
maydens heads (the device of the Mercer's com-
pany) poz. ii.c.lvij. oz. di. sm. lj^{li}. xs.

Itm, one standing cuppe with a cover gilte, graven
with the Merchaunt Adventurers armys and a
shippe on the top, poz. L. ownces. xli.

Good dettys or speratt detts (among which is one of xx^{li}.

from the phileshipp of the Merchant Venturers) . . i^m.ii^c.iii^{xx}vj^{li}. vjs. viijd.

Good dettys owing beyond the see^p . . ii^c.iii^{xx}.vj^{li}. vjs. viijd.

Implements in his dwelling house in Milk-street . i^c.liij^{li}. viijs. iij^d. ob.

In the chapel there :

Itm, an old paynted hanging, vijs. vjd.

Itm, ij corteyns of sarscennett, ijs.

Itm, a table of o^r Lady, vs.

Itm, a crosse of tymber, iiij^d.

Itm, a lynnen aulter clothe, viij^d.

Itm, a masse book at viij^d.

Itm, j payre of candlesticks of latten at xij^d.

Itm, ijl^b. of frankin-sense, xij^d.

Itm, vj shorte formes, xvjd.

Itm, j cheste, xij^d.

* Certain items among these debts refer to specific books of account, intituled, " Le chargent de les drappes a le Sinkson M't tenent a d'Anvers en l'an de Diu, 1538.—Le chargent de les drappes a le froit mte, le passe mte, et le colde mte, a Bargis, Barrow, &c. 1521.

Itm, a chalice with a patten. poz. xvij. oz. *iiijl. xijs.*

Itm, a sence-a-potte and holye water stock w^t the
sprynge, parcel gilte.

Napery *xxli. viijs. xd.*

His apparell *xxvli. xvs.*

Itm, a gowne of skarlett furyd with martons, *iiijl.*

Itm, a cloke of skarlett furyd with calabre, *lijs. iiijd.*

Itm, a gowne of skarlett lyned with Brudges satten
and forefaced with right satten at *xls.*

Itm, a cloke of skarlett lyned w^t greyne sarcenet, at
xxxiijs. iiijd.

Itm, a gowne of vyolett furyd with martons, and squy-
rells behind, sm. *lijs. iiijd.*

Itm, a cloke of vyolett furyd with calabre, *Ls.*

Itm, a gowne of sad color, lyned with Brudges satten,
and forefaced with right satten, sm. *xxxs.*

Itm, a gowne of russett forefaced with martons, and
furryd with lambe, sm. *xxxs.*

Itm, an olde gowne of puke furryd with badger-
coarse, *xiijs. iiijd.*

Itm, an olde gowne of puke forefacyd with velvitt and
lyned with satten of Cypres, *xxxvs.*

Itm, a cote of blacke velvett worne, *xls.*

Itm, ij old jacketts of blacke velvet, sore worne, *xls.*

Itm, j old doblēt of crimson satten, *xs.*

Itm, j olde doblēt of blacke satten, *vjs. viijd.*

Implements in the garden in Coleman strete . . . *iiijl. xixs. vjd.*

Implements in the house at Stoke Newington . . . *xxiiijl. iijs. viijd.*

In the chapel there :

Itm, iij little auter clothes of Bruges satten, iij y^a

a pece, and a corporus clothe, viij*d*.

A masse book at ijs.

A littel pillow of Bruges satten, v*d*.

A crosse of God Almyghtye, ijs.

Itm, ij cruets, iiij*d*.

Itm, an old hanging of old saye, with a picter of
Saint Jerom, sore worn, at ijs.

Implements in the house at Torbrian in Devon . . . xvij*li*. xiijs. iiij*d*.

Implements at Hengrave ccij*li*. xixs. x*d*.

In cattle, horses, corn, &c. i^c.xxix*li*. ijs.

In the store-house, the chamber on the parlor, the
chamber on the botrye, the chamber on the gate-
house, the botrye, the kechyne, iij.^{xxx}*li*. iijs. j*d*.

Napry, iiij*li*. xiijs. x*d*.

Effects at Westley :

Itm, iiij.c.xxxix of wether shepe at xxij*d*. the pece . . . xlvij*li*. ijs. v*d*.

Itm, lix wether hogg shepe at xiiij*d*. the pece . . . ij*li*. viijs. x*d*.

At Risby :

Itm, ij.c.ij^{xx}.viij. wether shepe at x*d*. the pece . . . xxv*li*. xiijs. iiij*d*.

S^m to^{ll}. of all the goodys, warys, redye moneye,
sperat detts in England and beyonde y^e see,
plate, jewells, and implements before praysed
of the dec^d. amo^t. vj^m.j^c.xiiij*li*. iijs. j*d*.

Dowtefull detts yn Englande j^m.ij^c.xxvij*li*. xvijs. x*d*.

Among these are enumerated the following—from John

Byrked the King's cook, xl*li*. from Sir Robert Kyt-
son preast, xls. from my Lorde of Bathe, lxv*li*. vjs. viij*d*.
from Sir Henry Longe, Knight, xxxvij*li*. xiijs. iiij*d*.

Dowtefull detts beyonde see i^m.iiij^l.lvij^{li}. xvjs. ij^d.

Desperate detts yn Englande iiij^c.iiij^{xx}.xviij^{li}. ix^s. viij^d.

Among these are the following—from my Lord of St. Alban's, xiijs. iiij^d. from Sir Thomas Percy, Knight, xli. from my Lord of Northumberlande, iiij^{li}. vjs. vd.

Among the debts owing by the deceased are :

To the King's Highness for lands purchased in Suffolk, sm. xvij^c.xli. xxd.

Itm, owing to John Croftes the elder, Esquier, and to Edmond Croftes his sone and heir, for the marriage of Mrs. Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Kytson, deceased, sm. ij^c.li.

To Sir Richard Southwell, Knight, for the lease of the manor of Hargrave, j^c.xli.

To the company of Merchant Adventurers for censing money, vli. xijs.

Itm, owing that he stood bounde for, by the bequest of Mr. Exmewe, to the bylding of the church of Saynt Mary Mawdelyn, in Milk strete, when it ys in byldinge, xli.

To Thomas Foster and to Thomas Cooke for moneye taken up of them by exchange yn Fraunce to paye yn London, as it appereth by Richarde Kytson and Thomas Greenwood's bills, students in Paris, xvli.

Shortly after Sir Thomas Kytson's decease his widow married^a Sir Richard Long, of Shengay and Hardwick, in Cambridgeshire, gentleman of the privy chamber to King Henry the Eighth, master of the buck-hounds and hawks, high-steward or keeper of several of the royal demesnes, and captain of the island of

^a This gentleman was of the family of Long, of Draycot, in Wiltshire, and was owner, among other property, of the manor of Kington in that county, and the hospital of St. Nicholas in Salisbury, of the mansion house, called Reading Place, in London, and the manors of East Greenwich, in Kent, Filols-hall and Coggeshall, in Essex, and Great Saxham, in Suffolk.—*Heng. Evid.*

Guernsey. Of this marriage there was issue a son, Henry Long, to whom his Majesty stood sponsor,^b and whose only child, Elizabeth,^c married William Lord Russel, of Thornhaugh, and three daughters, Jane, Catharine, wife of Edward Fisher, of Ichington, in the county of Warwick, and Mary. The death of Sir Richard occurred not long after his return from the siege of Boulogne, for which expedition he had furnished two hundred men, in compliance with the King's warrant.^d

His will, which is dated on the twenty-seventh of September, in the thirty-sixth of Henry the Eighth, directs that his body should be buried where his executrix might think most convenient; and thereby, after noticing that, on his marriage, he had settled upon Margaret his wife, in jointure for her life, his manors and lands in Essex, Cambridge, and Bedfordshire (reserving his lands in Wiltshire and London, which were then more than a third part of his real estate); and that since his marriage he had expended large sums of money in the wars, and other service, in behalf of his Majesty, whereby he had been obliged to sell some of his estates,^e not in jointure, so that there was not a full third part of his lands, which, in case of his death before he could purchase others, would descend in possession to his heir; he begged of the King, to whom his son Henry would be in ward, that his Majesty would, for his service, extend his favour to him, and accept for his share the lands which remained. He devised all his estates in jointure to his son Henry Long, in tail; and for default of such issue, to the testator's three daughters, Jane, Catharine, and Mary, in tail; remainder to his cousin Edmund Long, in tail; remainder to his cousin Benedict Long, in tail. He gave his lands and stable in Greenwich to his wife for her life, and after her death to his right heirs; to each of his daughters he bequeathed three hundred marks; to his cousin Edmund

^b On the first leaf of a household account taken by Lady Long is the following minute:—"Md. that Mr. Harrie Long was born the xxxj day of March, in the xxxv of the reign of the King, between v and vj of the clock in the morning; godfather the Kings Majesty, his deputy my Lord of Essex, otherwise my Lord Parr, and my Lord of Northfolke; godmother my Lady Russell. God make him a good old man and much cause of worship."

^c Will of Henry Long, dated 30th March, 15th Elizabeth, proved at Doctor's Commons 16th April.

^d Heng. Evid.

^e ——— O, many

Have broke their backs with laying manors on them
For this great journey.—*King Henry VIII. Act II.*

Long he gave his best horse ; and, after certain other specific bequests to him and to other persons, Sir Richard bequeathed the residue of his personal estate to his wife, and appointed her sole executrix, and Thomas Atkyns supervisor of his will.*

The Earl of Bath now became a suitor for Margaret's hand, and a marriage was at the same time projected between her daughter, Frances Kytson, and the Earl's eldest son, the Lord Fitzwarren. Of the courtship between the experienced lovers, the Earl of Bath and the Lady Long, each of whom had been twice married, we have in our papers some curious particulars ; but let this letter from her steward, who, it may be conjectured, had motives, more cogent than mere devotion to his Lady, for his earnest recommendation of the Earl, suffice as a specimen :

" A°. 1547, the xxvijth daye of Decemb^r in London.

" Right worshipful, my duty consideryd I lowly have me commended unto your Ladyship, thanking you for your gentleness, and my good cheer, which I had with you. This shall be to certify to you how I have delivered unto the ryght honorable my Lord Errel of Bath your letter, which he dyd receive with much gentelness, gave you great thanks that it now pleased you to take the pains to write yourself ; howbeit he sayth the latter end of your sayd letter is very quick. Notwithstanding, he will not live but to remain ayrnest suitor unto you, of his own part, and also with all the frends that he can make, allthough it be long in wyning your faver—he sayth he wyll not let there—for he is fully solved, that he wyll never have no oman to his wife, unless he have your Ladyshipp, and so he commanded me to wryte you. And further he sayth, if you had received his simpel token, he wold have thought much gentelness in you ; notwithstanding he saith he doth trust ye wyll receive his next token, for he wyll present you with his own personage, which I wold wish ye should not refuse ; the covenant performing which he hath declaryd unto you, by his wrytyng made me, as I dyd declare unto you at my beyng with you.

" If I did not thynk he were a man meet for you, and a man of much honer, and gentelness, ye may right well think I wold not helpe you to him, for all the

* Proved at Doctor's Commons on the twenty-third of October, 36 Henry VIII.

good in London ; for ye shall perceve that I do bear you my good part as any child ye have, whereof ye may be assuryd during my life. Also I have delyvered your letters to Mr. Hall, and also to Mr. Atkins, which dyd receive your said letters gently, and thinking you much gentelness that it did plesse you to make them privy to thys matter, of the which pursuyng with my Lord Errel of Bath, they wold be ryght glad, as by their letters ye shall perceve more planly. And farther ye shall perceve that Mr. Atkins willyd me to write unto you that he dyd mistake my Lord of Bath, for he dyd take him for the Errel of Bridgwater ;^f so that he hath made dilygent sarche for my Lord of Bath, in whom he finds no other there, but much honer, as by his letter ye shall perceve.—Madam, I hear greatt praise given unto you for your wysdom, that ye have so provyded for yourself; for the saynge doth go here, and in the courte, that y^r wysdom and procedyng is such, that there is not in England like unto you in your procedyng in thys world, both for the goods, and also for your honer, at thys time : while I praye God ye may have God's love and faver as ye have of the world, and there is no doubt but ye shall go to heven ; wherefore ye have a grett cause above a grett many to geve thanks unto God, nothyng doubting ye doo the same. And when tyme shall require, I doo not doubt but ye will remember them which hath and doth remember you and yours. And as for your tonne of wyne I will buy it when there is of account, as yet there is none good, but here is lookyng for some every daye. As tochyng my Lord Chaussellor he is riden to Leys^g on Saint Stephen's day in the morning : it was Crismas even at vij of the clock before the playment dyd break up ; so that I do perceve that my Lord Chaussellor doth look for you two days after New Year's day, which I would not for j.c.li. but ye shold be there accordingly, for thus I shall be found true of my promise, and there ye shall hear of my Lord Errel of Bath, and of Sir Thomas Darcy, unto whom ye are much bound for his good report.—And here all men that know you doth say ye are sure to my Lord Errel of Bath ; so much my Lord Errel of Bath dyd shew me that my Lord Protector's grace was right glad that he had met with so wise a woman,

^f Henry D'Aubigny, Earl of Bridgwater, uncle of Lord Bath.

^g Lees, in Essex, the seat of the Chancellor Rich, who was created Lord Rich of Lees.

and a woman of so much honesty—so that, dear Madam, in the name of God go through with it, as soon as your joynture ys made, and the covenants performyd—as toching my Lord Fitzwarren, Mr. Atkins doth saye, forasmuch as your daghter is xiiij yeres of age and my Lord is xix yers, he sayth, they may marry by the law, and it shall stande in strength. Thus I doo commyt you to God, with the increse of much worshipp, and shortly I trust of much honer.—By y^r servant,

“ALEXANDER COLLES.”

*“To the ryght worshypfull and my syngler goode Lade,
my Lade Long, give these at Hengrave.*

Nearly a year however passed before the nuptials of the Earl with Lady Long were solemnized. By the marriage articles, dated on the fourth of November, in the second of Edward the Sixth, in which it must be confessed, that the dowager's prudence is singularly conspicuous, it was stipulated that the Earl should, before the feast of the Nativity, take to wife the Lady Margaret Long, and should convey to her for life the manors of Wantage, in Berkshire, Norton Pinley, otherwise called Norton Fitzwarren, Hunspill, and all the lands of the Earl in Taunton, in Somersetshire; the manor, hundred, and burgage of Baunton, in Devonshire, and the manor of Baylewick, in Cornwall, together of the yearly value of six hundred marks: that before the feast of the Nativity, John Bouchier, Lord Fitzwarren, son and heir-apparent of the Earl, should take to wife Frances Kytson: that the Earl should assure unto the Lord Fitzwarren and Frances Kytson, and his heirs male, the manors of Sutton, Kingston, and Workelege, and the fourth part of the hundred of Hayton, in Devonshire, together of the yearly value of one hundred pounds: that the Earl should assure divers manors and lands in the counties of Devon, Cornwall, Stafford, Salop, Wilts, and Chester, of the yearly value of two hundred pounds, to himself for life; remainder to the Lord Fitzwarren and Frances, and the heirs male of the Lord Fitzwarren: that he should secure to be paid to the daughters of his own marriage, six hundred marks apiece: that the Earl should permit the Lady Margaret to have the absolute disposal of her personal estate, specified in a schedule; that he should at his decease leave manors and lands of the yearly value of twelve hundred marks, to descend to the Lord Fitzwarren and his heirs male.

And it was stipulated that, forasmuch as the dwelling at the manor house of the Lady Margaret at Hengrave, in the county of Suffolk, was very commodious, profitable, necessary, and delectable, for the health, wealth, and pleasure of the Earl; he should reside there, during the joint lives of himself and the Lady Margaret, unless he was occupied with the King's affairs. That, if the Lord Fitzwarren should die before the consummation of the marriage with Frances, the Lady Margaret should have the marriage, for the said Frances, of Henry Bouchier, the second son of the Earl, if Henry and Frances should assent: and so from son to son, of the said Earl, until a marriage should be had between one of them and Frances Kytson; the same assurances and conveyances being made for the benefit of Henry or other son of the Earl and Frances, as were agreed to be made for the Lord Fitzwarren and Frances.

To this settlement are annexed, a schedule of the household effects of Margaret in her several mansions of Hengrave, Newington, and London, and a particular, which may deserve to be inserted here at length, of her jewellery, plate, and apparel.

“ My Lady's juilles.

“ Itm, a greate cheane for a gerdyll of angell golde, poyse xliiij ounces and a halfe.

Itm, iij small chene of angell golde for my Lady's chyldren, poyse xij ounces.

Itm, a chene of angell golde, poyse viij oz. and halfe.

Itm, ij chenes of crowne golde blake inamelyde, one for a gerdyll, another for a neke, poyse xiiij ounces quat^r.

Itm, a flagon chene of crowne golde for a gerdyll, poyse xiiij ounces.

Itm, a gerdyll of crown gold set w^t great pearl and a pomender,^b poyse xiiij ounces and a half.

^b Pomander - *pomme d'ambre*. This trinket, for perfumes, is sometimes represented in portraits of the times, attached to the wrist of ladies, and is also found in monumental effigies suspended from the girdle:

I have sold all my trumpery, not a counterfeit stone, not a ribbon, glass, pomander, or browch, to keep my pack form fasting.—*Winter's Tale*, Act iv.

Itm, in ageletesⁱ of dyvers sortes and botons of crowne golde, poyse xxx ounces.

Itm, a gargenet^k sete with pearl, black inamelyde, poyse ij ounces.

Itm, ij inecorne's bones garnessyde w^t golde.

Itm, a tablett of crowne golde, black inamylyde, with a saffire, poyse iij ounces and a halfe.

Itm, a boke of golde w^t x garnets, poyse ij ounces and a halfe.

Itm, a paire of beades of gold, poyse iij ounces.

Itm, a pare of beades of blew inamell, gaudyd and garnyshed with gold.

Itm, a border all blake inamelyde, poyse iij ounces and a halfe.

Itm, a great border of cleane golde, poyse iiij ounces.

Itm, a greate border of whyghte, and a lytell, black inamell, poyse iij ounces iij q^r.

Itm, a great border, blacke inamelyde, garnyssed with viij^{xx} and xiiij greate pearles, poyse vj ounces and iij quarturs.

Itm, a lower border w^t small pearle, poyse a ounce and a qu^r.

Itm, a lower border, black inamelyde, poyse ij oz.

Itm, in great pearle for garganets and habylements vij.c and xx, and xl. pieces of golde-smyth worke lased with the same, and a hundred golde bedys, black inamelyde, lased with the same.

Itm, a brouch of golde, with a great tabyl dyamond and iij lesser dyamonds, and ij rubes, poyse ij ounces and halfe a q^r.

Itm, a brouch of golde, black inamelyde, with a great dyamond and xx small dyamondes, and iij rubes, poyse ij ounces half quarter.

ⁱ Agelets, or *aigulets*, were ornamental points or tags of lace.

It all above besprinkled was throughout
With golden *aigulets* that glistered bright,
Like twinkling stars, and all the skirt about
Was hemmed with golden fringes.—*Fairy Queen*.

^k The carcanet (carcan) was a collar or straight necklace of jewels.

Say that I lingered with you at your shop
To see the making of her *carcanet*.—*Comedy of Errors*, Act III.

Itm, a brouch of golde, blew inamrylde, w^t a great saffire and a smaler saffire, and xvij small saffires, poyse ij ounces iij quart^r.

Itm, a brouch of golde with an agete, and a iiij corner saffire, poyse an ounce and a quart^r.

Itm, a brouche of golde with an agete lyke an old man's hede, and a lytel dyamond, poyse a oz. and halfe.

Itm, a brouche of golde w^t a stone lyke a woman's fase, poyse an ounce and a quart^r.

Itm, vij ryngs of golde, one with a greate turkys, ij with pointed dyamonds, one w^t a tabyll dyamond, another with a square dyamonde, a rube and a turkeys."

" My Lady's plate, all gylte, sent to Hengrave.

" Itm, ij greate gylte bowlls chased with antyk heads, poyse cxvj ounces and a halfe.

Itm, iij lytell gylt bowlls with a cover, chased with martlets, having the name of Kytson on the bottom, poyse iij^{xx} vij ounces.

Itm, vj goblets, three with a cover grayffen, hanged all with bells, and three enamelled white and black, poyse c.xij ounces.

Itm, a pare of livere pottes playne, with close covers, poyse iij^{xx} .iiij ounces and halfe.

Itm, a pare of livere pottes pounsed with close covers, poyse iij^{xx} .ij ounces.

Itm, a standing cup w^t a cover, of the almayne fashion, called ypecras cup, poyse xvij ounces.

Itm, ij saltes with a cover, with pillars or turrets, poyse iij^{xx} and j oz.

Itm, j salte w^t a cover chased, poyse xij ounces.

Itm, a lytel salte w^t a cover of coral, poyse v ounces di.

Itm, one jugge of an old fashion, called Sir Humfrey Stile, poyse xxij ounces.

Itm, a great jouge with a cover, having dolphin ears, poyse xxvj ounces and a quart^r.

Itm, iij cuppes with a cover chased, with unicorns on the top, poyse xxxij ounces.

Itm, iij littel jouges pounsed, poyse xxvij ounces and a halfe.

Itm, ij longe ale pottes chased with morisco, poyse xx ounces.

Itm, a spice plate chased, poyse viij ounces and a halfe.

Itm, ij castyng bottelles chased, one, hart fashion, the other, the fashion of a tablett, poyse viij oz. halfe.

Itm, a chales with a paten, poyse xvij ounces and a halfe.

Itm, a paxe, poyse iij ounces.

Itm, a bell, poyse v ounces and a halfe.

Itm, vj stone pottes, garnesed with silver, all gylte."

" Plate, parcel gylte, sent to Hengrave.

" Itm, ij basonnes and ij ewers, with Kytson's arms, poyse clxj ounces.

Itm, a deep bason graven with a boar, poyse xxxij ounces.

Itm, iij boules with a cover chased with fights, poyse lxxxj ounces and a halfe.

Itm, ij flagons, engraven about, poyse ciiij^{xx} and ij ounces.

Itm, a chaffyng dyshe, poyse lij ounces.

Itm, a spice plate w^t a fote, poyse xvj oz. and halfe.

Itm, a dosyn of spones with lyons, poyse xix ounces.

Itm, a dosen of spones with fyshes, poyse xxvj ounces.

Itm, ij lesser beer pots w^t close covers chased, one with an antich woman, the other with a rose, poyse xxix ounces and a quart^r.

Itm, a pare of cruetes all white, poyse iij oz.

Itm, a stone joug with a cover all whyght.

Itm, an adders tongue."

" My Lady's plate, all gylte, remaining in London.

" Itm, fyrst a great bowle with a cover chased, callyd Brave Harrie, poyse cxliij ounces.

Itm, .iij other bowles with a cover, chased with Mr. Longe's armys, poyse iiij^{xx} and one ounce.

Itm, ij littel bowles w^t ij covers, chased, poyse xlv ounces and a quart^r.

Itm, ij gobelettes with a cover chased, and a vanakelles ¹ head, poyse jc and ij ounces and a halfe.

Itm, ij gobelettes w^t a cover, w^t a rose in the top, poyse iiij^{xx} and xvj ounces and a halfe.

Itm, ij gobeletes w^t a cover, chased, w^t xxiiij belles, poyse iiij^{xx}.xiiij ounces and a halfe.

Itm, ij gobelets w^t a cover, chased w^t Sainte John, poyse iiij^{xx}.xiiij ounces and a halfe.

Itm, ij gobelets with a cover, playne, poyse iiij^{xx} and xiiij ounces.

Itm, ij saltes with a cover, chased with fruyts, poyse iiij^{xx} and xij ounces.

Itm, a salte, blew inameled, poyse x ounces di.

Itm, ij rounde saltes w^t ij covers, xxij ounces qua^r.

Itm, ij square saltes with pyllars and a cover, poyse xxij ounces and a quarter.

Itm, ij other rounde saltes with ij covers, poyse xxij ounces.

Itm, ij trencher salts, one of coral, with ij covers, poyse viij ounces.

Itm, a greate standing cupe with x belles and with a cover, poyse xliij ounces and a halfe.

Itm, ij Flaunders cuppes w^t covers chased, poyse iiij^{xx}.xiiij ounces.

Itm, ij standing cuppes, bell fashion, w^t ij covers, all wrought w^t roses, poyse xlvij ounces.

Itm, ij standing cuppes w^t ij covers, one w^t the sun and the other with Saynte Chrystopher, poyse iiij^{xx} and xvj ounces.

Itm, ij standing cuppes w^t ij covers, chased w^t boyes on the top, poyse xlvj ounces.

Itm, ij standing cuppes w^t ij covers, one of them with a goat, the other with my Lady's father's mark, poyse xlv ounces and a halfe.

¹ Vernicle, a cloth or napkin on which the face of Christ is depicted, derived from the well-known incident related of St. Veronica.

Itm, ij standing cuppes with ij covers, chased, one, with satyres, and another, with a fountayne, poyse iij^{xx} and xvj oz.

Itm, ij standing cuppes, chased, one with a cover, having Judith in the toppe with Olifernes head, another with ij setts of bells on the top, poyse xlvij ounces and a halfe.

Itm, a pare of flagones, graven with a hawking, poyse cxlvj ounces and a halfe.

Itm, a pare of livery pots w^t close covers, poyse iij^{xx} and iij ounces.

Itm, ij great jouges w^t ij covers and dragon ears, poyse xliij ounces.

Itm, ij greate jouges with ij covers, graven with naked boys, poyse xxxviij ounces and a halfe.

Itm, ij ale potes with a cover, one, having a boy on the top with a two-hand sword, and the other, with a man on the top with a long speare and shield, poyse xxxvj ounces.

Itm, ij jouges with two covers, poyse xxxiiij ounces and a quarter.

Itm, xij Apostle spones, poyse xxviij ounces and halfe.

Itm, iij castyng bottles, poyse xvij ounces.

Itm, one mawdlyn cupe with an eare, all playne, poyse vij ounces iij quart^r.

Itm, ij stone potes garnished with silver.

My Lady's plate, parcel gylte, remaynyng at London.

Itm, iij basonnes and iij ewers, poyse cc and lvj ounces.

Itm, a deep basin, with martletts at the bottom, poyse xxxij ounces.

Itm, ij potel pots with close covers, poyse cxij ounces and a halfe.

Itm, iij boules with a cover, chased, poyse iij^{xx} and xliij ounces iij quarters.

Itm, iij boules with a cover, chasyd with arms, poyse iij^{xx} and viij ounces.

Itm, vj gobletes with ij covers pounced, poyse cxlix ounces.

Itm, iij gobeletes with a cover, with the sun, poyse iij^{xx}xliij ounces and a halfe.

Itm, v gobeletes with a cover of maydens heads, poyse iij^{xx}xij ounces and halfe.

Itm, a lewer, and a peperbox, and a littel fuming pane, poyse xxiiij ounces iij quarters.

Itm, vj candylstykes, poyse iij^{xx}xj ounces.

Itm, iij dosyn of trenchers, poyse ccl ounces and a halfe.

Itm, ij dosyn spones with flatte knobbes, poyse xlix ounces.

Itm, two cups of assaye, poyse xj ounces.

Itm, ij chalcys with ij patens and ij cruites, poyse xliij ounces.

Itm, ij forkes of sylver.

Itm, x platters of sylver, and every platter weing xxxiiij ounces, and vj dyshes of silver, and every dyshe weing xx ounces, and vj saucers, and every saucer weing viij ounces: the sume of all the ounces of the platters, dishes, and saucers, weighed together, cometh to iiij^c. vj ounces.

Juille newly boughte.

A border of goldsmith's work weighing iiij di. oz.

A book of gold set with iiij diamonds and iiij turquois weighing vj di. ounces.

Buttons and agglette weighing vj oz.

A pair of bracelets weighing iij di. q^r. oz.

Apparel.

A French gown of purple velvet—a French gown of black velvet—a French gown of tawney velvet—a French gown of black damask—four Dutch gowns of black velvet and one of satin—two hoop gowns of black velvet, furred, one with sable, and another with beaver—two loose gowns of black velvet lined—a loose gown of black sattin furred with miniver—a loose gown of black damask, furred with sables—a loose gown of black damask lined—three kyrtils of cloth of gold—one kyrtil of cloth of silver—two kyrtils of purple velvet, one plain, the other wrought with gold—a kyrtil of tawney velvet—a kyrtil of yellow velvet—a kyrtil of black raised velvet—two kyrtils of plain velvet—a kyrtil of crimson satin—a kyrtil of black sattin embroidered—a kyrtil of black sattin plain—a kyrtil of black damask—Item, to all these kyrtils are sleeves belonging to the same.”

The Earl of Bath appears to have taken part in the military transactions of Henry the Eighth; and, in the fifth year of his successor, was summoned^m to the

^m Heng. Evid.

King's councils. At the death of King Edward, the Earl warmly espoused the cause of Mary, who, on the eve of her brother's dissolution, having fled precipitately to St. Edmund's Bury, to escape the treachery of Northumberland, is said to have come to Hengrave, whence the Earl accompanied her, with a considerable force, to Kenninghall. The royal party, being joined there by the Earl of Sussex, Sir Thomas Cornwallis, Sir Henry Jernegan, Sir John Sulyard, and others, retired to Framlingham. Lord Bath was appointed^a one of the commissioners for the receiving and allowing of claims at the coronation, and the Queen named him governor^o of Beaumaris, and called him to the privy council. His first wife,^p who died without issue, was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Walter Hungerford; his second, Eleanor, daughter of George Manners, Lord Roos, and sister of Henry Earl of Rutland; by her he had 1. John Lord Fitzwarren, before mentioned, demanded as a hostage^q

^a Rymer.

^o Heng. Evid.

^p This marriage is given on the authority of Dugdale and others; but the Earl's epitaph, already inserted in this work, speaks only of his marriages with Eleanor Manners and Lady Long.

^q *The Privy Council of King Edward VI. to the Earl of Bath.*

"After our hearty commendacions to yo' good Lordship—Whereas upon the conclusion of peace now made, agreed, and proclaimed between us and France, it is, among other things, to be proposed, on both sides, there shall be sent, as well of their side, as ours, certain hostages, to be delivered before Easter next; among which hostages, to be delivered on our behalf, the French hath named and appointed the *Lord Fitzwarren*, your son: the King's Majesty hath willed us to require your Lordship to send to his Highness the said Lord Fitzwarren, furnished and accompanied as to your and his honor and estate belong, w^t such diligence as he may be sent w^t other hostage to be beyond the seas before the said feast of Easter; whose abode and continuance there shall not be long, and their diett shall be mayntayned at the charge of his Ma^{ty}. Thus we bid yo' good Lordship right heartily well to fare. From Westminster the xxviiith of March, 1550.

Your assured loving friends,

" T. CANT,	R. RYCHE CANT,	T. ELY,
H. DORSET,	W. WILTESH,	T. DARCY,
A. WYNGFELDE,	T. WENTWORTH,	EDWARD NORTH."
JOHN GAGE,		
R. WOTTON,		

"To our very good Lord the Earl of Bath—hast

*hast post—haste
for lyfe—for lyfe
for lyfe—for lyfe
for lyfe.*

on the part of France at the conclusion of peace in 1550, afterward Knight of the Bath, which Lord, dying on the twenty-third of February, 1556, left by Frances Kytson, who became the wife^r of William Barnaby, of Great Saxham, an only son William, successor to his grandfather in the family honours; 2. Henry Bouchier, page to Queen Mary; 3. Sir George^s Bouchier, commander of the forces employed in 1580 to quell the rebels in Munster; 4. Mary, wife of Hugh Wyatt, of Devonshire; 5. Cicely, wife of Thomas Peyton,^t of Isleham, in Cambridgeshire; 6. Elizabeth; 7. Margaret; 8. Frances. The Earl, by Margaret his third wife, had two daughters, Susan and Bridget, the latter of whom married^u Sir Arthur Pryce, of Newton, in Montgomeryshire. Lord Bath died at Hengrave on the tenth of February, 1560.

By his will,^{*} dated the fourteenth of the preceding month of January, he gave to each of his sons, Thomas Kytson, and Henry Long, a cross-bow, to his son, William Barnaby, his best cross-bow, and to his counsel, Henry Payne, gentleman, for a remembrance, a gold ring of the value of forty shillings, and appointed his wife sole executrix, bequeathing to her all his personal estate and effects.

The Earl was interred in Hengrave church on the tenth of March following his decease. The preparations made by the Countess for his funeral, gave rise to the interference of the heralds at arms, in a manner, which deserves to be noticed :

^r This marriage took place the year after Lord Fitzwarren's death, and at first gave great offence to the family, Mr. Barnaby having been their receiver and confidential agent. It was this person, who in 1571, enfeofed Sir Nicholas Bacon, and others, with six messuages, called the College alms-houses, in Bury St. Edmund's, for the relief of the poor of that borough.

^s By Martha, daughter of William Lord Howard, of Effingham, Sir George was father of Henry, fifth and last Bouchier Earl of Bath.

^t Marriage articles dated on the 15 June, 3 Eliz. whereby Thomas, son of Christopher Peyton, late of St. Edmund's Bury, deceased, agreed to settle on himself and the Lady Cicely Bouchier, and their issue, the manors of Hallowell and Cadwell, in Bedfordshire, and the reversion expectant on the decease of Joanna Peyton, his mother, in the manors of Fordham and Soham, in Cambridgeshire.—*Heng. Evid.*

^u Deed of covenants dated on the 17 May, 13 Eliz. entered into by John Salesbury, of Ryge, in Merionethshire, on behalf of Arthur Pryce, a minor.—*Heng. Evid.*

^{*} Proved at Doctor's Commons in the month of April, 1560.

this cannot be better done than by inserting the original letters which passed on the occasion :

William Barnaby to the Countess of Bath.

“ It may lyke yo^r honor, where I do understand by yo^r steward's letter that your L. doth holy trust that I should send down, now, by the carrier, the creste w^h is to be sett upon my Lord's helmyt, but at thys present it is not yet fynysched, but yt is promised unto me yt shall be redy to be sent downe by the carrier, and if it be not, I trust to send it downe by some other, against the time w^h the steward hath signified unto me; but, as to sending downe of an herald, I can send none downe, for that all the heralds be, at this psent, w^t my Lord of Norff. Grace—and the herald, that must have the doing in thys matter, ys Clarencieux, for that it doth appertayne unto hym, who ys now w^t my Lord of Norff. And he did declare unto me upon Monday last, that he did carry down with him all his geere, that should serve for that purpose, and mynded after that he had don w^t my Lord of Norff. to ryde to Sir Thomas Cornwellys to see him, and to Sir John Sylyard, and so to pass the time there until my Lord's burial; but he saith, in any wise, ther must be one other herrald, besyde hymselfe, at the least, whom I suppose he do pvide, for ther doth appteyne to my Lord's degree three heralds, as he sayeth. I thynk it were good y^r L^{dp} did send some dyscrete man to Kenynghall to talke w^t him in thys cause, and, yf he be not ther, then, I suppose, he be at Sir Thomas Cornwalleyes; but he dyrectly said unto me, that he wold come and see yo^r L. before he retorned to London. From London the xxvij of February.

“ Your honor's holy at command,

“ WILL^m. BARNABYE.”

“ *To the Right Honorable and my syngler good Lady, the Countesse of Bathe, to her good Ladyshipe, give thys.*

Sir Thomas Cornwallis to the Countess of Bath.

“ My humble dutie remembered to your good Ladyship—may it like you to understand that this forenoon my Lord of Norff. his Grace, sent one of his servants unto me a message to this effect—that, where there be pntly wth hym cer-

tayne of the heralds of armes, upon sundry occasions touching their office, they have much complained themselves unto his Grace, upon yo' Ladyshipp, for that, now, against the buryall of my Lord, yo' late husband, yo' Lad. hath putt the doing and making of armes, and such other thing, as are requisite for the funeral of my said Lord, unto country paynters, w'out making of them pryvey thereunto, w^h, as it is plene contrary unto the lawes of armes, even so have they made their honourable suit unto his Grace, that he may please hym (being their chief Marshal and Lord) to take order wth your Ladiship for the redresse thereof: his Grace, of the very good will, w^h he bereth unto yo' Ladyship hath willed me to let you understand their said complaynt, and even so to desire y' Ladiship to take such order therein as they may be satisfied in this respect. Hys svant did also informe me that by the lawes of armes both the stuff is forfeited, and the paynters be in dainger of further trouble and imprisonment, wherefore your Ladyship may do very well to have some of them (heralds) present at the buryall. The charge whereof wyll not be above xxli. or xxxli. (w^h my L. Grace offered to bere himself rather than it should turn yo' La. to any dishonour) whereby as yo' La. shall avoyde such further inconvenience that may otherwise growe hereby, so shall yo also do that w^h may be for the honor of my said L. your late husband, and for the avoiding of the evil reporte that may otherwise follow therein. My L. Grace is desyrus to know yo' L. mynde herein by to-morrowe at none, w^{ch} yo may do either by some of yo' owne servants or myne this berer. Thus, w^h my wife's and my most humble comendacons, I take my leave at Brome this first of March, 1560.

“ Your La. to comande,

T. CORNWALLEYS.”

“ *To the Right Honorable and my very good
Lady, the Countess of Bath.*

The Countess did not long survive her Lord dying in London the twentieth of December, 1561; she was buried at Hengrave the twelfth of January following. We find the following account of her funeral charges:

Imprimis, payde by this accomptaunt for the opening, seering, and coffering of the corps of the sayd Lady Marga-

rett Countesse of Bathe, and for other ordinarie charges concerning the same	vij <i>li.</i> vs.
Item, payde unto the harroldes of armes for the banner, banner polles, and the scutchions, w th ther fees and black clothe	xlj <i>li.</i>
Item, payde unto Mr. D. Perne for his gowne and for his sermon made at the funerall	ij <i>li.</i> vjs. viij <i>d.</i>
Item, given and distributed in-almes amoungest the poore people	xxx <i>li.</i>
Item, paide unto William Albany, draper, and to John Farecliffe, clothier, for the blacke	cxcij <i>li.</i> vjs. ij <i>d.</i>
Item, payde for the charges in keeping of householde from the decease of the said Countesse untill the funerall, as appeareth by a book of account made at that tyme	lxxij <i>li.</i> vjs. ij <i>d.</i>

The will of the Countess, dated the tenth of December, 1561, is to this effect : she bequeathed to the young Earl of Bath one hundred pounds, and all such stuff and implements of household as then remained in the house of Tawstock, in the county of Devon; and she willed that he should remain in the custody of her daughter Fitzwarren, his mother, until he attained twenty-one years; to each of her daughters, the Lady Susan and the Lady Bridget, she gave nine hundred marks, besides six hundred marks provided for them by the marriage settlement of the Earl of Bath; to her daughter, the Lady Susan, her tablet of gold of the coin of double ducat; to her daughter, Lady Bridget, her best book of gold set with diamonds and turkaries; to her daughter, Lady Elizabeth Bouchier, two hundred marks; to her son, George Bouchier, Esq. forty pounds. And, reciting that her late husband, Sir Richard Long, by his last will and testament, had bequeathed to each of her daughters Jane, Catharine, and Mary, certain sums of money, the testatrix directed the same to be paid, and gave to every of them six hundred marks to be paid at the age of sixteen years or marriage; and, in case of their decease before those events, then equally between her children Anne, Henry, and Thomas; to her son, Thomas Kytson, she gave two hundred marks, and his

father's best chain of gold, and his best turquois ring of gold, and fifteen pieces of hanging tapestry work, which late were the said Earl of Bath's, and all the household stuffe whatsoever, and all the harnesses and amunition of war remaining and being at her houses of Hengrave, Chevington, and Newington, plate, and jewels, except one Cyprus chest, with all the linen clothes therein contained; to her daughter Kytson, her carkanet of pearls, with the flower of diamond hanging upon the same lace, and also her unicorn's bone; to her son, Henry Long, one hundred pounds in money, or in plate, and one chain of gold, which was the said Earl of Bath's; and the testatrix gave Henry his own wardship and marriage, and all the household stuff remaining at her death in her son Kytson's house, in which he commonly dwelt, in London, and at her house of Shengay and Hardwicke, except such plate, jewells, and household stuff as were the said Earl's before marriage with her; to the Lady Fitzwarren she gave her two best gowns, her two best kirtels, and her best brilliant of gold set with pearl, and one Cyprus chest, and all the linen clothes therein contained, with other things of divers sort meet for women lying in child-bed; to the Lady Pakington, her daughter, twenty pounds, a brooch with a great diamond, and her second ring set with a diamond; to her daughter, Anne Spring, forty pounds, one gown, one kirtle, one brooch, one brilliant, and her tablet with saphire, and all the household stuffe which was the late Earl's, and which some time remained at his house in Holborne, and was then at her son's house in Milk Street; to John Spring, her son, threescore pounds at his age of twenty-one years—in case of his death before that age, she gave the same to her daughter Spring; to her daughter, Jane Long, a gown, a kirtle, a brilliant, a brooch, and a chain of gold; to her daughter, Catharine Long, a gown, a kirtle, a brilliant, a brooch, and a long girdle of gold; to her daughter, Mary Long, two gowns, two kirtles, a plain chain of gold, a carkanet, and one lace of pearls; to the eldest daughter of the late Lady Spencer, her daughter deceased, her best brooch; and it was the will of the testatrix that her daughters should in order choose any of her apparel; to her son, Thomas Kytson, she gave the deer, horses, cattle, and stock in the manors of Chevington and Hengrave; to Henry Long all the stock in his manors; to her son-in-law, Mr. Barnaby, one hundred pounds, and a ring of gold with a diamond; to all her ser-

vants living with her at the time of her decease three pounds, except several persons to whom she gave larger sums; to all the servants of her son Kytson forty shillings; to John Dassell for taking of pains in writing of that her testament, five pounds. The testatrix gave her personal property, not specifically bequeathed, to her executors for better payment of her debts and legacies; the residue, after discharging the same, she bequeathed to such of her daughters as should be unmarried at her decease. And she appointed her trusty and well-beloved sons-in-law, Sir John Spencer and Sir Thomas Packington, her son Thomas Kytson, and her son-in-law William Barnaby, executors of her will, and to be associated with them her loving friend Henry Payne; to each of whom she gave twenty pounds; and the testatrix did heartily desire that the right worshipfull her brother, Sir Thomas Cornwallis, should be aider to her executors, and she gave to him as a token of her remembrance, and to my Lady, his wife, and to the right worshipfull Sir William Cordell, and to her right-loving friend Sir John Sulyarde, a ring of gold of the value of five marks.

The evidences preserved at Hengrave, from which the materials for this work are drawn, comprise a series of original letters, between the Earl of Bath and his Countess, and between them and several persons of various rank. Many of these are interesting, as delineating the manners of the times, in which they were written; others are not entirely without importance, as illustrative, in some particulars, of the history of the country. In addition to those which have been already inserted in this work, the following appear to have a fair claim to preservation. Their contents are too various to admit of any other arrangement than chronological order.

Sir Edmund Bedingfeld to the Earl of Bath.

“ Right honorable and my singular good Lorde, in my humble maner I have me comended unto yo^r good Lordeshippe moche desyrous to heare of yo^r good health, wyth yo^r good returne into these pts.—Not doubting the country to be quyet and merrie, if the comyssioners will dyligentlie accomlishe their comaundem^t gyven to them by the King’s most honorable counsell.

T

“ My good Lorde, I beseech you to take knowledge to move as you shall think good for a redresse^a to be had for such persons as dayly do shoote in handegonnes, and beat at the fowles in ryvers and pyttes, so as ther is no fowle that do remayne in the countrie; a man disposed to have a flight w^t hawks may seeke tenn myles ere he fynde one couple of fowls to fly at, wheare in all yeres past there shulde have been founde in the same places, v^c couple of fowls. I have spoken to the clarke of the peace within Norfolk, who asserteyned me by his book, not to be above the number of iij persons entered into his booke for to shoote in gonnes, but surelie I think ther be w^t in this shyre that daylie doth exercyse and practyse shooting at fowle w^t there gonnes not so fewe as three score of which number I cannot heare of any that may spend of lands being their owne above iiij^{sc} lb. by yere. If this be not reamyded, you w^t all the rest of the nobilitie may put foorth your hawkes to breede and to keep no more. And thus I beseeche God to have yo^r Lordshippe and my good Lady your wyffe in moche honor. Yo^r to comaunde,

“ EDMUNDE BEDINGFELD.”

“ *To the Right Honourable and my singular
good Lorde, my Lord Bathe.*

Hugh Palmer to the Earl of Bath.

“ My bounden dutie observed to yo^r honorable Lordship—This shall be to certify the same, that as I have learned, a great number of the books of service or of the manner of communion to be used are prynted, but not one of them can be had for money, and that, because the counsell hath not as yet put the last hand to them to be set forth, but causeth some stay to be made for a season for causes urgent moving them so to do. Secundarily, I have according to your comaundm^t learned the price of the book lately set forth ‘*De natura stirpium et herbarum*,’ which book is comynly sold for xijs. Thirdly I have sent one boke of the History of Justyce. The next week I shall send another of the same. This present day

^a This letter appears to have been written in the year 1548, about the time of the passing of the bill for shooting in hand-guns and hail-shot.

I went to Paules Church Yard, thynking to have ther, dyvers redy bounde for money, but I coulde find but this one. I shall have another bounde, and that somewhat better than this, as I trust now out of hand. I have sent here inclosed the cotype of a letter whych was sent owte of Fraunce to a gentleman of myne acquetaunce, who dyd communicat the news to me and suffered me to have a copy of his letters. Yf any other newes shall fortune here that I may heare of I shall write the same the next weeke, God willyng, to whom my dayly prayer, is and shall be, longe to preserve y^r honorable Lordship, w^t y^r honorable good Lady, and all yo^r, in long lyfe and health, to his high pleasure. From London the xiiij of October.

“ By yo^r powre chaplen and dayley oratour,

“ HUGH PALMER.”

“ *To the Right Honorable and hys especiall good
Lorde, the Earl of Bathe, these be delivered.*

Extract of a Letter from Francis Hawkins to the Countess of Bath.

“ All things is so risen within^b this fortnight as I never sawe the like. Newes I hear none, but that Hooper^c y^r abroad, and by report he shall preach at Paul's Crosse on Sunday next, whether it be to make any recantation or otherwise, I cannot learn.—From London the last of February, anno 1551.”

Extract of a Letter from Alexander Colles to the Earl of Bath.

“ 1551 in London the xxviiij Octr.

“ As touching such great men as hath been made here, ye shall pceive my Lord of Warweck is Duke of Northumberlande, Sir William Harbard is Erl of Pembroke, my Lo Treasurar is Marquys of Wynchester. Now ye shall pseve of the ways w^h is here, the Lord Somerset is in the Tower, and my Lade his wyfe, and all his goodes are taking out of his houses; my Lord Gray is in the Tower,

^b In the year 1551 there was a very remarkable scarcity in England.

^c He had been committed to the Fleet for being refractory.

and my Lord Pagett is in the Fleete ; Sir Michael Stannope is in the Tower, and one Crane, and his wyfe, Sir Ralfe Vane, Sir Nicholas Poynings, of Gloucestershire, Mr. Walle, and one Fischer, and divers others w^h I note not. Sir Thomas Palmer, and Sir Thomas Howcroft, and Sir Myles Parteryng, are in durance in the custody of the counsell. I praye God alle for the best. These are all the newes w^h are here. Littel is curse here, the like has not been seen here. I pray God amend it.

“ My Lord Fitzwarren will go over into Fraunce if he can get leave, so that, yf it be your pleasure, I will do as moche as in me lyeth to cawse him to tarrie and to come home to my Lade and yrself, w^h I take wher most for his honor and proffit, for it is not a hundredth pounds will serve hym unless he do tarry with you, and my Lade, therefore I wold wysh that ye and my Lade sho^d write y^r menes with hym, psuading hym to resorte home to his wyfe.

“ Yt may please you to understand that the Quene^d of Skotts, by reason of foule whether, was driven to Portsmouth, so that on Sunday next she wyll come hither to the courte.”

Francis Hawkins to the Countess of Bath.

“ 1551.

“ My humble duty rememberyd thys shall be to advertyse yo^r good Ladyshipe that this psent day the Dewke of Somarset was araynd in Westminster hall ; afore he came ther, all men judgyd rather deathe, than lyfe, and yett God hath pserved hym as yet—Forr he was quit of treason and condemnyd of felony, and so committed agayne to the Tower. What shall followe God knowethe—all men hath gude hope of hys liffe. My Lorde sayeth that he will be at home on Satterday next, but I am not sure of the same. Thus Ihesus pserve y^r Ladyship. From London the fyrst day of DesseMBER.

“ By yo^r trusty sarvaunt,

“ FRAUNCIS HAWKINS.”

“ *Too the ryght Honorabull and my syngular gude
Lady, the Countess of Bathe, dd.*

^d On the Queen Dowager of Scotland's visit to the court of Edw. VI.—See *Archæologia*, vol. xviii. p. 168.

Henry Bouchier to the Countess of Bath.

“ After my most humble comendations unto your good Ladyshipp, this shall be to desyre you to be so good Lady unto me as to send me such apparayle as I nede of—for and please your Ladyshipe, my Lorde's Grace is determined to ryde into Wiltshire within this xiiij days w^t my Lady's Grace and wyth the hole householde; and I am also appoynted and have nothing wherewithall to ryde, and this is it that I lacke, first a cote, and a cloket, ij payre of hose, a doublet, a payre of buskyns, and spurres, a hatt, ij cappes, a payer of velvet shoes; and also I must desyre your Ladyship to send me some money for to carry downe my chest, and also to pay for the washing of my shirts. Also your Ladyship must be so good as to send me a horse, or else money to hyre one, for I shall be alowde none for my man. Also I pray you send my man his wages. And thus I beseeche the lyving God to grante me my petition, in keping your Ladyshipe in much honor long to continewe. No more unto your Ladyshippe at thys time, but I pray you have me most humbly comended unto my Lord my father, and to all the rest of my brothers and sisters. Wrytten at Shene the xxiiij day of June.

“ By your most obedynt,

HENRY BOURGCHIER.”

The Earl of Bath to Humphry Colles.

“ With commendacons, you shall understand that, sithens y^r departure, I sent Frauncis Hawkyns, my servant, to Cambridge, to learn what way might be founde for the assurance of Tawestocke benefice unto my sonne George; if he should be priest. And except the bishop wold wincke at the same, and wold not see it, there is no law can assure it before he were priest. And beside that and he should have it, he should have it by the sufferance of the bishop, and he may take the whole profits into his own hands at his will once being presented, to whose promises and gentillness I will not trust and mean not to put my head under my child's gyrdell, but to be m^r of my owne as long as it shall please God to give me liff. For

you right well consider that when soever I or my heyr shuld dwell or inhabit there or else to cum thither and remayne there for a season by commandment, I shuld not be able without the s^d benefice to maintaigne my house, therefore I and my wife are fully resolved on the same that you shall take ordre with Sir John combe before he be presented, and then to present him now before Midsommer. And I have sent you a presentation for him accordingly by this bearer. And as my very trust is in you to see you have sufficient assurances for the said benefice so that he or some of his friends may make such sufficient bonds to suffer me and my eyres to have the said benefice in farme during his life, yelding and reserving yearly xl marks and such grounds and tithes as the late parson had, so that hereafter we have no trobel nor busynes for it. And I thinke no less, but that you and he both, will so discretly use y^self herein that it shall sound to my contentacion, and that after he is psented and inducted then you to make immediately indentures between hym and me for the same benefice, reserv^s towards him the s^d yearly farm of xl marks, with such grounds and other covenants as was between the parson and me, except the covenant for the meat and drink for hym and hys man, &c."

Minute of transactions on the death of King Edward.*

" Anno Dni. 1553.

" Monday the xth of July at iij of the afternoon, Lady Jane, wife to the Lord Guylford Dudley, one of the sonnes of the Duke of Northumrland, was broughte by water from Grenwich to the Tower of London, and she receyved as Quene of England appoynted by the King's lres patent; w^{ch} said Quene was eldest daughter to the Ladye Fraunces, wife to the Duke of Suffolke, and daughter of the late Lady Mary the French Quene, one of the daughters of King Henry the vijth, and sister to King Henry the Eighte; and¹ at v of the klok in the afternone of that day was a proclamation made wth a trompeter and ij of the hairaldes kings at

* The substance of the minute will be found in Stowe's Annals; this document and Queen Mary's proclamation, which follows, are copies of original papers belonging to Archbishop Parker's collection in Benet Library, Cambridge, MS. cvi. n. 615. 312.

armes, and Mr. Gurret the sheriff ryding wth them, of the death of o^r late Sovergne Lorde, King Edward the vjth, and how he had ordeyned by his lres patents bearing date the xxj daie of June last, the said Quene Jane to be heire to the crowne of England, and the heire males of her body lawfully begotten, w^{ch} pclamacon was made in iiij ptes of the cite of London under the great seal of England, bearing date the xth day of July in the Tower of London, and the first yere of the reigne of Queen Jane, Queen of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, and of the churche of England and Ireland the supreme hedde.

“ The xj daie also tydings came to the councele that the Lady Mary had proclaimed herself as Quene and heire to the crowne of England in Norfolk and in a pte of Suffolk, and had certen noblemen, knights, and gentlemen come to her to mayntayne her title, with also innumerable companies of the common people.

“ Thursdaie the xiiij of July the Duke of Northumrland wth a great power of horsemen wth artylery and munytions of warre, departed from London towards Norff. to suppress such rebells, as he toke them, w^{ch} had taken the Lady Mary's pte.—Saturdaie the xx of July.

Queen Mary's Proclamation in Suffolk.

“ MARIE, the Quene,

“ Knowe y^e all the good subjects of this realme that yo^r most noble Prince, yo^r Soveraine Lord and King, Edward the vjth, ys upon Thursday last, being the vjth of July, deputed this woulde to Godes mercie. And that now the most excellent princes his sister Marie, by the grace of God ys Quene of E. and Y. and verie owner of the crowne, government, and tytle of E. and Y. and all things thereunto belonging, to Godes glory, the honor of the royalme of England, and all yo^r cofortes. And her Highnes ys not fled thys her royalme, ne entendethe to do, as ys most untruly surmised.”

The Earl to the Countess of Bath.

“ After my hearty commendacons, this shall be to signify unto you that here hath bene the most godliest and most honorable coronacyon of the Quene wth all

ceremonies belonging the same, that the lyke thereof before thys time hath not been seen, as it hath not only been reportyd by the ambassadors of all nacyons being here at thys present, but also by the nobles and all others of the subjects of this her Highness realm, with also a sumtuous dinner, being night ere it was endyd. And as this bearer Fraunck shall and canne inform you of thys and all other news here, and also how my son served me of my fote cloth and horse harness which he promised you, but and I had made other provision myself of my owne, I had bynne like to have taken dishonor. And I thank you for sending up of my patent; Predyeux hath spoken w^t my Lady Bourcher's counsell and he doubteth not but that I shall have good success in the same, and as this said bearer shall declare unto you further by mouth. And I trust to be at home with you shortly, for the which I shall think long. And thus I commit you to God. From my house in Milk Street the vijth of Oct^r. 1553.

“ Your loving husband,

“ JOHN BATHON.”

“ *To his loving Wife the Countess of Bathe,
deliver this at Hengrave.*

Extract of a Letter from Francis Hawkins to the Earl of Bath.

“ The book of the new service is not yet come out.—Byet willed me to write unto your Lordship that he cannot get Hall's Chronacle and the pryse of the Queen's pickter is xxvjs. viij^d. My Lady and my Lady Fitzwarren was very glad of the worde that ye sent in y^r letter of the state of my Lord Fitzwarrane. This present day my Lady is at the court by the Quene's appointm^t. ”

The Queen to the Earl of Bath.

“ MARYE the Quene,

By the Quene.

“ Right trustie and right well beloved cousin we grete yo well—And let yo witt that considering the unquiet state of divers o^r subjects in the west parts of o^r realm, and that by the presence of some nobleman to be restraint among them,

all unquietness and violation of good order might easily be met w^t all, having good experience of yo good will and promptness to serve us, at all times, when occasion requireth, and, for as moch as yo^r bringing up hath been there for the most parte of y^r life, being a man of honor, and therefore of estimacion in those partes: we have therefore particularly thought good, by these o^r letters, to will and require you to put yourself in such order, as yo may make yo^r undelayed repair thither, w^t determinacion to establishe yo^r most abode there, and w^t y^r familie about yo. And albeit you cannot, upon the sodein, so conveniently as y^o wolde, have y^r wife and children and the rest of y^r traine readie to accompany you in thys journie, yet nevertheless we praye yo not to staye therein yoself, but rather take such order w^t them, as they may followe and come after you. Wherein yo shall do most acceptable service.—Given at o^r palace at Westminster under our signet the xvth of February the first year of q^r reigne.”

*“ To o^r right trustie and right well-beloved cousin
and counsellor the Earle of Bath.*

The Countess of Bath to the Earl of Pembroke.

Right honorable, after my hartie comendacons, whereas my Lorde my husband now being in the county of Devon by the Quenes Maiestie's comandem^t, did send out of the said county of Devon a brace of greyhounds, to the intente that I should have psentyd them to the Quenes Ma^{ty} from my said Lord and husband, and as I am credybily informed, one George Penrodocke, a gentleman of y^r, hath violentlie taken away the same greyhounds at Bagshote: these therefore shall be to desyre yo^r good Lordship to cause yo^r said servaunts to restore agen the said greyhoundes to me, w^out any trouble, and you shall fynd my Lord my husband and me redye to accomplish your Lordship's requests in any way reasonable. Thus wishing to yo^r Lordship long lief, w^t increas of much honor, I end, at London the viij of June.

“ Your assured friend,

“ MARGARET BATHON.”

U

Extract of a Letter from Francis Hawkins to the Countess of Bathe.

“ This day my Lord shewed me that the great bill^f was read in the parliament house, and shall be agayne on Satterday next, and agayne on Monday, and then, on St. Stevyn's day, the Kyng's Majeste and the Quene will be at the parliament house, and so dissolve the same. My Lord shewed y^r Ladyshipe that he wolde not dine from the court, but this is sertayn that he hath had guests to dyne w^t hym on Crystmas day. I doubt he will make no great haste home. Yo^r Ladeshippe shall understand that I have shipt all y^r stuff, and have delivered the owner a bill of parcels. This present even of St. Thomas, being the xx day of December, 1554.”

John Brown to the Earl of Bath.

“ Right worshipful and my singular good Lord and m^r.—My bownden dewty premysed in most hmbly weys, this shall be to signifye unto y^r good Lordshippe of such newes as hathe been in London sythe y^r deptime. First on St. Paul's^g day last was there in London a general pcession the lyke hath not been seen—all the parsons, vicares, and curatts of all London, with clarks, were called to Paull's church, and ther a solemn sermone made by the Archdeacon of London, declaring unto them the occasyon of their thyther assemble, which was that they shoulde give unto God most hartty thanks for that the realme of England was convertyd from ther heresye unto the catholyc faythe: that endyd, they went forth in pcession, having before them lxxxvj crossys, and all the clarks and prsts in rich copes, the certen number of whom I cannot wright; then all the bysshops w^out copes, after whom followed a great number of torches; and my Lord of London, in his pontifical vestures, bare the sacrament under a rich canopye:

^f The act repealing all articles and provisions made against the see apostolic of Rome since the twentieth year of King Henry the Eighth, &c. In the Journals of the House of Commons it is called the great bill.

^g The feast of the conversion of St. Paul, twenty-fifth of January.

then followed my Lord Maior and the Aldermen, w^t all the companyes of London, in their lyverys, of whom ther was no small numbr, thus going from Paul's church to Lydden Hall, and so returning agayn shortlye. After came the King and my L. Cardinall^a to Paul's, accompanyd with all the nobilitie both of the English Lords and also of straungers, and ther had a solemn mass: that endyd, my L. Cardinal gave a solemn benedictyon, and so departyd, and at nyght was there bonfyres mad throughtout all the streets of London. The Munday after my Lord Chauncellor, wythe all the bysshopes and certen of the counsell began to sitt for the punishment of heryticks—so that, before the making of this letter, they had called before them Hoppar, Barlowe, Rogers, Crane, Cardmaker, Taylor, Bradford, and Saunders, of the w^{ch} number Barlowe and Cardmaker submitted themselves, and Hoppar and Rogers stood so stout, that my L. Chauncellor gave sentences against them, and delyvered them to the Sheriffes of London, and what shall come of the rest as yet I can not tell. Further sythe y^r departyng there hath been no proclamatyon made; yet w^t great suit I obteyned vij proclamations of Cawoode, the w^h shall be shortly proclaymed, and would be ryght glad yff they may do y^r Lordshippe pleasure. Thus desyring your Lordship to have me in y^r good remembrance, I shall unfeynedly praye for y^r pservayson wyth my good Lady and all yo^r whole family. From London the xxx of January, 1554.

“ Y^r feythfull servant,

“ JOHN BROWNE.”

“ *To the Right Honorable and hys singular good L.
and m^r. my Lord the Erle of Bath give these.*

*The Queen to the sheriff and justices of peace of Suffolk accompanying an order for
the government of the county.*

“ By the King and Quen.

“ Trustye and well beloved we grete you well. And, where for reformation of such disorders as, for want of due execution of o^r lawes, have heretofore growen

^a Cardinal Pole.

amongst o' subjects, we have caused certayn statutes and lawes to be consideryd, and have appoynted you to see the same duly executed w' in yo' several charge, to the ende our subjects maye thereby the better be orderyd and brought up in the fear of God and due obedience of us, and our lawes, as by your commission and instructions which you shall receive herew' for that purpose, may the better at length appeare unto you: lyke also we have appoynted you to have the charge and doing of this our resolucion, for the special trust we have conceyved of y' wysdom, fidelities, and diligence: so we do earnestly require you not only to see our said instructions duly and uprightly put in spedie execution, according to the effect and meaning of the same, but also to certify unto us, or our privy counsell attending upon our person, y' doing in thys behalf, from time to time as by our instruction is presented unto you. And further, where a statute, for the relief of the poor, was made in the last parliam', which should have been proclaimed, and begonne to be put into execution, at Christmas last: our pleasure and commandm' is, that, notwithstanding the time lymytted by the statute for the entering into the execution of the same is now passed, ye shall nevertheless cause the said statute to be forthwith proclaimed, and put immediately in execution, according to the effect and meaning of the same, whereunto w' the rest of the charge commytted unto you, we doubt not but ye will have such regarde, as may be answerable to the trust reposed in you; whereof fail ye not as ye tender our pleasure, and will answer to the contrary. Given under o' signet at o' manor of Greenwich, the xiiij day of February, in the seconde and thyrde years of our reigns.

*" To our trustie and well beloved the sheriff and justices
of peacc in our countie of Suff. and to evy of them.*

*An order prescribed by the King and Quenes Ma^{ties} unto the justice of peace of the
county of Suff. for the good comaund of their Ma^{ties} subjects w'in the same
shyre, 1555.*

" First, the said justice of peace, assembling themselfe togeder, and consulting by what good meanes good order and quyetnes may be best continuyed, shall, after,

divide themselves into viij, xj, or xij parts, more or less, as to their descrecons, having regarde to the quantity of the shyre, and number of themselves, shall seem most convenient, endeavoring themselves, besides their general care, that every particular number may give diligent heed, wⁱⁿ the lymitt appointed to them, for confrmacion of quietnes and good order.

“ Itm, the said justice of peace shall not only be aiding and assysting unto such preachers as be or shall be sent unto the said counties, but shall also themselves be present at sermons, and use the prechers conveniently, travayling soberly w^{ith} such, as by abstayning from coming to the church, or by any other open doing, shall appeare not psuaded to conform themselves. And to use such as be wilfull and obstynate more roundly, either by rebuking them, or binding them to good obainge, or comytting them to pryson, as the quality of the persons and circumstance of their doing may seme to deserve.

“ Itm, amongst all other things they must lay special wayte upon those which be preachers and teachers of heresie, or pcurers of secrete meetings for that purpose.

“ Itm, the justice of peace, and evy of them, must, by themselves, ther wives, children, and servants, shew good example, and if they shall have any of their own servants faulty, they must begynne to reform them.

“ Itm, the said justice of peace, and evy of them, shall as moche as in them lieth, pcure to serche out all such, as shall by any means spread false tales and sedicous rumors, cawsing them, when they shall be known, to be forthwth apprehended and punished, according to the lawes.

“ Itm, they shall pcure to have in every parish of the shyre, as nere as may be, some oon or more honest men, secretly instructed to give informacon of the behaviour of their inhabitants nyghe or aboute them.

“ Itm, they shall have earnest regard to the execution and keeping of the statutes hereafter following, videlicet: the statute for meynテナunce of artillary, and barring of unlawful games, made an^o xxxiiij H. viij: the statute of pservacon of wood, made an^o xxxv H. viij: the statute agaynst regrators a^u v^o and vj^o E. vj. the statute for keepers of ale houses, made a^u v and vj E. vj: the statute of meynテナunce of tylling, made a^u v and vj E. vj: the statute of avoydeing

excessive price of wyne, A° vij E. vj: the statute for restreyning the carriage over of victualls, a^o primo et scdo Phi et Mariæ: the statute for reformacon of excess in apprell, a^o primo et scdo Phillippi et Mariæ: the statute agaynst rebellious vacabounds, reteynors, and the statute for keeping of hu and crye; and shall give order for good and substantial watches in place convenyent for the same, to begynne the xxth of April next.

“ Itm, as soon as any offenders for murder, felony, or other offence shall be taken, the said justices of peace shall cause the matter to be forthwh^t examined, and the offenders to be, w^oowte delay, punysshed and orderyd as to justice shall apptayne, accordinge to the tenor of the commyssion of oyer and terminer addressed presently unto them for that purpose.

Itm, for the better execution of the premysses, they shall give in charge to the high constable of every hundred or wapentake, adjoyng to them, one or other honest and substantial catholique man, to make a due and diligent inquiry, wⁱⁿ the pcincte of their charges, of all such offences, as shall be done and comytted agaynst statute and orders, and the same, from tyme to tyme, wⁱⁿ the space of ten days, at the furthest, to present to the justice of that division, where the said hundred or wapentake lieth.

“ Itm, they shall also charge the constables, hedborows, or other officers, and iiij or more of the most honest and catholique men of evy parishe, w^t the order of the same pisshe, to whom idell men, vacabounds, and soche as may be probable suspected, shall be bounde to give a retorning how they live, and where they shall come, from time to time. And further, the s^d constables and pishioners so appointed shall, oons in xiiij days, make presentment, to the high constable of the hundred, and other for that purpose appoynted, of all and singular offence, to be done and ppetrated, wⁱⁿ the several parishes, against any of the statutes afores^d. And to the intent the s^d constables, hedborows, other officers, and parishioners, may the better understand their charge, in this behalf, the said justice shall cawse one copie of the articles herew^t sent, conteyning a short and plain declaration of the said statutes, to be wrytten and left wth the officers and parishioners aforesaid.

“ Fynally, that the s^d justices of peace, meeting and consulting togeder at the

least oons in every month, and more often, as occasion may require, shall not only conferre amongst themselves the state of all the pticler p^u of the shyre, taking such order for all mysorders as to ther wysdoms may seem reasonable, but also shall, monthly, make certificate unto us, or our prevey council, of ther whole doing concerning the premisses.

“ And the said justices shall also, over and besides the premisses, have good consideration of the statute made for apprentices, the vijth yere of Henry the iiijth. and shall also give heede that all men shall make ther personal appearance in leets, and be sworne to ther Ma^{ties} and the heirs and successors of the Quenys Highness according to the order of laws in that behalf.”

The Queen to the Earl of Bath.

“ MARYE the Quene,

“ Right truſtye and well beloved, we grete you well. And, albeit we have of late, by such o^r instructions, as we have addressed forth unto the justices of peace, of every shire, prescribed such order, as the same, being well executed, shall, by the help of Almighty God, be sufficient to keepe all parties of o^r realm in good order and quietness; yet considering the sedycious behaviour, and naughtie disposition, of some sort of men, that seek nothing else but strifes, and commotions; we have thought good, for preventing the worst, to prepare to have some power in rediness to meate wth any sodayne attempte, as that might be offered: wherefore knowing your fidelitie and good will to sarve us, and the zeal you bear to the common tranquillitie and quietness of yo^r countrie, we have specially appointed, and, by these presents, do appointe and authorize you to muster, levy, and prepare, forthwith, all your own servants, tenants, and others, under your rules and orders, with such your friends also, as shall be willing to go with you, and, of the same, so mustered, to chuse and appoint, and put in full readiness, as many able men, both on horseback, and on foot, as you may well cause to be furnyshed with armours, weapons, and other necessaries, giving such order, as, upon one hour's warninge, they may be ready to be employed for repression of any soden tumulte,

stryve, or rebellion, within o' realm, or for resisting any foreign invasion or otherwise for o' service, as by us, or our privye counsell, attending about us, you shall be required from time to time. For the doing whereof, like as these o' lres. shall be sufficient discharge, as well unto you, as to such as serve under you, so do we again require ycu to use your accustomed diligence, both in preparing your said men, and also in advertising o' counsel what number, and what sortes, you have already ; to the intent, upon knowledge thereof, we may dispose of the'r further service, as occasion shall require. Wherefore we pray you not to fail, as we specially trust you.—Given under our signet, at o' manor of Greenwich, the viij of March, the second and third years of our reign.

The Queen to the Earl of Bath.

“ MARYE the Quene,

“ By the Quene.

“ Right trustie and right well beloved, we grete you well. And, where certain our unnatural subjects, forgetting their bounden dutie to Almighty God, us, and this their natural cuntrye, have, now, of late, made a most trayterous and detestable conspiracy, tending to the dishonor of Almighty God, and destructyon of us, and o' realme, part of which conspirators have been apprehended, of whom, some, remayne in prison, and others, be executed, according to the ordre of justice, and parte of them also, being fled our realme, doo not reste to procure assistance, ayed, and succor, in forreyn ptes, by all ways and means they may ; for as muche as it is come to our knowledge that one peice of their devellish purpose is to spoyle and annoy the west partes of o' realme, we have thought mete, for the better preventing thereof, and for the speciall trust we have conceived of yo' fidelitie and towardness to serve us, and knowing you withall to be of good credit and power in those partes, to apointe you to continue there, for the somer, to see to the good scurte, and good ordre of the cuntrye : and therefore doo require you to put yourself forthwith in readiness to repayre thither, and, for that purpose, to make your repaire unto us, with as convenient speed as you maye, where, at your coming, you shall receive such farther ordre, and instruction for your pro-

ceedings in that charge, as shall be convenient.—Givyn under o' signet at o' manour of Sainte James, the xxviiij of Maye, the second and third yerys of o' reygnes."

The Queen to the commissioners for the subsidy in Suffolk.

" MARYE the Quene,

" By the Quene.

" Trusty and well beloved, we greet you well. And, whereas our most loving subjects, towards the payment of such great somes of money, as we remain indebted, in sundry ways, have lovingly and frankly graunted us, in thys our late pliamment, a subsedy, to be levied of their goods and lands, as by the tenor of the s^d acte (sundry copies whereof be at thys present sent unto you) more plainly appeareth, to the intent the same may be truly levied and gathered according to the graunte: we have, upon special trust and confidence in you, above others, chosen and appointed you, our commissioners for the assessing of th'ole body of that our county of Suff. according to the tenor of the statute pvided in that behalf—requiring you therefore to travail earnestly, and to employ yorself to the best of y^r possible powers, that this subsedye, being thus gentilly and lovingly graunted by o' said subjects, may be truely, and expeditely, wth quietness, payd unto us, accordingly, wth as much diligence, as possibly may be; for the better doing whereof, and, specially, for the satisfying of the common sort of o' said subjects, that shall be contributories to this payment, we praye you to open unto them, how lothe we were to come to this point, to demand any money of them, as might appear by our free remission, at our first entrie into o' reigne, of that subsedye that was already graunted unto o' late brother King Edwarde the sixte, and, forbearing the request of any such thing hitherto, not sticking to make sale of our own lands and revenues, to the intent we wolde of o'selfs have supported the hole burden, if, by any means, it might have been, but, considering the great debt that we founde the crowne in, at our first coming unto it, and the xcessive charges that we have been at sithens, as well to suppress such unkind and mischevious rebellions, as have been attempted against us by some of our unnatural subjects, as to furnish certain honorable charges, otherwise which might not well have been

omitted, *viz.* the burial of o' late deerest brother, o' own coronacion and marriage, besyde the great charges in Ireland, Callays, and in the north, and sondry other wayes, we have, moche against o' own nature, at length been enforced hereunto, wherein, nevertheless, we have foreborne to aske any fyfteens, because we would spare the poorer sorte of o' saide subjects, and w' the rest have used such temperaunce also, as none of o' said most loving subjects shall be burdened, in this behalf, over that that he may conveniently bear. Trusting that by this and such like persuasion, as by y' wisdoms shall be set forth unto them, they will shew themselves conformable, as becometh good subjects. Wherefore we require you, as we specially trust you, and as ye tender o' favor t'extende all your dexterities for the advancement of our service, in this behalf, whereby, as you shall aunswer to the good exspectation, we have conceived of you, and do unto us right acceptable pleasure, so shall we not fayle to retayne the same in our good remembrans, to y' comfort, as occasion shall serve accordingly. Given under our signet at our manor of St. James the xth of December the second and third yeres of our reigne.

“ To our right trustie and well beloved cousin and counsellor the Earl of Bath, and to our trusty and right well beloved counsellors Sir William Drury and Sir Clement Higham, Knights, and to the rest of our comissioners for the subsedy in our County of Suffolk.”

The privy council to the Earl of Bath.

“ After o' right hartie comendacions to yo' good L.—where we have been partly don t'understand that Henry Bourcher, one of y' younger sonnes, remaining here in the courte, hath, besides sundry other light ptes committed heretofore, now of late otherwise used himself than become him, for reformation whereof and example of other young men we have committed hym to the Fleete—forasmuche as y' Lo is oone of this boarde, and being his father will be glad, we dare say, to see his amendment, which is only on our behalf intended—we have thought good therefore not only to give you knowledge what we have done, but also because youth

is fraile, and we know not, in what sorte, he is best here, having a greater scope of liberty, than is requisite for one of his yeres: we thinke verily y^r L. shall do right well, either t^e appointe him, from henceforth, to attend upon some one, that will take some care of him, and have regarde to his doings, or else to revoke him home, to yo^r owne house, and there to traine him up for a tyme, in such sorte, as may be most honorable for yo^r Lordship, and profitable to the young gentleman himself, in tyme to cum; of whose well doing we shall be as glad, as in very dede, we wold be sorry for the contrary. And thus we bid yo^r L. right heartily farewell from Hampton Coorte, the xxvth of June, 1555.

“ Your good L. assured

“ Loving friendes,

“ SHREWSBURY,	WILLIAM PETRE,
ROBERT, ROCHESTER,	FRAUNCYS ENGLEFELDE,
T. BOURNE,	THOMAS WHARTON.”
E. WALDEGRAVE,	

Sir William Petre to the Earl of Bath.

“ After my humble commendacons unto yo^r good Lordshippe.—Yo^r sonne is discharged out of the Fleete, w^t a good admonition, and the causes of hys comytt-
ing to the Fleete were, indeed, for no great offences, but only for certayn young
parts; w^h, as appereth by himself, shall do hym moche good. And therefore I
heartily pray yo^r Lordshippe to continue his good Lord and father. Toching your
request to have hym w^t my Lorde Chaunceller, I have moved his Lordshippe
thereon, but his aunswer was that he is overcharged already w^t svants, and there-
fore he seemed not willing to receive hym. And thus, having no other matter, I
do praye you I may be humbly commended to my good Lady, and so I take my
leave. From Hampton Court this xth of July, 1555.

“ Your good Lordship’s

“ assured to commde,

“ WILL^m. PETRE.”

“ *To the Right Honorable and my very goode Lorde
th’Erle of Bathe, one of the King and Quenes
Mas^{tes} most honorable privie counsell.*

Extract of a letter from the Countess to the Earl of Bath.

“ I have thought good to stay yo^r sone George Bourcher at an yene of chauncery, whereby he may be entered into some knowledge, and, afterwards, to be set to the yens of coorte. I have talked with the pryncipal of Furnifalls Ynn, and he will see that he shall apply his book, and also he shall have the controwlers chawoman, and a very onest young gentleman to be his bedfellow. I wyll do nothing wthout yo^r adveys, and therefore I praye you send me worde. This will be chargeable, but yett y^t shall be to hym hereafter a great comodytye. From London xvijth day of March, 1556.”

The Countess to the Earl of Bath.

“ After my very harty comendacons—these shall be to advertise you that I have rec^d yo^r gentyll lett^r, pceving by the contents thereof, that you ar well pleased w^t the order takyn for yo^r sonne George Bourcher, and for the state of my chyldren ther. I cannot leeve in quyet till I hear that God hath increased ther helthe, for the which I do long to here of, yf his pleasure be to pserve them. And, for as much as you wolde have me to wright into the west parts, as toching those matters, w^h we had in communicatyon, I have not the same in perfect memory, wherefore I shall desyre you to directt yo^r letters, w^t y^r own hand, to Mr. Colle and others, by cause y^t may agre w^t yo^r former lett^r. in effecte declaryng our great charge, the derthe and scarcity, and inespacially the subsedy, which will be shortly cawllid upon, and except they do speedily seke some help for money, I cannot tell what shyft we shall or can be able to make. And I pray you, my Lord, to call upon John Bruer to make his beer smaller, and that he will see it done, for I daught we shall not wⁱⁿ short time get malt for money. If you harde the great lamentation that is made here of both poore and rich for the lack of bread and drynk, it would pytty yo^r harte or any mans’. Therfor I pray you my Lord let this be done in any case. Newes here is none but that the King and Quense Ma^y dyd ryde threw Chepsyde to Westminster this psent day. Bedying you most

hartily farewell—wishing you as to myne owne harte. From London the xxiiij day of March, 1556.

“ Yoʳ loving wife,

“ MARGARET BATHON.”

“ *To her loving husband thʳ Erle of Bath at
Hengrave give these.*

Lord Fitzwarren to the Earl of Bath.

“ It may please your good Lordship to be advertysed that I have delyveryd yoʳ lre to my Lorde of Pembroke, for answeʳ thereof, ye shall receive herewʳ my said Lordeʳs lre; wherein shall appere unto you, the Queenes highness pleasure ys, that you shall repayre hether, to receive not onelye instructions in writing from her Highness, but also further instructions of her Graces owne mouth, as I perceived by the bodie of the councell, being before them all when they were sette, this psent day. And all thʳ allegacions that I could allege for yoʳ staie at Hengrave, none served, as the bearer can declare farder unto you by mouthe. For as moche as yoʳ repaire hither must be wʳ yoʳ convenient spede, have thought good to staie here until your comynge hither. Thus comytting yoʳ Lordship to the tuytion of Almighty God, do make ende for thys time. At Grayʳs Inne this twenty-third of June, 1556.

“ Your obedyent sone,

“ I. FITZWARREN.”

“ *To the Right Honorable and my verie good Lorde and
father thʳ Erle of Bath give theis.*

The Countess to the Earl of Bath.

“ After my harte comendacons—this shall advertise you that I have r. your gentle letter, for the which I give you most herty thanks, considering your gentell rembrans, and also being very glad to hear that you are in good health, always

living in hope, that immediately upon my Lord of Bedforde's returne, with all speede, you will make repayre to the corte, and from thence, home, to Hengrave. But, if it so happen that ye shall be required to retorne agayne westwards, I trust you will so excuse yourself, that your charge hath been so greate, be reason all thing hath been so unfortunate dear, and having no provision of your own, then, considering the keeping of two households, that your revennues is not able to maintain the same; in consideration whereof, I trust, the Queenes Hyghness will extend her lawful favore to you in the same w' your earnest sute. Further, I do pceive that you have made a goode piece of money, since you have come into the country—so it be done not to your hindrance, I am very glad, but if your counsell there be prevy to the same, I do not dowght they will adveys you to your comodate and profit; and where y' will is, to send some money to Hengrave to make you provision for the year, Fraunck shall declare to you the secret of my mind in that point. My Lord, thys day I have rec^d the Quene's letters for my repaire to waight upon her honor, and receive the Prince of Spayn, laying all excuses aparte as I shall aunswer the same hereafter; thys is to me greate truble and great charge for the furniture, for I am unprovided to serve that torne, and that must be done w' all spede. My daughter Fitzwarren hath her most humbly comended and Susan. And thus I rest praying to God to send you good helth, and us shortly to meet.

“ Your lovinge wyff,

“ MARGARET BATHON.”

“ *To my loving husband the Erle of Bath,*
these be d^a.

The privy council to the Earl of Bath.

“ After o'r right hartie comendacons to yo' goode L.—the same shall understand, that, amongst divers other devylishe practises, attempted, from time to time, by Dudleye, Asheton, and other traytours in Fraunce, they have now, lastiley, sent

over one Cleoburye,* an infamed person, into the extreme parts of Essex and Suff. wher, naming himself to be Erle of Devon, he hath, by spreading abroad of ranndevouse lres, and proclamacons, pcured as moch as in hym lay, to stirre the K. and Quene's Ma^{ties} subjects, in those p^{ts}, to rebellion, as by the copies of the said lres, and proclamacons (which we sende unto you herew^t) may at better length appere unto yo. And, although the people there, have shewed themselves so true and obedient subjects as immediately upon the understanding of thys entreprise, they dyd, of themselves, w^out any comandement, apprehende as manye of th' attempters of this develish practise, as they could come by; whereby their good wills and trouth to their Mat^e doth well appere; yet, because this matter is spredde all readye abrode, and that, padventure, many constructions and discourses may be made thereof: we have thought meet to signify the whole circumstance of the case unto yo Lo. to the ende you may both know the very truth and cause, the better hede to be given in those parts, if the semblable should happen to be attempted or practised by any such evil disposed person

* Among Sir Symonds D'Ewes's papers in the British Museum is a memorandum, which we shall lay before our readers, touching this treason:—"One Cleber, w^h sometye kept a scoole at Dis in Norfolk, conspired wth ij bretherne, whose names were Lyncolne. They pretended an insurrection, and woulde have gathered the people together, by pretence of a marriage, and eyther of the brethren promised to bring 100 horse, wth men, to y^e marriage pretended upon a Sondaye, in the forenoon, in somer time, in anno 1556. The sayd Cleber had a proclamation in redynes, and gave charge to a servant of his to give hys attendance, and to watch in a lane, nigh to the church, where they shoulde mete, and so soon as he dyd met any man on horseback riding in the same lane, to give thereof warnyng to hys sayde m^r, wyth all speede. Now, yt chaused, (by the wyll of God) y^e certain men, rydinge through the lane, to some other place, about thyr busynes, came, about such howr as Cleber had appoynted wth his mates; upon sight of w^h men, hys sayde servante dyd returne to hys m^r, wth all speede, and told hym y^e his frends were come, and, immediately, ye saide Cleber stode up, in y^e parishe church of Yaxsly, and did proclaim y^e Ladye Elizabeth, Quene, and her beloved bedfellow Lord Edward Courtenaye, Kinge, the w^h Lorde Courtenaye was, at that tyme, beyonde the sea, by the licence of her Majestie Ladye Marye, the Quene of Englande. The said proclamation being ended by ye said traytor, he thought y^e hys mates woulde have bene wth him in the churche, to have defended his quarrel, but he, seeing y^e his parte was so weake, seeing they were not come, beganne to flee, and a faithful subject, whose name was Scherman, pursued hym and toke hym at a towne called Eye, and was kept in prison untyl the next session at St. Edmundsburye, and his 3 mates were brought to him, and there they were altogether drawn, hanged, and quartered."—*Harleian MSS. 537.*

there. And thus we bidde yo' good L. most hartily well to fare. From Eltham the last of July, 1556.

Your assured loving friend,

ARUNDELL,

NICHO, EBOR. CANC.

THOMAS, ELY,

R, ROCHESTER,

WILLIAM PETRE,

HENRY JERNEGAN."

" Postscript.—Yo' L. shall do well to cause the willingness of the people shewed in the partes where these traitors wer apprehended, and the circumstance of the whole matter, to be bruited abrode, in such sorte as yo shall think best, for the better encouragement of the King and Quene's Ma^{tie} and good subjects in those partes.

" Your Lordship shall further understand, that, since the writing hereof, the Quene's Ma^{tie} hath byn advertised, that the rebels in Fraunce, having taken a copple of prizes upon the sees, a Flemishe shipe, and a Spaniard, ar cum downe unto the west of Normandy, as well to devyde the spoyle amongst them, as to embarque themselves to the sees, and in all, ar to the number of vij or viij sayle. Whereof her Highness hath willed us to gyve yo' Lordshippe knowledge to the ende ye may cause the better heede to be gyven to the see coasts under yo' charge, least the traytors shall happen to attempt any thing that wayes."

The Queen to the Earl of Bath and Sir Hugh Paulet.

" MARYE, the Quene,

" By the Quene.

" Right trustie and right well beloved cosyn and trustie and welbeloved, we grete you well. And, whereas by lres from our deerest Lord and husband the King's Ma^{tie} we have lately byn advertysed that our dearest father the Emprours

Ma^{tie} is alredy come to Gaunt, and from thence, as sone as wynde and weather will serve hym, myndeth, w'all spede, to embarke himself, and our dearest aunes, the Quenes Dowagers of Fraunce and Hungary, towards Spayn. Albeit, we trust in God, the wynde shall so serve hym in his said journey, as he shall not nede to touch in any place by the waye, yet, for as much as it may chance (by reason passages by sea are not always certayn) that his Ma^{tie} shall be dryven, either by force of weather, lacke of victuals, or want of any other necessities, to take harbrough w'in any o' portes or creeks of this our realme of England, we have thought good, spially, to require you to take such order w' the Mayor or other hed officers and inhabitaunts of our townes and portes of Dartemouthe, Plymouth, Torbay, Falmouth, and all other our portes w'in the limits of y^r commission, that, if y^r shall chaunce our said derest father or aunes, or any of them, or any of their shipes, to arrive w'in any of our said portes, either by force of tempest, or for any want or other cause, they may, in anie wise, not only be furnyshed, w' all diligens of all such things as they shall nede for their reasonable money, but also used and entertayned w' all the favor that may be, foreseeing that spiall admonicon be given, that, if it so happen that our said derest father or aunes themselves shall touch in any of o' said portes, that all the honor that can be (as moche as the place and countrie will serve for) be shewed unto them both in the enterteynm^t of them and in supplying of their lacks, whereby, as we, for our partes, shall receive no small comforte and pleasure, so shall we not faile, besides our hearty thanks, to consider the place where chaunce it shall be to receive the personages afores^d or any of them, in such sorte, as shall be to them contentacion—praying you therefore to give order herein accordingly as you tender the advauncement of my honor and pleasure.—Given under our signet, at o' manor of Eltham, the xvij of August, the third and fourthe yeres of our reignes.”

“ *To our right trustie and right well-beloved cosyn and counsellor the Erle of Bathe, and to our trustie and well-beloved Sir Hugh Paulet, Knight, and to either of them.*

The Countess to the Earl of Bath.

“ W^t most heartye comendacyons, thanking you for your gentill letter, this shall be most earnestly to desyre you, amongst all other things, first and in especial to remember and cosyder w^t yo^r self the communicacyon that hath of late bene betwixt you and me concerning o^r detts, bothe at London, and in other places, w^h of necessitie at length must needes be paid. And also remember, I pray you, how that our grounds be unstocked w^t sheepe, to our great hindrance, w^h must needs shortlie be stowde if we intend to continue and maintain our householde accordingly, and therefore I pray you talk w^t y^r councell, at London, that rather some piece of land may be sould for the discharge of all such things, w^h things once being accomplished and fully finishede, according to our minde, we may, be the grace of God, live the more at rest and quiet, yea and also more merely together hereafter. And as concerning the warde and herriott that are fallen, they will help some thing, but far from the w^h we must needes have, and therefore not w^tstanding these, I think it shall be according to our former comunicion, that some peace of land be sold. Ye do not desier so moche to be at home, but I desier it moch more, both for the healthe of your bodye and your purse, and also for y^r poore servants sake. And seeing the world is so hard and strict, therefore pray you keep no more men there w^t you, then of necessity ye must neede, but let them come home. Thus wishing you and all yours, good health and long life, I bid you right heartily farewell, from Hengrave the xv day of February.

“ Y^r assured lovyng wife,

“ MARGARET BATHON.”

The Earl of Bath to Humphry Colles.

“ After my harty comendacons.—This shall be to advertyse yo. of such things as dothe moche lamente me to wryte, that is, the death of my sonne Fitzwarren (whose soul I beseech Ihu. to pardon and take to hys mercy) which hath beene, and is, both to me, my wiff, and his wiff, no littel grief, sorrow, and disquietness, and likewyse to our whole familye, with divers others. If God’s will had been to

the contrary, w^t the which, all we, must content o^r self and obbaye. And now, considering this transitory world so uncertayn and unstable, and we, all mortal, I shall, I ensure you, regard it less, during my lyff. Therefore, thys shall be to desyre Mr. Sargent Predaux's counsel and yours, what waye I may take by the order of the lawe to be donne for the helpe of my pore children, and the marriage of some of my daughters, when it shall please God to call me. And also his sone John^r Bourgcher being but iij years of age and somewhat more, and my daughter with childe ageyne; I intend, God willing, to make a lease of my house of Tavestock, with the demesynes, to my said daughter Fitzwarren, to begin immediately after my decease, yelding such rent and ferme as John Champneys doth know, to the intent, the howse may be the better meyntheyned and kept during the heirs minority. And I doubt not but your wisdom will consider my meaning herein. From Hengrave, the xth day of March 1557.

“ Your assured friend,

“ JOHN BATHON.”

“ *To his trusty surveyor Humfray Colles, Esquyer,
give these.*

The Earl to the Countess of Bath.

“ After my harty comendacons.—That, where I pseve. by another lre, that the Quenys M^{tes} counsell do determyn to send me into the weste country, which in good faithe I am not able to do, for syne my last retorne home I have bynne so grevyd with my olde dissease, the stone, that I have not bynne able to ryde any wheare, and did assaye the last day to ryde to Chevington, but I was not able to endure, but fayne to alight and goe afote; whiche is to me no littel grieve; for an I were hole, as I have bynne, I shuld not be able to furnishe it. You know what a payneful jorney it was unto me this last yeare, which I have owtegone with moche payne, which hath cawsed me to sustayne the more payne now. An I were able to accomplysh this thinge, ther is never a subject within the Quenys Highness dominyons, that should be more redyer and willinger to

* John Bouchier appears to have died an infant.

sarve her Gce. than I, accordinge to my bounden duty. You know the stinte of my hole lands now remayning in my hands, at thys time, my daughter Fitzwarren's jointure deducted, with the annuities to my sisters and my children to be payd, ther remaine then a very small pocyon to me, to maintaine the estate of an Earl with. And I have every year been commanded to serve—as in the rebellion time, and twice into the west country syns; which hath byne to me no littel charge, having no reward neither in land, ne nor office, but wer constrayned to sell a good piece of land and also plate, and yet remayne in debt a great sum, and also must now pay the subsedye, and I know not how. For an I should sell any more land, I should undo my posteritie that shall cum after me. I had nev' land, offyce, nor fee given me in all my life, save only that, the which it pleased the Quenys Ma^{ie} to give me. My Lord of Bedford never went down into the west partes, leave-tenant, but he was allowed xls. a day for his diet, that was the least. I pray you make my hearty comendacons to my Lorde privey seale, and to declare unto hym, as you shall thynk good in these premysses, with thanks for his gentyl pains in this my sewte. And I trust the Quenys Ma^{ie} and her honorable counsell will take sum remorse upon thys my dissabylitie, for in good faith I do fayne nothing, for I am not able to ryde an I should have xx.m^l. pounds. And thus I byd you most hartily farewell, and no wors to do than wolde myne owne harte.—From Hengrave the iij of Maye, 1557.

“ Your loving husband,

“ JOHN BATHON.”

“ Th instruccions sette furth by the Marques of Winchester, Lorde Treasoror of England, for the makinge of the Kynge and Quenes Ma^{tie} armye out of the countes, cities, and townes to hym appoynted as Leutunte of the same, by their Gracs comission under the greate seale of England. Dated at Grenwyche the xijth day of Aprill the iiijth and vth yeres of their Gracs reignes.

“ First, that the noblemen and gentlemen, upon my letter, assemble them selffs together, upon a day and a place certeyn, to take ordor amongst theym selffs for

the devysion of the shere after their accustomed maner, to take musters of all able men w'in every hundred and pishe. w'in the shere, as well w'in libties. as without, and to marke what numbre they fynde of hable men w'in every pishe. and in every hundred, so as the whole numbre of the shire may be declared by the pishe. and the hundred, engrossed in one entier some at the ende of every hundred; and so at the ende of the whole shire, declaryng, chargers, harkbusiers, the piks and the bylls, evy. one by theym selffs, makynge a iiijth pte. of either of the said numbres as nere as ye can.

“ Then to see what armore is for evy. man in every place, and what weappons, swords, daggers, piks, harkebusses, bowes, billes, sufficient and able for the svce. and where want is, the same may be ppared. by the pishe. or by the able man to whom hit must be restored agayne, when the s^rvice shalbe don, yf there happen not a foughten field, for then it is allowed to the souldiers by the lawe of armes.

“ Item, that everie noble man and gent. declare hym selfe, his svnts, and tenants, and as many of theym to horsemen as may be, some for demi-launcs, and some for horsemen. And if there be any in the hundreds mete for that purpose, to appoynte them therunto, as their may be in th'ole xx demi-launcs, and xx light horsemen, well armed, horsed, and weapped for that purpose, wiche horses most be gathered together by frynshippe throughe the bodye of the shere, as they may come well horsed, and in good ordo^r for that purpose, wherein forsyght most be hadde for the restitucion after the s^rvice.

“ And allbehit I seke knowlege of all the numbre of noblemen from you, yet I mynde not to have from you when s^rvice shalbe required, the numbre of ccl men, wherof, xl horsemen as aforsaid, and the rest devyded with th' arminge and weappons as aforsaid, the rest and certeyne gentlemen with theym, to be ap-
poynted with them by agrement of you and me, to tarye in the cuntrey, to staye and conducte the same in ordo^r and obedience, as all men may travell in their busynes in God's peace, and the Kynge and the Quenes Maties.

“ And further, my desires unto you ys, that there may be no money taken of any man to be spared from this the Kynge and Quenes Ma^{ty} s^rvice, nor to be burthened with preparacon more then ye shall thynke his or their possession and sub-

stance is able to beare, and what charges so ever he or they shall be at, to have the same agayne, as is before written.

“ And I pray you make your accompte that I most have into this s'vice, for their Mat', the most apte and able men, both of healthe, abilitie, and youthe, from the hyghest degre to the loweste, therfor we most agree to make our choise of theym, and to give ordo' to the rest that shall remayne, wherein I pray you put yo' wysdomes, good willes, and couraiges for s'vice of their Highnes and realme, and ye shall have me as redy and conformable with you, as yo' owne hartes will desire.

“ And in case by yo' former musters and by yo' certeyn knowlege thereupon hadde, ye be able to make certeyne evy. nobleman's band, and every gentleman's bands, for the horsemen and fotemen, and the rest out of the hundreds and pishe make the full numbere of ccl men, as before is written, then lette me have that certified unto me, every man's band the numbere of the same devyded, as before is written, with sped ye may.

“ And the resydue that shall remayne, to be declared in a nother boke, as is befor rehersed, as hit may appere what numbere shalbe least for the strength of the shere.

“ And, for that this numbere is appoynted to make pcell. of the Quene's Ma' armye to attend her royal psone. I pray you they may be taken of the most aptest men, as I hav befor in this instruccion written, and, for their captons, the most worthy gentlemen of all degres, appoyntyng the rest for the good governnce. of the shres as is befor written, and that therebe used all the diligence, w'out favere or affeccon. meede or dread of any man, as you tendre the Kinge and the Quenes Mat' and the declaracon of yo' good svices. and as my speciall trust is in you for the same.

“ WINCHESTER.”

The Earl of Bath to the Privy Council.

“ It may like yo' honorable Lordships to be advertised, that, upon souche order as I lately did take wth Sir Richard Bulkelaye, my depute of the towne and castele of Bewmares, for the defence and safe keeping of the same, according as I was

commanded by the Quenes M^{re} and yo^r good lordships, I thought good, amongst other things, that he, being one of the commission for the musters within the isle of Anglesay, shuld, as occasion did serve, take of the Quenes subjects within the said isle, for his eyde in the better defence of the said towne and castell, which alwaies have been the saffgard and defence of the hole isle; and the said Sir Richard, intending to accomplish that order, traveled with such commissionirs as were adjoynd with hym for the general musters within the said isle, by their assents, ayde of the Quenes subjects, as necessite shuld require in the premises, whereunto they will not agree, alledging that by the words of the said commission they may not give nor appoynte any soche ayde: and if no such ayde shuld be agreed unto, if any soden attempte shuld be, the power of the towne, with the souldars of the castell, and wth all the power of myself I am able to kepe, shuld not be sufficient for the defence of the said towne and castell: i^t may therefore please yo^r good lordships that I maye have a warrant by the King and Quenes Ma^{ties} most honorable commission, and by yo^r honorable lres to be directed to me and my saied depute, to have the inhabitants of the countye and hundreth of Am-dathway, which is one of the hundreths within the saide isle, wherein the said castell standeth, to be alwayes attendant in a redyness for the defence of, and safe keeping, of the said castell, with the armore and with such tenants as my said depute have wⁱⁿ the said isle; by which order, and wth such power of souldours and munysson as I shall have in redines of my owne, and with the aide of Almighty God, I truste the said town and castell shall be defended agenst all foren attempts; beseching yo^r good Lordships, further, that I may have a warrant to Sir John Salisbery, the Quenes Ma^{ties} resayvor in those pties, to cause reparacons to be donne upon the four principall towers, within the innar ward of the said castell, w^h be the place wher the ordinance have been laid on, for the better defence of the said castell, and now they be ruines as they cannot be placed there, and that he may have a commission also to take tymber, for these reparacons, out of the woods of the abbeye of Conway; otherwise there is no tymber within the isle that will serve this purpose. And thus wishing unto yo^r good lordships long life and increase of honour, I take my leve the xix of this pnte April, 1558." Indorsed "*The Copy of my lre. sent to the Counsell conserynge my office of Bewmares.*"

“ A note of the estate of the princypall matters concluded^a betwene the Quenes Ma^{ty} comysysoners and the Frenche men in Scotlande.

“ 1. First, the Frenche Kynge and Quene doe not only relinquyshe the style, title, and arms of Englande and Irland, but also doo bynde them selfs from hensforth to forbear any more to use or beare the same. And shall forbyde their subiects the usinge of the said title in what sort so ever yt be, whin. any of their cuntries or domynyons, forbyddinge also as myche as in them lye the usynge or q^ringe, any manor of wayes, the armes of Englande w^h those of Scotlande or Fraunce.

“ 2. All such letters patents or other writings as have byne hitherto made, wherein the saide title is mencoed, or whereunto any style conteynynge the said armes is annexed, shalbe reformed and newe made w^hout puttinge to them the title or armes of Englande or Irland. And that all man^{or} of wrytings or instruments conteynynge the saide title, or beinge sealed w^h the saide armes, not beinge renewed or reformed, w^hin sixe monethes after the puplicacion of this treatis, shalbe voyde and of none effecte.

“ 3. Scotlande shal be governed by a counsell of xij of the nobylitie of that cuntrye, w^{ch} nobylitie shal be taken out of xxiiij to be firste chosen in plyamente, and of those xij, seven shal be named by the Scotyshe Quene, and five by the Lords of the plyamente.

“ 4. All things passed there synce Marche 1558 shall be over passed and forgotten, and by plyamente the suertie therof shal be reformed, and every man restored to his office in that realme.

“ 5. No Frenche man shall have any offyce in Scotlande.

“ 6. Six score Frenche souldiers only shall remayne in Scotlande, viz. lx in Donbarre and lx in Inskith, and those to be monthlie mustred and paide by the counsell of the realme, and to be iustified by the lawes of Scotlande.

“ 7. No ammunycion or vyctuals shalbe bowght into Scotlande, but from sixe

^a On the treaty of Edinburgh see *Keith's History of Scotland*, p. 134.—*Robertson*, 242.

monethes to vj monethes, and then, only, for those ij places, and for the saide nombre vj score souldiers.

“ 8. No forren shippes or men of warre shall from hensforth be brought into Scotlande but by the consente and will of the Scots.

“ 9. Leith shalbe demolished by the wnt. of the Quenes Ma^{ties} comysionurs, and in suche sorte as they shall thinke conveyente.

“ 10. The newe bwildings of Donbarre shall also be raced.

“ 11. Matters of religion in Scotlande be over passed in silence wthowte any alteration.

“ 12. The leage betwene the Quenes Ma^{ties} and the nobilitie of Scotland is also passed over wthoute revocacon.

“ 13. Fynallie, in the treate betwene her Highnes, and the saide Frenche Kinge and Quene, the said Kinge and Quene arr, by a speciall clause, bounde to her Highnes to pforme. and kepe the saide covennts. that touche the realme and subiects of Scotlande.”

The Countess of Bath to Mr. Savage.

“ Mr. Savage, wheras, not long syns, a servant of myn beyng in your company, at your cominge from London, and my selfe repaying towards the same, whereby ye were occasioned to meet me, your pleasure was to ask of my servant, ‘ what I was,’ who answered, ‘ the Countess of Bathe,’ ye, being therewith in no small rage, gave me, I thank you, your gentle blessing, praying God the plage and pestilence to lyght on me. In good faith, to my knowledge, I never offended you, in my lyffe; wherefore, the more is your shame so to use me. But when I remember your name, *Savage*, I find it not moch dissenting from your natural disposition, for, indede, if I might so grossly terme it, this beastly blessing of yours declare you to be, more savage or brutish, than discreet or reasonable, in so cruelly cursing me, y^e never harmyd you. But even agreeable to the differens of dispositions, so shall all natures be founde, y^e is to saye, some godly, some graceless, some gentlema-lyke, some ruffian-like. For, indede, yf ye dyd so saye, then seemed you more ruffyan-

lyke than gentlemanlyke, and, I doubte not, but y' when I have advertysed my betters, and yours, of this your unhonest behaviour, ye shall have no great cause to pleasure in your so doying: and in malisyng me ye feel y' owne harme, for none can ye do to me, and then are you in worse case than the serpent; for the srpent. kepithe his poyson w'out his owen perill, and so cannot the maliciouse man, which hurtithe himself most w' his owne malice or poyson. And to be brief, if ye dyd so saye,—then are ye no honest man, and yf ye dyd not,—then discharge you of your burden. Thus leave I you, praying God, in the stead of your plage and pestilence, wished me, to send you, instede of a malycious mynde, an honest one; whereof ye have nede, as it appereth."

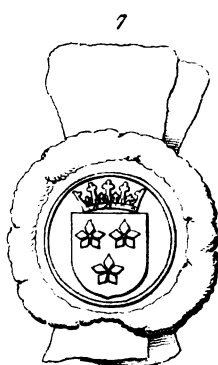
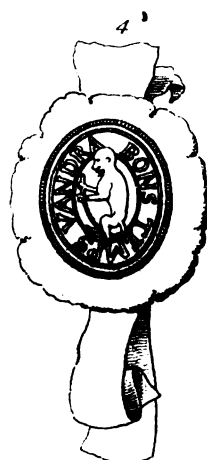
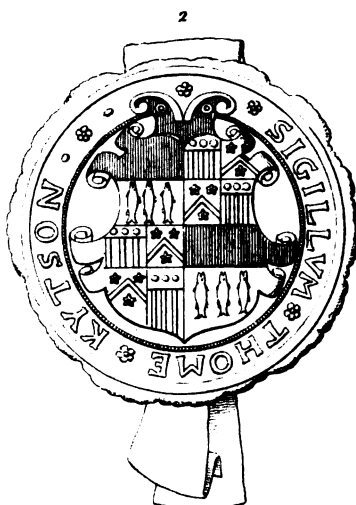
From this digression we return to the notice of the Kytson family. Upon the death of the purchaser of Hengrave, his son and heir, afterward Sir Thomas Kytson, being in ward to the King, the wardship was granted, by his Majesty, to the Chancellor Rich, and, subsequently, by Queen Mary, to the Countess of Bath. In 1560 livery was sued out of the estates, of which the following schedule was annexed to the grant, dated the last day of October, in that year.

"The value or extent of all the manors, lands, and hereditaments, which were late of Thomas Kytson, Knt. deceased, and after his death descended to Thomas Kytson, his son and heir, in possession, or reversion; which Sir Thomas Kytson died the eleventh of September, 32 Henry VIII. Thomas Kytson, the son, not being then born, Margaret his mother being then big with child; which Thomas Kytson attained his age of twenty-one years on the ninth day of the present month of October.

COUNTY OF SUFFOLK.*

The manors of Risby, Sextens otherwise called Westley, Chevington, and

* Sir Thomas Kytson augmented his estates in Suffolk by the purchase of the manors of Lackford, Flempton, and Great Saxham, with the hundreds of Thingoe and Lackford. Sir Richard Gipps in his MS. before referred to, calls him "one of the greatest men of estate in the county of Suffolk."



1. Cypher of Sir Thomas Kytson, the elder
2. Broad Seal of Sir Thomas Kytson, the younger
3. Dame Elizabeth Kytson
4. A device of John Bouchier, Earl of Bath
5. Mary Darcy, Countess Rivers
6. Mary Darcy, Countess Rivers
7. Thomas Darcy, Earl Rivers
8. Sir John Gage Bar.^t
9. Sir Edward Gage Bar.^t

the park there, Hargrave, Fornham All Saints, Fornham St. Genevieve, and Fornham St. Martin, with the appurtenances, lately belonging to the monastery of St. Edmund's Bury—the manor or messuage, lately called the Priory, in Fornham St. Genevieve, and the closes called Frestnalls and Le Camping Close, a water corn mill, called the abbot's water mill, and all the land called the Slade, in Fornham St. Genevieve—a close of land called the ox pasture in Great Barton—the advowsons of the churches of Risby, Westley, Chevington, Hargrave, Fornham All Saints, Fornham St. Genevieve, and Fornham St. Martin; which hereditaments are holden of the Queen, in chief, by the tenth part of a knight's fee, and the annual rent of *xixl. viijs. iijd.*: worth yearly *cclxxl.*—the manor of Hengrave, with the appurtenances, three messuages, five hundred acres of land, twenty acres of meadow, sixty acres of pasture, and one hundred shillings rent, a water corn mill, and the liberty of two fold courses in Hengrave, holden of the Queen, as of her barony of St. Edmund's Bury, by fealty only: worth yearly *lxxl.*—the manor of Feltons, with the appurtenances, holden of Clement Higham, Esquire, as of his manor of Barrow: worth *xijl. vjs. viijd.*, and the Grange or farm, late parcel of the hospital of St. Saviour's, without the north gate of St. Edmund's Bury: worth yearly *vj* pounds.

DEVON.

The manor of Iplepon, with the appurtenances, and lands and tenements in Knight's Korswell, and Withycombe, holden of the Queen, in chief, by knight's service: worth yearly *lxxijl. xjs. ijd.*—the manors of Torbryan, and Clyston Dartmouth, holden of the Queen in chief by knight's service: worth yearly *lijl. ixs. xjd. ob.*

SOMERSET.

The manor of Donnehead, holden of the Queen, in chief, by soccage, as of the late abbey of Glaston: worth yearly *xvli. xjs. ix d. ob.*—the manor of Stoke Mitchell, holden as the preceding: worth yearly *vijl. vjs. vijd.*

DORSET.

The manors of Burweston, and Akeford Fitzpaine, holden of the Queen, in chief, by knight's service, as of the late abbey of Glaston: worth yearly *lijl. xvs. vjd.*—the manor of Kington, with the appurtenances holden of the Queen, in soccage, in chief: worth yearly *xli. xijs. viijd.*—the manors of Bere, and Litchett Larwart, holden of the Queen, as of her hundred of Akeдон, by fealty, and *ijs.* rent: worth yearly *xxli.*—and the farm, or capital messuage, called Nash Court, in the parish of Marnhill, late parcel of the possessions of Thomas Arundell, lately attainted of felony, and which had escheated to the manor of Akeford Fitzpayne: worth yearly *vijli. xiijs. iiijd.*

NOTTINGHAM.

The manor of Colston Basset, with the appurtenances: worth yearly *lxxvjli. xiijs. jd.*

LANCASTER.

Half the manor of Silver-dale, with the appurtenances, and lands and tenements in Warton: worth yearly *vijli. xvijs.*

CITY OF LONDON.

Messuages, tenements, and gardens, with the appurtenances: worth yearly *xlli. xiijs. iiijd.*"

Before the minor had attained his sixteenth year, we find, from the following correspondence, Lord Paget in treaty for a marriage with his daughter:

Lord Paget to the Countess of Bath.

"After my right hearty commendacions to y^r good Ladyshippe, I am very sorry that it was not my chaunce to see your Ladyship at your late being here; by reason of your short abode, for that I was mynded to move a matter unto you, such as whereby my good will towards you, and yours, might have appeared,

and bene unto us both, pleasure, and commodite, if the matter had taken effect ; like as it may do yet, yf it so shall like y^r Ladyship : for on my behalf it is still desyred earnestlie, like as this bearer, my servant, Mr. Bedel, your servant,^b will, by my appointment, open presently unto you ; praying your Ladyship to credit him, and in effect to shew yourself as desyrous of my poor friendship, as I am desyrous to be bounden to you. And so I take my leave of your Ladyship, wishing you as well to do, as I wold myself.—From London the xxx of January, 1556.

“ Y^r Ladeshipp’s assured to command,

“ WILL^M. PAGETT.”

“ *To the Right Honorable and my verye good Lady
the Countess of Bath.*

The Earl to the Countess of Bath.

“ After my most hartly commendacons—thys shall be to advertyse you that I have recevyed your lre, by the wiche I understand that my Lord Paget, Lord Privy Seal, and my Lady his wife, have bynne earnest sewters unto you, for a marriage, to be had and solemnized, betwixt Mr. Kytson and his daughter ; which I assure you I do ryght well lyke, and am very glad of : for I cannot thynk where he should better have bestowed himself ; the gentyllwoman contenting and satisfying his mind. For my Lord is I assure you a very loving and friendly gentleman, where an he beareth good will, which we shall always, I trust, finde at his hands, when nede shall require in all o^r busyness ; he being abow^e the courte, and in that auctority he is in. And, when, as you write, I thanke you, that you will pass no further therein withoute my advyse, I shall most hartily desire you to gowe through with my s^d Lorde, and conclude the same, and the more willinger because Mr. Kytson doth fancy so well the said gentyllwoman. And also I do pceve the marriage both good and worshipful, and I pray God send them long

^b Your servant’s servant, is your servant made.—*Twelfth Night*, Act III.

life, w^h moche joye. My daughter Fitzwarren is in helthe, thanks be to God, and Bridget's ague hath cleane left her, but John Bouchier is stopped in the stomach still; howbeit this ague is somewhat asswaged. Newyse I have none to wryte you, but that the parson of Flempton is dead, whose soul God pardon; and S^r John of Fornham hath his benefyce, of Mr. Lucas gifte, at my desire, who is at your commandm^t, to be ordered in all things as you shall please. The said parson^c died the most desperat that you have lately heard of. Charles will be with you on Saturday next, who shall further declare to you in this, and others. And thus I bid y^e most hartily farewell, and no worse to do, than I wold wishe myne owne harte, not forgetting to make my commendacons to my La. Pakington, Mr. Kytson, my cosen Henry Long, and Susan.—From Hengrave the thyrd of May, 1557.

“ Y^r loving husband,

“ JOHN BATHON.”

Lord Paget to the Countess of Bath.

“ In my hartiest manner I commende me unto your good Ladyship, and am glad to understande, that you, and my Lorde, with all the young ladies, be in good helthe; which I pray God long to contineuve. And, for as much as I have had occasion to be here still at London, I have not seen Mr. Kytson at Drayton, whereof I would have been glad, and suffered him not to come to London, because I know your Ladyship would not lyke it; and yet in very dede I would be glad to have more conversation with him, then hitherto I have had, if it might be convenient; for that thereby, I am sure, shoulde follow a commoditie to him, and a pleasure hereafter, both to your Ladyship, and also to me. And, albeit by your short letter you have given me large commyssion over him, yet I will not use it at any time, but according to your own special appointment. And, thus desyring your Ladyship, and my good Lord, to accept humble commendacions from my

^c Thomas Coole, rector of Flempton.

wife and me, I beseeche God to send you, and your's, long lyfe, and good healthe, with increase of honour.—From London the 25 June, 1557.

“ Your good Ladyship's to command assuredly,

“ WILLIAM PAGET.”

“ *To the Right Honourable and my verye
good Lady the Countess of Bath.*

The marriage of Sir Thomas Kytson with Jane Paget took effect; their union was however of short duration, the Lady dying in 1558, without issue.

In the latter end of the year 1560, Sir Thomas Kytson, being still in his minority, was given in marriage to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Cornwallis. According to the custom of that age, when the sons and daughters of the gentry did not disdain to serve the nobility in menial capacities, this young lady had been living with Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk, who, writing to the mother, Anne Cornwallis, daughter of Sir John Jernegan, of Somerleton, in Suffolk, says, “ I must desire you, good Madam, to let me have Bess Cornwallis agayne, because one of my women has desyred leave to go to London for a time, and soe I have very few here, an, if you will so like, I woulde gladly keep her with me, till her marriage, yet not meaning to seperate Mr. Kytson and her, for, yf he will not come to Keninghall, you shall have her to you, when you will.” A request from the Duke of Norfolk, that the marriage might be celebrated at his Grace's house, was conveyed by Sir Thomas Cornwallis, to the Countess of Bath, in these terms : “ may it like your good Ladyship to understande, that, yesterday, I awayted on my Lord's Grace in hunting—where, as from your La. I delivered your sonne and myne^d unto his L^d, whome, as he did most willingly receive, and think welcome unto him, even so, did he give your La. most harty thanks, that you would commit him unto his L^d. which he beliveth you would not have doon to manie others, and meaneth, by God's grace, to return him unto you againe, in good safety, when he hath ended this his progress in huntinge. I did also specially recommend him to my cosen Tymperley, who will see that he lacke not good lodging and enter-

^d Gave him their heirs : as pages followed him

Even at the heels, in golden multitudes.—*King Henry IV. Part 1. Act 1v.*

taynment and otherwise in this journey. My Lord's Grace hath spoken unto me that the marriage may be at his house at Kenninghall, and so earnestly desyred me that it may be so, that I could no otherwise do, but referre it wholly to your Ladyship, and so do, as you wold be contented to agree to."

The issue of the marriage was a son John, who died an infant, and two daughters, Margaret and Mary.

In the early part of this reign, Sir Thomas Kytson seems to have been an object of suspicion to the court party, and his intimacy with the Duke of Norfolk involved him, upon that nobleman's fall, in difficulties, for some time. This will be seen from the ensuing documents :

Sir Thomas Kytson to the Duke of Norfolk.

" My singular good Lord, as I have just cause to accompt myself more bound to your Grace, for the great goodness received from the same, sundry waies, so I do most humbly thank y^r Grace, for your request made to my Lord Keep. to use my house, in his repaire into the country—for, as other matter hath fallen owt syns that time, my L. Keep. had been like yneough to have departed the countrie, not onely, without any suche shewe of his favor towards me, as his Lo. repaire to my poore house hath now arrived, but also with furder displeasure, then had been fitting for me to endure, if such new accusation had been true, as was laid upon me, by his Lo. even upon his first entrie into the shire. It may please y^r Grace, to understand that I accompanied Sir Clement Higham, and certain other gentlemen, riding to waite on my s^d Ld. Keeper, between Bury and Newmarket, as well to congratulate with them his Lordshipp's good return into the country, as also to have invited him to my poore house, on his return, but, before I could come to his presence, I was so sharply assaulted with mine old infirmitie and disease of the colic and stone (I humbly crave pardon of y^r L. for this my rude boldness) that I was inforced to depart awaye, without any speeche to my s^d L. and therefore prayed Sir Cl^t. Higham to make my excuse, therewith to wyn my said request, for the using of my house, in his return to the courte; whereupon my Lord took occasion to insinuate unto hym some parcel of his s^d displeasure

towards me; the intellegence whereof I receyved the next daye, but nothing acquainted with any particularitie of matter, till I awaited on him, with my father-in-law, on Easter Wednesdaie, in the morning; at which time, we found hym newly entered in his journey, from his house at Redgrave, towards Metyngham, and accompanied him about v or vj miles on his waie. I understand the complainte to be of this effect: that I should say, touching the religion now observed, it was such as pleased my L. Keeper, and Mr. Secretary Cecyll, t'appointe, and not to pcede of any desire of the Queens Ma^{tie} to continewe it, whereof herself was very indifferent in matters of religion. When my L. Keep. had thus said, as I had good cause to deny the whole of the matter, as a thng which I never thought, and therefore well assured I never spake, I answered his L. that if it should please him to let me knowe my accuser (whereof I most humbly besought hym and that I might be fronted with hym) I did not doubte but that I should make it well appeare to his L. that I was most untruly slandered, and prayed hym in the mean time to suspend his judement of me. Then he said to me he would furdre examine and trye the matter before he would give full credence to it, and then told me of y^r Gres. request made to him, to take my house in his waie, and of the offer I had made to hym in that behalf by Sir C. Higham, which it pleased him thus to answer: 'if, said he, upon furdre consideracion of the complante, I shall find it untrue, then I will come to y^r house, and otherwise I will not come;'—and so, offering myself desirous of trial, and saing to his Lo. that then I doubted not to see him at my poore house, and withall praying his Lo. to give me leave to awayte on him agayne herein shortlie, I departed for y^t time. And on the Mondaye next followinge, being the last of April, I awaited againe on his L. at Redgrave, rem^t desirous to purge myself and to understande further; at wh time I found his L. accompanied by many gentlemen and suitors, and, after very gentle entertainm^t rec^d there by his Lo. and my L. his wife, it pleased hym to call me to hym, and said unto me, that he would dyne with me on the Mondaye followinge, being this present daye. I offered his L. enterteym^t for the night also, but semyed he could not so appoint, whereof he said I should hear more certainly afterwards; and, because it semyed to me, by the manner of his speache and usage, that he could well like I sh^d not furdre trouble hym with my matter at that time, as well in re-

spect thf, and, for that I saw he had to answer many, as also because (his L. former speeche considered) I was partly persuaded he held yt for untrue that w^h had been enformed agaynst me, I tooke my leave of hym for the time, as being somewhat satisfied with his promise of coming to my house, and from thence I rode that night with my father to Brome."

The Supplication of Sir Thomas Kytson to Queen Elizabeth.

" In most humble wise desiring it may like yor most excellent Ma^{tie} to receive, rede, and judge of these few lines, reporting my humble submission and due allegiance to yo^r highness, the true and honest performance whereof as I have hitherto endeavoured, so shall I, while my life and breath remain, be redde to be employed, and do yo^r Ma^{tie} ag^t any yo^r enemies, as faithful service, as my life and living may extend unto. True it is, my most merciful and gracious Ladie, I have been at commandment of yo^r Ma^{tie} and my L. L. of your most honorable council, since September last, barred of liberty; the causes concerned partly the Duke of Norf. touching whom, I hope, my plain answer, made to my said L. L. hath no more hindered yo^r Ma^{ties} good opinion of me, than my true dealing hath deserved. Secondly, being asked mine opinion touching religion in some points, whatsoever answer I then made, being not so well acquainted with those causes in controversie, as since my imprisonm^t, my earnest desire to be resolved, hath led me to be, I do now, w^t such humble submittance and lowly reverence, protest and profess to your highness most gracious clemencie, that I am throughlye psuaded, and stande w^t good contentment satisfied, not only to psever in that natural love to yo^r Ma^{tie}, and obedience to yo^r lawes, according to my bounden dutie, but w^{all} am rightly resolved, w^{thout} any scrupelouse conceite, (which I must confess hath heretofore accombered me) to repaire to such service, both myself and my familie, as by yo^r Ma^{ties} pcedings is now in use, neither will I be so sloathful and negligent, as I have been, in resorting to sermons, reding of books, and hearing the psuasions of wise and learned men; the readiest means by God's grace to attain to that truth, for which I dailie praye: and so humbly remembring my dutiful obedience to yo^r most gracious Ma^{tie} in being ready in what soever it shall please yo^r

highness to employ me, I shall yelde to God my due and honorable praiers for yo' long and prosperous reigne."

A few years afterward, the Queen, making a progress into Norfolk, less scrupulous than the Lord Keeper Bacon, visited Hengrave, both in her route to Norwich, and on her return. We regret that, among the numerous papers belonging to the family, there has not been found any notice of these visits, the household book for that year being lost. The following account of her reception in Suffolk is taken from a book intituled "A discourse of the Queen's Majesties entertainment in Suffolk and Norfolke, &c. by Thomas Churchyard, Gentleman."

"There were," says Churchyard, "two hundred young gentlemen, clad all in white velvet, and three hundred of the graver sorte, apparelled in black velvet coates, and fair chaynes, all ready at one instant and place, with fifteen hundred serving men more, on horseback, well and bravely mounted, in good order ready to receive the Queen's Highness into Suffolk, which surely was a comely troope, and a noble sight to behold. And all these waited on the sheriff, Sir William Spring, during the Queen's Majestie's abode in those parties, and to the very confines of Suffolke; but, before her Highness passed into Norfolke, there was, in Suffolke, such sumptuous feasting and bankets, as seldom in any part of the world hath been seen before. The Maister of the Rolls, Sir William Cordell, was one of the firste that begaine this great feasting, and did light such a candle, to the rest of the shire, that many were glad, bountifully and franckly, to follow the same example, with such charges and costs, as the whole traine were in some sorte pleased therewith. And neare Bury, Sir William Drury, for his part, at his house, made the Queen's Highnesse a costly and delicat dinner; and Sir Robert Jermyn of Rooshbroke feasted the French embassadoures two several times; with which charges and courtesie they stood marvellously contented. The sheriffe, Sir William Spring, Sir Thomas Kytson, Sir Arthur Higham, and divers others of worship, kept great houses, and sundry, either at the Queen's coming or return, solemnly feasted her Highness, yea and defrayed the whole charges, for a day or twayne; presented gifts; made such triumphes and devices, as indede was most noble to beholde, and very thankfully accepted."

The same writer, noticing her Highness's return from Norwich, says, "The

Queen, passing from Norwich, came to Maister Woodhouse's that night, where she was well received, and nobly entertained; from thence to Wodde-rising; the cheire and entertaynment there I saw not, wherefore I give it no great commendacon: from thence to Thetforde, at Sir Edward Cleare's the trayne have told me that was there, how they were worthily feasted: from thence to Sir Thomas Kytson's, where, in very deede, the fare and banquet did so exceede a number of other places, that it is worthy the mention. A show representing the fayries, as well as might be, was there seene; in the which show a riche jewell was presented to the Queen's Highness. From thence to Maister Revet's, where all things were well and in very good order, and meate liberally spent."

Among those whom her Majesty honored with knighthood in this progress was the owner of Hengrave. A walk leading from the park to the Hyde Wood, and marked out by old thorn bushes, is still called "Queen Elizabeth's walk;" and at the hall "the Queen's chamber" was long remembered.

Among the letters of this period we have the following, which may not improperly be inserted in this place:

Christopher Playter to Mr. Kytson.

" — at Christ. time here were certyne^d ma^{rs} of defence that did challenge all comers at all weapons, as long sworde, staff, sword and buckler, rapier, with the dagger: and here was many broken heads, and one of the ma^{rs} of defence dyed upon the hurt w^h he received on his head. This challenge was before the Quenes Ma^{tie}, who seemed to have pleasure therein; for when some of them would have sollen a broken pate, her Majesty bade him not to be ashamed to putt off his cap, and the blood was spied to run about his face. There was also at the corte new plays, w^h lasted almost all night—the name of the play was huff—suff—and ruff, with other masks, both of ladies and gents. We have also since Lent a dangerous proclamation for eating of fleshe, and another proclamation concerning base monies, as fourpence ob. to be no longer current than to mid April. From London the xxj of February."

^d See a brief notice of three Italian teachers of offence.—*Antiq. Rep.* vol. i. 165.

Sir Walter Cope to Lady Kytson.

“MADAM,

“The house of Nonsuch^{*} lately growne warme, my L. was retyring himself, for certayne days, to have tasted a little of his owne aire at Tibbalds,^f and being as far as London, on his way, was inforced to return againe, on some sudden news, which for the straungness I thought worthy writinge.

“The King of France in his unhappy government having been longe as a man fayntinge, and ready to fawle, was of late very well recovered agayne; his spyryte revived; his forces mightye; having fifteen thousand men in his campe, and the town of Parys almost at his mercye—whiles all the worlde were in expectation hereof, y^r Ladyshipp shall understand the event hereoff.

“A pore fryar, a jacobyne, came to informe his Maj^{tie} howe by a secrete practyce he might recover one of the gates of Parys, and having hadde twice or thrice access to his presence, whiles the pore Kinge suspected nothing, this fryar draws a kniffe out of his sleeve, and stabs the Kinge in the lower part of the belly, whereof he dyed, at two of the clock, the next morning, being, as I learne, upon this Tuesdaye last. The fryar leafte his knife sticking in the wounde, w^h the Kinge pulled out, and strake the fryar, first, in the face, after, the bodye, and in thys fury suffered his servants to kill him presently, before examination had who were the solycitors and pcurors of the fact. He presently sent for the King of Navarre and the noblemen, and sayd he hoped to live to be revenged of these villanies, iff not, he lefte the kingdome and the reveng to the King of Navarre, whom he besought the nobility to love, and obey, in as faithful sorte, as in those extremities, he had found hys love and allegiance towards him.

“The Kinge thus being deade, the reports are come variable of that which ensued. Some say the armye hold, and still undivided for the new Kinge; others say that some part cried ‘Vive le Roy,’ and as greate pte cryed ‘God save

^{*} Queen Elizabeth's palace in Surrey.

^f Tibbalds or Theobalds in Herts, then the seat of Lord Burleigh, afterward of King James.

the union of the league.' My ephemerides as yet reaches no further. What the success shall be, God himself, none here, knowes.

" I understand your Ladyshippe is very devout, and have heard many sermons, and yet that those who should dissuade you, seek to make you a recusant. I beseech y^r Ladyshipp, remember my humble commendacons to both Sir Thomas y^r father, and Sir Tho^s. y^r husbände, and I wolde, in any case, your father shold remember our great marriage the day after St. Bartholomew—he knows what I mean. I use but a worde, because I know him wise. And so; in some haste, returning in this poste to the court, I rest

" Y^r Ladyship's pore

" friend to command,

" WALTER COPE."^s

" I lately did send you the news that came from S^r Francis Drake, think y^r La. herd of the cheif before my lre, but of these, I know, I am y^r first man, if y^r messenger make spede, and thus much in discharge of my promise, wishing I could do your La. some better service.—July 27."

" *To the Ladye Kytson at Hengrave, give these.*

Sir Philip Sidney to Lady Kytson.

" MADAM,

" I have, according to your Lp's comandment, by lettre and by my cousin Grivel, delivered unto me, dealt with Mr. Secretarie,^h for his favour toward Sir Thomas Cornwallies. Truly, Madam, hitherunto I can obtain no furdre than this, that there is a present intention of a general mitigation, to be used in respect of recusants; so as he may not, he saith, prevent her Ma^{ties} dealing therein, in any particular case, and would not put himself in subjection to the tonges of such kind

^s Sir Walter Cope, Master of the Wards, and Chamberlain of the Exchequer, who built Holland House distinguished for its architectural peculiarities.

^h Sir Francis Walsingham, father-in-law of Sir Philip Sidney.

of men with whom he should deal, but assures me that there is ment a speedy easing of the greatnes of yo' burdne. I assure you, Madam, upon my faithe, I dealt carefully and earnestlie, owing a particular duti unto Sir Thomas, w^h I will never fail to shewe to my uttermost, and if otherwise have been thought, I have been mistaken, and if said, the more wronged. But do your L. hold your good opinion of me, and I will deserve it, with bearing you much honor, as your favourable courtesies toward me, and long acquaintance bind me, and so I take my leave, praying to God for yo' long and happy life.—At court, this 28th of March, 1581.

“ Your Lp's fellow and frend,

“ to do you service,

PH. SIDNEI.”

“ *To his singular good Lady the Lady Kytson.*

The LORD CHAMBERLAIN to the ATTORNEY GENERAL.

“ We understand that the La. Kytson have been heretofore indicted at Burie assises for recusancy, and y^e after, she did, by your good means (being moved by one of us), remove the same, by certiorare, into her Majesty's bench, where counsell advised her, she might, at her leisure, and best opportunitie, proceed to tryal, by means whereof she hath over long slacked the same, so as (by the means of some hard neighbour) there is now a procedendo issued, to carry the cause back again into Suffolk, to tryal there, at the next assizes; for as much as she lyeth in London, and dyd remain there, for the most pte of these months, for which she was indicted, so as almost all the witnesses, she has to produce, to pve her repaire into the church, doe inhabite in the citie, and as much as we are fully resolved that she is no recusant at all, neither intend to be, these shall instantly to require you, for o^r sakes, to grant her a new certiorare, to recall that matter into her Highness' bench, where, we do assure you, that she shall sue for tryall, the next terme. So, not doubting but you will satisfie her reasonable, and yet o^r most earnest desire; wth o^r heartiest commendacions, we bid you farewell.

“ We heare there is an order taken amongst the judges that no warrant for a

certiorare to be made for the remove of any indictment of recusanze out of the countrie shall be allowed in the Crown office, except the same be first signed by one of her Ma^{ties} judges, our earnest desire is also to you, the Lord Anderson, that you would sign the same warrant, with Mr. Attorney, that there be no scruple to receive and allow the same in the Crown office.—Indorsed is “The LORD CHAMBERLAIN’S letter to the ATTORNEY GENERAL, 1599.”

Margaret, the elder daughter of Sir Thomas Kytson, married, in 1582, Sir Charles Cavendish, of Welbeck abbey, in Nottinghamshire, brother of William Earl of Devonshire; a large sum having been given for the marriage, by his mother, the intriguing Countess of Shrewsbury. On this occasion, Hengrave and the bulk of the Kytson property were settled,¹ after the deaths of Sir Thomas Kytson, and Elizabeth his wife, and failure of issue male, upon Sir Charles Cavendish, and Margaret his wife, and the heirs of her body; and in default of issue, upon her sister Mary, afterward, wife of Thomas Darcy, Earl Rivers, in tail. The limitations in favour of Sir Charles Cavendish, and his wife, and their issue, did not take effect; for Lady Cavendish died the year after her marriage, in child-bed, without issue surviving, and Sir Charles died, in 1617, in the life-time of Lady Kytson. By Catharine, Baroness Ogle, his second wife, he was father of William Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle. Sir Charles inherited no small portion of the busy and violent spirit of his mother. He was long engaged in disputes with the Stanhopes of Shelford in Derbyshire respecting the erection by them of a weir in the river Trent. The Talbot papers at the College of Arms have a full account of this affair, and the principal features of it may be seen in the introduction to Mr. Lodge’s illustration of British history. Among the Hengrave evidences is a long narrative of the preliminaries of a duel between Sir Charles, and Mr. John Stanhope; which did not however take effect. The concluding passages of this document may deserve a place here. After setting forth, tediously enough, abundant proofs of the eagerness of the one, and the reluctance of the other, it goes on to state that “Mr. Stanhope having appointed Saturday morning at 7 of

¹ The Settlement is dated 19 May, 24 Elizabeth.

the clocke, to come to the place of search, it was desired by Sir Charles, that it might be 5 of the clocke in the afternoon; whereto Mr. Stanhope answered, that though a challenger should be always ready, yet he agreed to the mocion. After, y^e full circumstance of bringing them to the sword was agreed upon—w^h way, namely, to fight at the single rapier; length of weapon; search at Lambeth by Mr. Townsend and Mr. Nowell; and then to ride alone or to go by water, the resolucion whereof was referred to their coming to Lambeth;—this was, y^e past on Friday.

Upon Saturday morning Mr. Townsend came to Mr. Nowell, and told him, that Mr. Stanhope was afraid that they had mistaken him in the point of going into the field alone; wherein he was deceived, as Mr. Townsend did then, and can, witness, wth Mr. Nowell. Mr. Nowell wished Mr. Townsend to go to Mr. Stanhope, and to remember him that it was otherwise agreed of; whereunto he answered, that, if he named not his man, yet he intended it: w^h being related to Sir Charles Cavendish, nevertheless, the two pcedent offers being revoked, Sir Charles accepted of it. Mr. Townsend writ to Mr. Nowell, y^e Mr. Stanhope would not have his men to fight, but, to be beholders; except Sir Charles would: whereunto Sir Charles graunted; upon condicon, that they should stand afarre off; otherwise his men should fight. At 5 of the clock, Sir Charles came to Lambeth Bridge, wth his servants, whom Mr. Nowell desired to hover upon the water, untill y^e coming of Mr. Stanhope and y^e rest; who being come, Mr. Townsend and Mr. Nowell went to demand of Mr. Stanhope, whether he would go by water or land; who would not resolve till there had been search of eyther: whereupon Mr. Nowell desired that Mr. Stanhope would go into a house; w^h he dyd: where, searching Mr. Stanhope's doublet, he found it of great thickness, and soe hard quilted, as Mr. Nowell could hardly thrust a knife through it; whereupon Mr. Nowell told him the dublet was straunge, and though you are not armed, yet y^e dublet is not to be fought in, and thereupon desired Mr. Townsend to feel it; who affirmed the same. Mr. Nowell and Mr. Townsend having certified this to Sir Charles, Sir Charles offered to fight in his shirte, but Mr. Stanhope refused it, saying, he had taken coulede; w^h speache Mr. Nowell delivered to Sir Charles; who answered Mr. Nowell and Mr. Townsend, that he was come to fight, and would offer condicon accordingly;

whereupon he sent worde by them, that he would lend Mr. Stanhope his waist-coat, to keep him warme, and fight, himselfe, in his shirte; w^{ch} being by them certified, Mr. Stanhope refused. This being told Sir Charles, he referred himself to Mr. Nowell and Mr. Townsend, that, notwithstanding, if they thought it fit, he would nevertheless fight; whereupon Mr. Nowell and Mr. Townsend replied they thought it unfitt and verie unequal: afterwards Sir Charles, staying till Mr. Stanhope's boat was past, returned to London."

Sir Thomas Kytson died, at Hengrave, on the twenty-eighth of January, 1602. His funeral certificate, taken by Chester Herald, and recorded in the College of Arms, is in these words:

"The right worshipful Sir Thomas Kytson, of Hengrave, in the county of Suffolk, Knt. son and heir of Sir Thos. Kytson, of the same place, Knt. by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Donnington, of the county of York, Esq. took, to his first wife, Jane, daughter of William Lord Pagett, by whom he had no issue; 2^{dly}, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Cornwallis, of Brome, in the county of Suffolk, Knt. by whom he had issue, two daughters,—Margaret, married to Sir Charles Cavendish, Knt. by whom she had no issue,—and Mary, married to Thomas Lord Darcy, of Chich, by whom she had issue, Thomas Darcy, son and heir; Elizabeth, married to Sir Thomas Savage, Knt. Mary, Penelope, and Susan: the said Sir Tho^s. Kytson ended this transitory life on the 28th of January, 1602, at Hengrave, where his funerals were worshipfully solemnized, according to his degree, the 2^d of March next following; Thomas, son and heir of the Lord Darcy, being principal mourner, assisted by Sir William Cornwallis, Sir Edmund Withepole, Knt. Mr. Crofts, and Mr. Charles Cornwallis, Esquires; the pennon borne by Mr. Thomas Cornwallis; the standard borne by Mr. Thomas Kytson; the coat armor, sworde, and targe, by Mr. William Camden, Esq. Clarenceux King at Arms of the province; the helm and crest by Samuel Thompson, Portcullis."

By will, dated the twentieth of June, 1601, Sir Thomas Kytson directed that his body should be buried in Hengrave church, where he requested that a tomb should be erected, adjoining to that of his father. He ordered his executors

to pay to the poor people of St. Edmund's Bury, Hengrave, Risby, Westley, Fornham All Saints, Fornham St. Martin, Fornham St. Genevieve, Chevington, Hargrave, Lackford, and Flempton, five pounds, a-piece. And, after stating, that by his means and procurement, there was a marriage had and solemnized, between the Earl of Bath and his sister-in-law, Mrs. Mary Cornwallis; which did prove most unfortunate^t and to her great hindrance; the testator did therefore

^t The contract was declared null, and the Earl afterward married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Russel, fourth Earl of Bedford. In the following document we have a singular account of the affair with Mary Cornwallis:

“ A briefe abstracte of the pcedyngs of S^r Thomas Kytson, Knight, wth Will^m, Earle of Bathe his nephewe, touchinge the marriage betweene him and Marie Cornwaleys, daughter to Sir Thomas Cornwaleys, Knight, viz.

The Earle sent for me to Cambridge, to enter into bonds, as suretie for payment of his wardship and liverie to her Ma^{ty} where he imparted unto me of sondrie maryages, that had bene offered unto him, of w^{ch} he had no likynge: whereupon, I said, if his Lo. would come into Suff. I thought he should fynde some gentlw. ther to his contentacon. Th' Earle came the ixth of December to my house at Hengrave in Suff. where he pressed me diverse tymes, verie earnestlie, to tell his Lo. what gentl. ther was, I thought, a meete wif for him. And having his Lo. promise, that if he lyked not the ptie. he would not reveale her to any body, or if his Lo. did like the ptie. he should not disclose or utter it to his mother, before I had broken it to her; w^{ch} being promised by his Lo., I told him, that my sister Marie Cornwaleys was the gentl. I meant. Th' Earle seemed very much to m..... respect of her father, Sir Thomas Cornwaleys, of whose devotion and religion he much misliked, w^{ch}..... he would use secrecie, as he had before pmyssed; meaning on my p^t. nev. to move him agayne in the matter. Some hours after, the Earle came agayne unto me, and declared, that, upon bett^r consideracion, his hard opinion of Sir Thomas Cornwaleys was altered, and that he conceyved verie well of the gentl. his daughter, whom he then said he had long known, and liked well. Thursdaie, being the xjth of December, not longe after dinner, the Earle signified unto me, that his good will towards the gentl. was verie much increased, and asked me, if I had said any thinge, in his behalfe, unto her. To whom, I answered, I had not, because I knewe not fullie his Lo. disposition therein. Then, quoth the Earle, you may now talk with her, knowing the good affection I bear towards her. The same evening, I impted to my syster the speches, that had passed betweene the Earle and me, touching her, requiring also her resolution in the matter, before his goeyng to Cambrydge. For, if she could fancy him, I ment, eyther to awayght upon his Lo. to Cambrydge, and so by intreatie to pcure my sister's good will, or also to do it by my lres; whereunto she answered that his Lo. love was very greene, and not knowing how her friends would allowe therof, for that tyme would make in effect no other answer. The next day, being Friday, the Earle shewed unto me the great increase of his love towards my sister, and likewise the greate care he had how the matter myght be opened to pcure his mother's contentacion; w^{ch} I wished myght be done by ltre; but his Lo. liked not that, and therefore would have had me ridden to his mother's to that end. The next daie, being Saturdaie, I demanded again of my sister what good liking she had yet conceyved of the Earle his fancie towards her, at what tyme I found her

bequeath to her three hundred pounds. And, noticing, that he had sold the manor of Stoke Michell, in Somersetshire, which had been assured by him to his kins-

better inclyned than before; so as she myght psuade herself of the contynuaunce of the Earle his likynge, by his own speche to her, and the consent of her parents. After I had talked with my sister, the Earle sent for me, shewing unto me the great desire that his Lo. had to acquaint his mother wth this his desired match, and yet fearinge her good will would nev. be gotten, in respect she thought so evill of S^r Thomas Cornwaleys, meselfe, and my wife; and besyds his Lo. was assured, if my brother Barnabie, who was then in my house, shoulde know of the matter, he would hinder it, the most that myght be. Myself fyndyng both by the Earle's speech, and by some former occasions, that it was very unlikelie to obteyne his mother's good will in this maryage, but rather she would seeke to hinder it, and I knowinge that the same should not be any way a disparagm^t unto his Lo., and doubtyng also he myght fall into stranger's hands, w^{ch} would abuse his simplicitie to ther own gayne; I did encorage him to the matche by all honest psuasions I coulde, not respecting therein (God is my witness), any whitt, myne owne pticular gaine, but his honor and proffite. The next daie, after dinner, the Earle called me aside, and went uppe into my gallery, whither he cawsed me to send for my sister Mary, when usyng speches of very greate affection to her, the Earle gave unto her a rynge, w^{ch} she receyved. And, when I perceyved this matter to pcede further at that tyme (I ptest before God) than I looked for, I desired his Lo. eyther to let his dealings so far, to dye in secrete, or els, I wished they might be contracted before witnesses, for avoydynge further inconvenyence, that myght happen. Th' Earle did not onlie consent to that, but desired psentlie it myght be pformed that night, w^{ch} was done in the psence of divvers gentl. and others, and also desired to be maryed the next daie mornynge earlie; w^{ch} was likewise pformed in the psence of the witness aforesaid, acordynge to the forme sette downe in y^e boke of comon preyer. After the solempnization of the marriage, they went both to bed together; the Earle himself beyng verie careful, that it might not be revealed, neither to his own men, nor to any els, besyds the witnes^s; for feare it should come to his mother's understanding. The Earle did mean to go the same daie to Cambridge to pcure his mother's good will, but beyng loathe to dept. from his wife, of his own disposicon, his Lo. tarryid that daie and night. The next day, being Tuesdaie, I disclosed this whole match to my brother Barnabie (my Lo. his father-in law) who, shewing himself much greved at the matter, went psentlie to my Lo. and demaunded of him in unpleasant termes whether his Lo. was maryed or not? his Lordship made aunswer that he was marryed to his owne choise, w^{ch} he liked so well, that, if it were to do agayn, it should be done. After his Lo. pceyved Mr. Barnabie so to be offended wth the match, he was verie loathe to retorne to Cambridge to his mother, had not I, and the Countesse his wife, earnestlie psuaded him therunto; pmysing him to ryde wth him myself, hoping thereby to obtaine his mother's good will: nevertheless, before we came to Cambridge, his Lo. diverse tymes, repented him, and would have retourned agayne to Hengrave, had not I earnestlie intreated him to hold on his jorney for the causes aforesaid. After o^r comynge to Cambridge, he declared his maryage and good liking therof to the m^r and psident of the colledge, wher he laye, and to other gentl. And also, his wife sending lres to his Lo. the same daie, he shewed them to divers, together with his great likynge of them. And, the next daie, in the morninge, he sent his wife a ringe, by his cosyne Spring; promysynge then unto hym, that he would retourne unto her, wth in two dayes. In this forme of good likinge he contynued, until his mother sent for him into her chamber; who then, lockinge the dore unto her, used him, in such sort, that the next daie she sent him, secretlie, into the west pts.

man Thomas Kytson, in the service of the Earl of Shrewsbury; in lieu thereof, the testator gave him five hundred pounds. He expressed his will to be that the manor of Berelytchett, in Dorsetshire, should remain to Thomas Kytson, son and heir apparent of Jervis Kytson, deceased, and his heirs, according to the tenor of a conveyance executed by the testator. And he directed that his manor of Burweston cum Kington, in the same county, should be sold towards the payment of his debts and legacies. Among other legacies, he gave to Robert Kytson, son of Jervis, three hundred pounds; to Thomas Cassel, the boy that was in his chamber, twenty pounds; to John Grey, the poor fellow in his kitchen, forty shillings during his life; and to all his other household servants, male and female, resident at Hengrave Hall at the time of his decease, forty shillings, a-piece; bequeathing his household stuffs and furniture, plate, and the residue of his effects, to Dame Elizabeth his wife; whom he named executrix of his will.

Sir Thomas Kytson's widow was long in possession of Hengrave; and her charitable endowments, there, and in neighbouring parishes, bespeak her munificence. This lady died on the second of August, 1628; ordering by her testament, which she made the sixth of June preceding, that her body should be buried, without pomp, early in the morning, or in the evening, in the tomb built for her in Hengrave church: she desired that her household should be kept up two months after her decease, giving forty shillings a piece to all her inferior servants, besides various legacies to her gentlewomen and female attendants, the stewards of her courts and household, the clerk of the kitchen, and other persons in her service. The furniture at Hengrave Hall, and the armour, music, and musical instruments, were directed by her to descend, as heir looms, to the persons for the time being intitled to the house. To her daughter, the Countess Rivers, and her granddaughters, Elizabeth, Viscountess Savage and Lady Penelope Gage, and to different members of the Savage, Gage, and Cornwallis families, she gave large, pecuniary,

In 1626 Lady Kytson charged her manor of Lackford with an annuity of twenty pounds, payable to her sister the Countess of Bath. The arms of Bouchier, impaled with Cornwallis, are to be seen on the tomb of Sir Thomas Cornwallis, in Brome church.

and specific bequests: leaving to every child^c of her great grandchildren a silver bowl value ten pounds. The testatrix directed her mansion of Clerkenwell house, in Middlesex, and her furniture and plate there, to be sold, and confirmed the conveyances, executed by her, of the manors of Lackford and Fornham St. Martin; which, subject to trusts for the discharge of her debts and legacies, were limited to uses for the benefit of the Countess Rivers and Lady Penelope Gage. The residue of her personal estate the testatrix gave to the Countess Rivers and Viscountess Savage; appointing Thomas, Viscount Savage, Sir John Gage, and Thomas Coel, executors of her will.

We shall close our account of the Kytson family with extracts from their household books: these are interesting from the view they give of the domestic economy of a large establishment, and of the prices of commodities, at the period to which they relate; supplying, in some degree, from their minute details, a family journal, and thus portraying the manners of the times.

A selection from entries in a book called "*The titles containing the expences of household and other forren charges and money defraied by me, Thomas Fryer,^d for the use of my m^r. Thomas Kytson, Squire, beginning the first of October, 1572:*" the titles being those of foreign charges, fresh acates, gross provisions, rewards, apparel, servants' wages, and law charges.

1572.—October.

Payed to Frank, bayley, for his charges at Mildenhall fayer in buying certain necessary things for household, xd.—and at Ipswich fair, iiijd.

To the footman for the charges of himself and the stoned horse given by my m^r unto my L. of Surrey, viz. in leading him to Walden, ijs.

^c She had greatgreat grandchildren living at her death.

^d Steward of the household.

To Edmond Ashfield for the charges of my m^{ms} horses and the men awayting on her in her journey to Walden to see my L. of Surrey, xxvijs. vjd.

For the shoing of horses in my m^r his way to the L. Pagetts with iiijd. to a pore man at my m^r commandm^t, xiiijd.

To Damon the cater for iij dosen bastard plovers vijs. viijd.—for ij dosen larks xijd.—iij dosen small birds iiijd.

Bought xx oxen, stored at Lopham parke, at lvjs. the ox, lvj*li*.

In rewarde to a poore fellowe w^b brought arthurchokes from Keninghall unto my m^{ms} and plomes, vjd.

In rewarde to Johnson the musician at Hengrave, xs.

In rewarde to old Baxter for his cote cloth this year, ix*s*.

To M^r. Cotton's man for bringing young quince trees, xijd.

Given on the marriage of Sir Ambrose Jermyn his man, vjs.

To my L. of Sussex's musicians, vs.

To the Quene's players, vjs.

In reward at Walden among the officers there, vjs. xd.—and among the officers at Sir John Cotton's, vjs.

To old John of the kitchen at my m^{ms} comm^t upon his pitiful complaint made to her, xijd.

To Richard Smith servant to Mr. John Jermyn of Debden for presenting a hernesewe and a feasant, xijd.

For a payer of shoes for Luke the spaniel boye, xiiijd.

For v days work in making candle at vjd. the daye, ijs. vjd.

For v days work in amending arras at vjd. the day, ijs. vjd.

Paid the embroyderers for viiij weeks and iiij days work in embroydering work at viijd. the daye, xxx*s*. viijd.

For ij battledores to wash withall, iiijd.

November.

For x yards carsey at ijs. jd. the yarde, and iiijd. over in all, gyven by my m^{ms} to the musicians at Hengrave, xxjs. ijd.

To Adkyns of Bury, surgon, for setting of ij dogges legs, and for the keeping of them, *vs.*

For a dosen turrets for reanes and collars for my m^r his geldings, *ijs.*

For spinning of *xlviijlb.* wullen yarne at *jd.* q^r the pounce, *iiij*s.* xjd.*

For half a veale, *iiij*s.* iiij*d.**

In rewarde to Maud of Norwich for amending the virgenalls, *ii*s.* iiij*d.**

To James, gardener, at his accustomed feast of St. Clement, *vs.*

For scouring *liij* rodde of ditching work, at the mill, at *ijd.* the rodde, *ix*s.**

To Giles for *ij* days work in thatching at *vij*d.** the day, *xiiij*d.**

December.

For spice to give my m^r his geldings to drynk, *iiij*d.**

For the charges of him which did provide my m^r his lenten stuffe at the coaste, *ijs.*

For the second and last payment of the subsedy, *xiiij*li.* v*s.* viij*d.**

For *ij* q^r of an elle of elle broade taffita to trymme my m^r his armor of prooffe, *vi*s.**—for *ij* q^r bokerame to the same, *xix*d.**—for the trimming of the same armor, *xli*s.* v*d.**

For a dosen torches, *xii*s.**—for *ij* barrels for tapers, *viiij*d.**—for *ij* dozen wax lights, *ii*s.**

Payed for *ij* sheets thick grose paper to decke the bores heade in Christmas, *xij*d.**

More payd to Bushe of Bury, paynter, for the paynting the bores heade with sondry colors, *ijs.*

To Meg and Mary to play at maw in Chrystmas time, *xs.*

For frosting the cart horses, at Thetford, going with the litters to Rysing for Mrs. Southwell, *vd.*

To the parson at Hengrave for his q^{rs} wages due at Christmas, *L*s.**

To the warriner for *cc* coneys del. by him this q^r, *xliii*s.**

To Sir Thomas Cornwallis for *vj* barrels of white herringes at *xvii*s.** the barrel, *v*li.* viii*s.**—for *viiij* cades red herrings at *vi*s.* viij*d.** the cade, *iiij*li.* xvij*d.**

For *ijli.* almon comfitts, *ijs.* *iiijd.*—for *ijli.* comfitts ready gilte, *vs.* *viijd.*—for *ijli.* carrawaye comfitts, *ijs.* *iiijd.*—for toyes for marchepane bread, *vs.* *iiijd.*—for *ijli.* musk comfitts, *ijs.* *viiijd.*—for *di. li.* red bisketts and red colyanders, *viijd.*—for *ijli.* bisket breade, *ijs.*—for *j.c.* marchepane bread, *xvjd.*—for *iiij* suger loves, cont^e *lxijli.* *di.* at *xiiijd.* the *li.*, *iiijli.* *xijs.* *xjd.*

For *xiiij* gallons of Muscedell, at *ijs.* *viijd.* the gallon, *xxxiiij.* *viijd.*—for *xx* gallons *j q^r.* Malmesey, at *ijs.* the gallon, with *xd.* for spoonage and carriage, *xljs.* *viijd.*—for *xj* gallons *iiij q^r.* sack, at *ijs.* the gallon, with *iiijd.* for spoonage, *xxiijs.* *xd.*—For *xij* gallons *j q^r.* rennish wyne, *xxiijs.* *vjd.*—for *iiij* gallons of sallet oyle, *xvjs.*—for *iiij* gallons rape oyle, *xijs.*—for *j* pottle of oyle for the armoury, *xvjd.*

To Sir Thomas Cornwallis for *xiiij* corselets, *xiiijli.*—for *xv* pykes at *ijs.* *vjd.* the pyke, *xxxvijs.* *vjd.*

For *v* yards cloth of golde to fynish a bed, at *xxxs.* the yarde, *vijli.* *xs.*

For a treable violin, *xxs.*

For *xx* culevers, *xvijli.*—for *lxjli.* of powder, at *xiijd.* the pounce, *iiijli.* *vjs.*—for *xxli.* matche, at *vd.* the pounce, *viijs.* *iiijd.*

For *ix* ounces *iiij q^r.* sylver put into *ij* cuppes for the halle, over and besides *xliiij* ounces *q^r.* broken silver, wth the fascioninge and burnishinge of the pottes, *iiijli.* *xvs.* *vd.* ob.

For certain apparel bought for Mr. Thomas Kytson^e at his first entering into service, with *vs.* given him in his purse.

For two grammar books for M^{rs}. Margaret and M^{rs}. Mary Kytson, *xviijd.*

To Kenninghall park keeper for presenting a doe, *ijs.* *vjd.*

In rewarde to Adams of Bury for playing an interlude before my m^r. in Chrystmas, *xxs.*

In reward to Stephen, Mr. Longe's man, at my m^r. his commandm^t. viz. to a purse^f made for him at his marriage, *vjs.*

^e Kinsman to the owner of Hengrave.

^f As an illustration of the custom of making a purse for servants at their marriage, we shall insert the following warrant for the purpose, from Lady Kytson, intituled "The copie of a letter to the tenants:" "Whereas a cople of Mr. Kytson's servants are, by God's grace, to be married about Mich. next; ere w^h time I am in some doubt of his return from beyond the seas, and therefore wolde be loth to trouble his

For iij yards black broad cloth to make a fote cloth for my m^r. at xijs. the yarde, xxxvjs.

For iij shirtes for my m^r. of Flanders work, vj*li*. xvjs.

Retaynor's fees due this q^r^r. ij*li*. xvjs. viij*d*.

For thrashing and purging of xiiij^{co}. j bu. wheate, at vd. the combe, vs. vjd.

For thrashing and purging of xv^{co}. ij bu. barley, at ij*d*. ob. the combe, iijs. jd. ob.

January.

To Powle, glasier, as so much for xx foote of glasse bestowed about the windows, in the inner court, which was shaken down by discharging a gunne or two there in the tyme of Chrystemas, xs.

For horsemeat at Boxted at my m^r. his being there in my L. of Sussex his company, at Mr. Walgrave's house, ijs.

To Mr. Badbye, collector to the Quenes Ma^{ie}, for the tenths of my m^r. his lands, due at Michelmas, with viij*d*. for acquittance, xx*li*. xij*d*.

For the carriage of two loads of herrings for my m^r. his provision from Norwich, xxxs.

good neighbours and friends, in the countrie hereabouts, wth desire of their travell and charges at the same ; yet, being desirous of their preferment and well doing, and thinking, in the tyme of my husband's absence that I may be more bold wth the inhabitants, wthin his owne townes, and tenants of his manors, belonging to the same, than elsewhere; this shall be earnestly to desire you, not only, against that time, to contribute such porcion of money, as, at my request, at this time, and for both o^r sakes, you can like to bestowe on them, *to a purse* w^h I herewith send you by this bearer, but also, in your means, to require every suche inhabitant, and well willing tenant, belonging to the same, as you can think mete, to do the lyke. In accomplishm^t whereof, as I will think myself beholding to you and them, so I am sure, at his return, he will therefore be right thankful to every one of you, and the rather for yo^{re} good will shewed in this behalf in the tyme of his absence. And so with my further comendacions I bid you farewell.

To Mr. Cle. Paman, and Mr. Longley parson of Chevington.

To Mr. Allen, and Sir Thos. Atkinson parson of Fornham All Saints.

To Mr. John Boldero, and Sir Robt. Helmyte parson of Fornham Martin.

To Mr. Cookhall, and Mr. Peak, of Fornham St. Geneveve.

To Thos. Goldinge, and John Long, at Hengrave.

To John Borage, and Mr. Park parson of Lackford.

To John Martyn, and Mr. Crispe Borington parson of Flempton.

To Mr. Hart, Mr. Ashfield parson of Risby, and Walter Neve.

To Mr. Higham, and Mr. Lilyat parson of Westley."

To Gyle of Bury for vij mallards, v curlews, vj teales, iiij knottes, j plover, and xxx stintes, bought togeather, xixs. iiij*d*.

To Miles Mosse for a bore which he is charged to deliver every Christemas as rent rated to the value of vs. for which he paid xxs. and so there was allowed of that, vs.

To Mr. Cotes men for presenting a hawk and a doe, vjs. viij*d*.

In rewarde to Mr. Rookwood's man for bringing a new year's gift, iij*s*. iiij*d*.

In reward to Richard cook,^s at my m^{re}. com^t. for his paynes taken in Christemas tyme, xxvjs. viij*d*.

To Mr. Tilney his lackey for bringing my m^r. two spaniels, xij*d*.

To one which gathered for a burning, xij*d*.

For fetching xxj rent henns from Brysingham to Hengrave, xvj*d*.

To the midwife when M^{re}. Cornwalleis was brought to bed, xs.

In rewarde to the musicians at Brome, iij*s*.—among the officers there, xiijs.—to the housekeeper there, xij*d*.—among the officers at my L. Fitzwarren's, iiij*s*.

For a coople of Irish mantells, xliijs.

For purled ruffs, and wrought with white, for my m^r. iij*li*. iij*s*.

February.

To Porter, of Bury, pewterer, for the hire of ix garnish^b of pewter at Christemas, xij*d*.

To the amending the silver perfuming panne, xj*d*.

For a drinking at Thetford at the children going to school at Norwich, vs. iiij*d*.

For j barrel salmon, iij*li*. xiijs. iiij*d*.—for ij craggess salte eels, xxs. xd.—for a fresh salmon, xij*s*.

For a bote for the mote, xxs.

For making of ij changeable taffita gownes for M^{re}. Margaret and M^{re}. Mary Kytson, with all things thereto belonging, xliijs. iiij*d*. except the taffita only—

^s Meaning the chief cook of the household; this is one of the many instances which occur of surnames originating in professions or occupations.

^b According to the inventory of Sir Thomas Kytson's effects, a garnish of pewter consisted of three dozen of platters and dishes, and one dozen of saucers, every six dishes and platters varying in size.

for vj ells taffita for the gentlewomens' gowns, at xijs. the elle, with iij yardes vellett to the same, at xvijs. the yarde, vj*li*. iijs.

Payed, as appereth by a bill assigned from my m^{re}. as so much for abillyment, and a creepen set with diamondes, given by my m^r. to my m^{re}. xxxj*li*.

For a vellett cap, and a white and black feather, xxvijs.

For ij yardes iij q^r fine peache colored cloth, for savegardes, for M^{re}. Margaret and M^{re}. Mary Kytson, xxixs.

For dying my m^r. his purple velvet hose into black, viij*d*.

To Dyser, carpenter, for vj days' work of him and his man, in making hawkes mews, at xd. the day, vs.

March.

For my m^r. his charges in riding to London, and for the dinners and sopers of xiiij men at London, before the provision was made, accompting horse meate and other charges by the waye thither warde, and for the hire of ij post horses from London to Ware, at vjs. viij*d*.—vj*li*. xvjs. jd.

For xv dayes bord of John cook, before my m^r. his coming up to London, at xij*d*. the day, xvs.

For one week's standing of my m^r. his foot-cloth nagge, with ijs. for bread, vs. vj*d*.

Bote hyer to the court and expences, xs. vj*d*.

In reward to the blinde harper at Ware, xij*d*.—to the chamberlein there, iiij*d*.—amongst the pore folk by the waye, iiij*d*.

To the poore of the spittle, xij*d*.

1573.--*April.*

For the paynting of my m^r. and my m^{re}. armes upon the coach, ijs. vj*d*.

For iiij peeces of azure cloth for liverys, with iij yardes more towards the covering of my m^{re}. cooch, xxxiiij*li*. iijs. jd.

For fyending my m^r. his house in Coleman S^t. with conduit water, one weeke, xij*d*.

For a pinte of wormwoode wine, iij*d*.

To Mr. Prannel,¹ vintner, for ij tunnes gascoyne wine, at *xvli. vjs. viijd.* the tunne, *xxxli. xiijs. iiijd.*—for a terse of wine more, *liijs. iiijd.*—for j butte of sacke, *ixli.*

For a bucking tubbe, *iijs. viijd.*

For xx murrens or head peeces, at *iiijs. viijd.* the pece, *iiijli. vjs. viijd.*—for iij dosen doble buckles for the armor, *xviijd.*—for the arming nails, *xd.*

In rewarde to the prisoners at Ludgate, *vjd.*—to the prisoners at Newgate, *iiijd.*

In reward to Mr. Carew his man, for presenting a baked meat unto my m^r. *xijd.*

In reward among the wayghtes of London for playing at my m^r. his house there, *vjs.*

In rewarde to Frith, the m^r. of the dauncing school, at my m^r. his comandem^t. *ijs.*

Paid for iiij yards blewe bayes, at *ijs. ijd.* the yarde, *viijs. viijd.*—for di. elle and nayle crimson taffita, *vjs. viijd.*—for di. yarde fustian for ij pockets or baggs, *vjs.*—for di. ounce blew fringe lace, *xviijd.*—for j q^r ounce blewe silk, *vjd.* which was for pettycotes for M^{res}. Margaret and M^{res}. Mary Kytson.

May.

For stringing, tuning, and fretting my m^{res}. lute, *ijs. vjd.*

For the charges of my m^r. his foote clothe nagge in coming from my L. of Southptons, lent unto him by my m^r. *vjd.*

To the collector in London of the poor for iiij weeks, at *xijd.* the week, *iiijs.*

For passage by water, with the musicians, to Mr. groom-porters^t at Lewisham, *js. vjd.*

Lost in play by my m^r. *iiijli.*

For the fascioning of my m^r. and m^{res}. armes upon two basons and ewers, *xxxs. iiijd.*

¹ See the memoirs of Frances, Duchess of Richmond, whose first husband was Prannel's son.—*Portraits of illustrious Personages of Great Britain*, vol. i. Lond. 1821.

^t Sir Thomas Cornwallis, cousin of Lady Kytson, groom-porter to the Queen.

For green¹ boughs, *ijd.*

For bow strings, *vjd.*—for shefe arrows, *ijs. iiijd.*—for the trimming of viij shefe of arrows and the feathering of them, *xs. vd.*—for picking vij bowes, *ijs.*—for di grosse of poyntes for the armory, *xiiijd.*—for canvas to line the head pece, *iiijd.*—for a sheeps skin, *vjd.*—for the amending of a dagge and for *vj* vice nailes, *xvd.*

For my m^{re}. coche, with all the furniture thereto belonging, except horses, *xxxiiij*li*. xiijs.*

For an arming sword for my m^r. and daggerd, *xxs.*

For a hailshot moulde, *xviijd.*

In rewarde to Mr. Carewe his man for bringing a Cornish choughe^a unto my m^{re}., *xijd.*

In rewarde to the keeper of the gardens at Whitehall at my m^{re} being there, *xxd.*

To Mr. Arthur Halle's man for bringing a lute from his m^r. to my m^{re}., *ijs. vjd.*

June.

For the hire of a man on Midsomer^a night, with a corslet to attend upon my Lord Mayor, *iiijs.*

In rewarde at my m^{re}. comandem^t. to Mr. Calthorpe's gardner in London, she walking thither, *vjd.*—to the poor by the way, *ijd.*—to the porter of Powles for letting my m^{re}. coche passe through, *iiijd.*

To an old woman for bringing my m^{re}. roses, *iiijd.*

¹ Probably to adorn the house at the pastime of the midsummer watch.—*See infra.*

^a This compliment perhaps had allusion to the Lady's family arms, in which are three Cornish choughs.

^b A minute description of the pastime called the midsummer watch, will be found in Stowe's Survey of London, p. 159, Lond. 1603. In a household book at Hengrave of the Lady Long, for the year 1546, the following entry occurs:

“P^d to xxx men for weying of yo^r La. harneys on Midsommer eve and St. Peter's eve, y^t is to say, *xs.* to my L. Mayor, and *xxs.* to Sir Roland Hill.”

Thus it would appear that it was the custom to enter the houses of individuals, in the city, for the purpose of examining the state of their arms, a practice Stowe does not directly notice, though he speaks particularly of the commodities of the pastime.

In rewarde for letting my m^{rs}. bloode, iijs. iiij*d*.

To Dr. Attesloe for his paines in coming to my m^{rs}. being sicke of the measelles, xs.

To Doctor Langeton for ministering of certayne fysicke unto my m^r. and my m^{rs}. at one time, xli. vjs.

To the poticary for certain poticary stuffe for my m^r. and my m^{rs}., lixs. xd.

To Mr. Andrew's man for bringing a frame of wood upon w^h they play wth pellets, called trowe maddam, vjd.

To the musicians of Swanne Alley for many times playing with their instruments before my m^r. and m^{rs}., vjs. viij*d*.

In rewarde as so much by my m^r. his commandm^t, for his servants Hoore and Nashe's casting the barr at a game, vijs. iiij*d*.

For my m^r. charges in coming from London, viz. horse meate and man's meate, iijli. xiijs. xd.

July.

For a horse load of rushes from Lackford to Hengrave, vjd.

For rushes for the church, vjd.

To Lady Cornwallies for charges of the Lenten stuff bought the last year, vijs. vij*d*.

To John Grigg, as so much requited in consideration that he had not his livery cloth at the going out of my m^r. his service, vjs. viij*d*.

To my m^{rs}. as so much by her given to two maides w^h came out of Essex to teach the maids to fatte capons, xijs. viij*d*.

To Mr. Barwicke^o for ministring of fisicke to M^{rs}. Mary Cornwallies, xs.

For a murrey feather for my m^r., ix*s*.

For cutting plate for my m^r. his privy cote of mail, ijs. viij*d*.

August.

For my m^r. and m^{rs}. expenses with the other gentlemen accompanying them,

* In Fornham All Saints church is a brass with the effigy of Dr. Barwick, and an inscription to his memory.

and their men, in their journey into Norfolk, about hunting the buck, ther, xxiijs. vjd.

To Gower, of London, painter, for v pictures, vj*li*. vs.

Del. to my m^r. by the orders of my m^{re}., as so moch lost at play by my m^r. in London, v*li*.

For ix combe otes, at vjs. viij*d*. the combe, iij*li*.

To Withers, of Bury, for ij days work in making light horsemens staves, xvjd.

September.

In reward to sundry keepers when my m^r. hunted in Norfolk, xxvs.

To my Lo. of Essex's players, vjs.

October.

For bayting my m^r. his horse at Brandon, and for his dinner there, being on hawking, iijs. iij*d*.

For iij combe white salte, at xs. the combe, xls.

In rewarde to Mr. Rookwood his son, my m^r. his godson, vjs.

For vj black coney skins to fur my m^{re}.. night gowne, iijs. iij*d*.

For vj days work in stamping crabbes^a and carrying stuffe out of the garden, iij.

November.

In rewarde to Richard Shawe for his pains at the marriages in the kitchen, vs.

For nether stocks for the singing boys, ijs.—for silke facings and buttons for the boys cotes and jerkins, ijs. ix*d*.—for two girdles for them, iij*d*.

December.

To Sparke of Bury, roper, for vj*li*. di. of herringe line, for the bowling alley, ijs. ix*d*.

For my m^r. his charges in being abroad in hawking into Norff. with other gentlemen accompanying him, iij*li*. xijs. viij*d*.—more by him played in ryfling for a gelding, vs.

To Nicholas Browne for his sother and winter liveries, xviijs.

^a For making verjuice.

For wormewoode to lay amongst the bedding at Coleman Streete, *xijd.*

To Thomas Golding, by bill assigned from my m^{re}. as so much by him payd to his brother Robert, for his half year's fee, given him by my m^r. for exercising the office of high stewardship of all my m^r. his cortes, *iiijl.*

For ij dosen di. mynekens, and ij dosen cattelins^{*} for the vialls, *vijs. iijd.*

For a skippe for the pore folks, *xxd.*

For xxij yards of blacke damaske for M^{re}. Elizabeth Cornwallies and M^{re}. Bacon's marriage gownes, given unto them by my m^{re}. *xvli.*

January.

For xvij ox livers for the spaniels, *xvjd.*

For baye berries, *iiijd.*

For a bull to kill in Christmas time, *xxxiijs. iiijd.*

For vij cornetts bought for the musicians, *iiijl.*

In rewarde to the spaniell boy, Montague, at his departing my m^r. his service, *vjs. viijd.*

In rewarde to Richard Reede, one of the wayghtes of Cambridge, for his attendance in Christmas time, *xxs.*

For iiij yards black frise for the baylye his coat, *vs.*

February.— March.

To John Cocker for a nette to catch rooks for hawks meate, *iijs. vjd.*

For beef given unto the prysoners at Bury, *vijs. vjd.*

In rewarde towards the building of a church in Bathe, granted by the counsell, *xijd.*

In rewarde to ij men which my m^{re}. did save from hanging, *ijs. vjd.*

To Richard Smith for bringing certain young grasses to plant in my m^r. his ortisyarde, *ijs.*

To a fellow for bringing certain fresh fish from Bury, alive, in a cowle, *vjd.*

* Mynekens and cattelins, small and large strings.

1574.—*May.*

Paid to Porring of Fornham for vij days work in the wardrope in making the children's gowns, at vjd. the day, ijs. vjd.

To young John Dawson for xvij days work sewing in the wardrope, vs. viijd.

For brimstone and black sope for the spaniels, vjd.

June.

For the hier of a chamber for my m'. at the time of his being at the court, vijs.

July.

For iij livers for the puets and the other mewed fowls, vjd.

For mowing and making of xvij acres meadow, called tenne acres, and iij acres di. in abbot's arse, at xxd. the acre, xxxvs. xd.

To Almon of Bury, cutler, for iij sworde blades given by my m'. to Hore, Buckle, and Cocker, xxxs.

To a bearman for bringing his bears to Hengrave, ijs. vjd.

To my Lord of Leyseter's players, vs.

For a sute of network for Mrs. Margaret, xvijjs.

August.—September.

For the making ten thousande woode at Willesmere for my m'. his provision, at xd. the c.—iiij*li*. ijs. iiij*d*.

For plastering and whitening the fore front of my m'. his house in Coleman St. and the courte, with the blacking the timber work, xlijs. vjd.

To my Lord of Sussex's players, vs.

October.

To Dawson his wife for making xix payer of yeomen's sheets, vjs. viij*d*.

For making Mr. Lucas his conveyance to my m'. of Lackford and Flempton, xs.

For cxxj *li.* hopps, at *iiijd.* *le li*, *xls.* *iiijd.*
 For v dosen buttons for Tegge his jerkin, *xijd.*
 In rewarde to Breminge, his man of Bury, for certain bunches of sweet
 brier, *iijd.*

November.

For x combe acornes for the swine, *xxvs.* *vjd.*
 In rewarde to the Italian sent from Brome to teach my m^r. *xs.*
 For my m^r. his soper at a tabling house in London, with Mr. Jernegan, Mr.
 Cobham, Mr. Whitney, and Mr. Payton, *vs.*
 In reward to my Lo. Marques' man for leading my m^r. to view the house
 called the old Treasurie, *xijd.*

December.

Wednesday afternoon, December the first, my m^{re}. entering London, p^d Mid-
 dleton as so much defrayed from Monday morning last, at w^h time my m^{re}. deputed
 from Hengrave towards London, until she was entered the city, viz. for her dyett
 wth all her men in that space, *ljs.* *ixd.*—for the horses meet, *lviijs.* *iiijd.*—for firing,
ijs. *ixd.*

In reward at Mr. Bedal's house where my m^{re}. lodged the first night, *vjs.* *viijd.*
 In rewarde to the musicians at Ware, *ijs.*
 For the hire of certain horses to draw my m^{re}. cooch from Whitsworth to
 London, *xxvjs.* *viijd.*

Delivered to my m^{re}. to give by the way in her little purse, *xxs.*
 To the carrier for the carriage of sundry things amounting to *lxxx.c.* wayght,
 at *ijs.* *iiijd.* *le c.*—*ixli.* *vjs.* *viijd.*

To the hire of certain men to attend upon his cart by the waye, being charged
 with plate, *ijs.*

For ij torches to allight my m^r. and m^{re}. from the marriage of Mr. Rich, *xxijd.*
 For links to allight my m^r. and m^{re}. from Mr. Cordall's, the m^r. of the
 rowlls, *viijd.*

For making a chain of gold for my m^r. wth *xliiij oz.* *iiij q^t.* *d^d.*—*vjli.* *xs.*

For iij qr^t. dd. fine gold more unto the same, lijs. vjd.

For an instrument called a curtall, xxxs.

To the prisoners at the Marshallsea, iiijd.—to the porter at Newgate, iiijd.—to the poor folks at Mr. Cordall's doer, vjd.

For iij yards di black sattin to give unto Mr. Lucas for my m^{re}. for his new year's gift, xxxixs. ix^d.

In rewarde to Mr. Wyberde, auditor, for his paines this year in the saide arte, xls.

In reward to the musicians on new year's morning, xls.

Payd for ij doe shooting gloves for my m^{re}. vjd.

For ij verdingales for Mrs. Marg^t and Mrs. Mary Kytson, xs.

January.—February.—March.

For xij sacks coles, at viij^d. the sack, vijs.

Paid to Robert, the musician, as so much by him paid for a coople staffe torches to alight my m^{re}. home on Candlemas night, supping at Mr. Townsend's, ijs. vjd.

For a link to alight my m^r. home from a play at the Temple on Candlemas night, iiij^d.

Lost in play by my m^r. at the bowles in Draps hall, viij^d.

For a trumpett, xls.

For a payer of virginales, xxxs.

In reward to vj trumpeters at my m^r. his comand^t for sounding before his chamber on twelfth day, xs.

To the Queens Ma^{tie}'s trumpetters for playing before my m^r. his chamber, xxs.

To Mr. Andrews his man, at my m^{re}. his comand^t for the making a warrant for the parson of Hengrave, being in troble, xij^d.

In reward to the yeomen of the wardrope at the Tower, ijs.—to him that keepeth the lions, vjd.

To a porter for bringing the venison and the wild fowl from the carriers, ij^d.

To Mr. Cordell his man for presenting a lamprey pye to my m^r. vjd.

1575.—*April.—May.—June.*

To one Cosen for teaching the children of the Virgenalls from Christmas until Easter, *iijs. li.*

Given in reward to the clerk of Coleman St. for oftentime bringing bills of the sickness in town, *xijd.*

For the hire of a barge with *vj* men and the m^r. to the courte on May day, *ixs.*—for *ij* botes in coming up with the men, *ijs. viijd.*—in reward amongst the barge-men, *xijd.*—for the dinners of *xij* men with Mr. Cornwallis, *viijs. viijd.*

In reward to Johnson, the musician, for his charges in awayting on my L. of Leycester at Kennelworth, *xs.*

In reward to Mr. Boldero his man for bringing the apes, *ijjd.*

To Mr. Edward Sulyard his man for his fee for a bucke and halfe a stagge, *xs.*

Fees to the keepers of Colts, Lopham, Wyndfarthing, and Westhorpe parks, for bucks, fallow, and red deer, *xxs.*

October.—November.

To John Cocker for his charges at Thetford to seek my m^r. his fawcon,¹ *viijd.*

For a bay ambling nag, *iijs. li. vjs. viijd.*

To a print^u wth my m^r. armes, *iiijs. vjd.*

To the collectors of Chevington for the statute of crows, and destroying of vermin, *xxd.*

¹ A gentleman in the service of the Duke of Norfolk having found and detained one of the hawks belonging to Hengrave, the owner makes the following report to his steward of some proceedings in the business:—"I sent y^r brother yesterday, with my L. Grace his lres, to Mr. Copeldyke, (remain^e as yet with his brother Crofts at Bardwell), who upon the sight of them and the inclosed articles of presumption was in such a melancholie, (I might better term it a fond bedlam chafe), as he not only charged me with dishonestie, but, also forgetting his due obedience to his Grace's lres, sent me for answer, that rather than I should have the haggard Jerfawcon, he would pull of her heade; 'yet,' said he to my man, 'if y^r m^r or any man he keepeth, will or dare mete me in the field, wth his weapon, I will set her on a molehill, and, if they can get her, he shall have her.'"

In this letter, it may be observed, that melancholy is used in the same sense, in which Mrs. Quickly applies the word, upon seeing the rage of Dr. Caius, "If I had been thoroughly moved, you should have heard him so loud, and so melancholy."—*Merry Wives of Windsor*, ACT I.

^u A stamp for ornamenting leases.

In rewarde for a dish of almon butter presented on Good Friday, *ijs.*

In rewarde to Lady Susan Bouchier for her travel in suing out my m^r. his licence to travell, *lxvj*li*. xiijs. iiijd.*

In reward to Dr. Julio for the like matter, *x*li*.*

To Doctors Hewett, Gifford, and D'Alpe, *iiij*li*.*

For writing the same licence, *vs.*—for travel to Richmond Court, and St. James's, often, about the same, *xxvs. viijd.*

In reward to the L. Cicell's daughter, my m^r. his goddaughter, *xs.*

In reward to the morres dancers at my m^r. his return into the country, *ijs.*

For a song for my m^r. and the ditty to the same, *ijs. iiijd.*

For firing the guns diverse times over the water, *iijd.*

Paid to Knight of Bury, for the making and setting up *ij* turrets of free stone upon the prospect, where the fanes stand, finding all things therto belonging, *xiijs.*

1583.—*April.*

For carrying my La'. jewell chest to the water side when she went to the court at Greenwich, *ixd.*

For fire and candle at the court, *xijd.*

For a billyerd borde, *lvs.*

To the parson at London for his di yeres wages, *xijs.*

For *vij* yards *iiij q^{rs}.* of poppyngage green clothe for a long borde and a short borde, at London house, *iiij*li*. ix*s*. ix*d*.*

For a tawney bever hat for my m^r. *xxxs.* and a band of black silk and gold, *xxs.*

For perle given by my m^r. to my m^{rs}. *xviiij*li*. vijs. xd.*

For a case of lyon counters, *xviijd.*

For a shepard's calendar, *ijs.*

Extracts from a book intituled “ *The remainte * of household provysions, taken, and made pfect, the third day of October, A°. Dni. 1607, for one quarter of a yere, then ended, my La. m^{res} ye La. Kytson, wth all her company, being at Hengrave, from the .xjth of July to the said iij of Octobr, being full .xij weeks; in wth tyme the expence of all kinds of provisions was extraordinary, by reason of many strangers at sondry times, and the extraordinary company attending on the Countes of Darby, with her sisters and daughters being at Hengrave iij days, and also by reason of the company attending on my Lord of Walden, and the Lord Knowle, at sondry times; as appereth by a household book, weekly kept of the expence at Hengrave Hall in all the sayde time,*” viz.

Wheate.

Wheate of the last remanyte and of the new cropp, cxxv^{co}. ij^{baz}; whereof ground for expences at the hall, xxiiij^{co}. ij^{pcs}.—for the grange, ij^{co}.—for Chevington Lodge,⁷ ij^{bs}.—delivered for fezants, partriges, and quails, j^{co}. j^{bs}.—del. to mingle wth rye for seed, ij^{co}. j^{bs}.—del. for the swine of dross wheat, iij^{co}.—sold of the great clogg wheat, xl^{co}.—lxxiiij^{co}. ij^{pcs}.

Wheate meale.

Spent at the hall, xix^{co}. j^{pc}.—spent at the grange by reason of harvest, ij^{co}. ij^{bs}. iij^{pcs}.—spent at Chevington, iij^{bs}. ij^{pcs}.—del. to the dayre mayd for wheat cryble for the fowls, ij^{bs}.—xxiiij^{co}. j^{bs}.

Mistlen.

Grounde for the hall, xxvij^{co}.—grounde for the grange, j^{co}. ij^{bs}.—xxvij^{co}. ij^{bs}.

Mistlen meale.

Spent at the hall, xxiiij^{co}. ij^{bs}. ij^{pcs}.—at y^e grange in harvest, j^{co}. ij^{bs}.—xxv^{co}. ij^{pcs}.

* Remanet.

⁷ A hunting lodge to which the family occasionally retired in the abbot's park, where there was kept a large stock of deer.

Rie.

Ground for expence at the grange, xj^{co}.—for expence at Chevington, iij^{co}.—del. to Garrard for his fee, iij^{bz}.—del. to mother Rogers for a quarterly dole, ij^{pcs}.—del. to Dunch in full payment of his fee, iij^{co}. ij^{bz}.—del. to minge wth wheate to make mistlen for seede, v^{co}. ij^{bz}.—del. to the poore of my La'. townes, xv^{co}.—sold lv^{co}.—iiij^{xx}. xiiij^{co}. iij^{buz}. ij^{pcs}.

Rie meale.

Spent at ye grange, x^{co}. iij^{bz}. j^{pc}.—at Chevington, iij^{co}. ij^{bz}.—xiiij^{co}. j^{buz}. j^{pc}.

Otes.

Spent, by the pied hobbies, and Mr. Darcye's horses, xvij^{co}.—by the cooch horses, xij^{co}. ij^{buz}.—by strangers, lxiiij^{co}. iij^{buz}.—by the cart teme, xiiij^{co}.—by the carriers horses bringing stuffe from London, j^{bz}.—del. for fowls at the hall, j^{buz}.—v^{xx}. viij^{co}. iij^{buz}.

Otemealc.

Spent at the hall, j^{co}. j^{buz}. iij^{pcs}.—spent at the grange, ij^{buz}. iij^{pcs}. di.—spent at Chevington, j^{buz}. ij^{pcs}. di.—ij^{co}. ij^{bz}. j^{pc}.

Peaze.

Peaze sold, xxj^{co}.

Barlie and maulte.

Ground for ix brewings at the hall, iiij^{xx}. x^{co}.—for y^e grange, xxj^{co}.—for Chevington, viij^{co}.—ground for ale for the still house, iij^{buz}.—for geese at the hall, j^{co}.—del. to Garrard's wife for her husband's fee, j^{bz}.—given to John Grime, j^{bz}.—ground of barlie for fowles at the hall, iiij^{co}.—del. in whole barley for fowls at the hall, xj^{co}.—for fowls at Chevington, iiij^{co}.—for fowles at the grange, vij^{co}.—for fowles at Garrard's, vj^{co}.—to Mr. Darcie's man for doves, ij^{bz}.—solde to the Countesse of Bathon in maulte, vij^{co}. iij^{bz}. ij^{pcs}.—skreened out of the maulte this quarter and delivered for horses at ye grange, v^{co}. iij^{bz}.—cxlviij^{co}. j^{bz}. ij^{pcs}.

Spente of the maulte in brewing at Chevington, viij^{co}.—of barley for fowles there, iij^{co}. ij^{bs}.—xj^{co}. ij^{bs}.

Hall beere.

Hall beere of the last remaynt, xxxv^{ho he}. made of iiij^{xx}.x^{co}. maulte, wth v^{xx}.viiij^{lb}. hopps, ciiij^{ho he}. iij^{kind}.—whereof, spent in house at y^e hall, with j^{ho he}. w^h was broken in bringing in and lost, v^{xx}.ix^{ho}.—sold, v^{ho}. ij^{kind}.—sent to Chevington, ij^{ho}.—given to my Lo. Cooke in the assise tyme,^z iiij^{ho}.—v^{xx}.xix^{ho}. ij^{kind}.

Grange beere.

Grange beere of the last remaynt, vj^{ho}. di.—made of xxj^{co}. mault wth xxviiij^{lb}. hopps, xliij^{ho he}.—whereof spent in house, wth xij gall. di. sold to ye brickmen and others,—xliiiij^{ho he}. di.

Chevington Lodge beere.

Chevington beere of the last remaynte, x^{kind}.—made of viij^{co}. maulte, with x^{lb}. hopps, xxxij^{kind}.—sold, j kind. di.—spent in house, j^{ho}. xxxij^{kind}.

Hopps.

Hoppes of the last remaynte, cccxxxv^{lb}. di. (memorand. the hoppes growing at Hengrave were so few as not worthy to be charged)—whereof spent in the hall in brewing as before, v^{xx}.viiij^{lb}.—spent at the grange for brewing there, xxviiij^{lb}.—and at Chevington in brewing there, x^{lb}.—cxliij^{lb}.

Tallowe.

Tallowe of remaynte in charge of Lynge, v^c.xxix^{lb}.—rec^d. from him in candell, for w^h he is allowed of the tallow in his charge so much and j^d. q^d. for exchange of every lb. of the same, v.c. lb.

Candell.

Candell of the last remaynt, ix^c.xxxviiij^{lb}.—whereof spent at the hall, ccc^{lb}.

^z Presents to the judges of assize at St. Edmund's Bury, of strong beer and morning milk cheeses, form regular items in the family household books for the Lent and Midsummer quarters.

and of watch candell, xj^{lb}.—spent at the grange, xv^{lb}.—and at Chevington, v^{lb}.—cccxxxj^{lb}.

Sheepe.

Wethers of the last remaynte, cc.iiij^{xx}.iiij—whereof killed and spent at the hall, lj.

Ewes of the last remaynte, cccclix—whereof killed and spent in house, xx.

Rambes of the last remaynte, xxxij—whereof morts, ij.

Lambes of the last remaynte, cccxxiiij—whereof killed and spent at Hengrave, iij.

Linges.

Linges of the last remaynt, iiij^{xx}.vj.—bought at Sturbige fayr of great organ lynge, xxj—whereof spent in house, xiiij.

Haberdines.

Haberdines of the last remaynte, cclxx—whereof spent at the hall, lxxiiij—
at the grange, xliij. di.—at Chevington, xiiij.

Sope.

Sope of the last remaynte and bought, iiij^{ark}. iij q^{ru}.—whereof spent, j^{ark}. iij q^{ru}.

Vineger.

Vinegar of the last remaynte, iiij^{ho}. iij q^{ru}.—whereof spent, iij^{ho} he.

Verges.

Verges of the last remaynte, vj^{ho}. di.—whereof spent in house and delivered out, j^{ho} he.

Clarrett wine.

Clarett wine of the last remaynte, ij^{ho}.—bought in, ij runlets, xxv. gal.—whereof spent in house, j^{ho}. and di. xxv. gall.

Sacke.

Sacke bought, one vessel, cont^s. xlij gall. iij pints—whereof spent in house about xx gall. iij pints.

Seacoles.

Seacoles of y^e last remaynte, ix chal.—boughte at Lynne of y^e great measure, xx chal., w^h of the small is xxvij chalder—whereof spent about xiiij chalder.

Graie saulte.

Graie saulte of y^e last remaynte and bought, viij^{co}. ij^{buz}. di.—whereof spent at the hall, ij^{co}. j^{buz}. j^{pc}.—at the grange, ij^{buz}. di. pc.—at Chevington, ij^{buz}. j^{pc}.

White saulte.

White saulte of the last remainte and bought, viij^{co}. j^{buz}. ij^{pc}.—whereof spent in house at the hall, j^{co}. j^{buz}. j^{pc}. di.—at the grange, j^{co}. ij^{pc}.—at Chevington, j^{buz}. iij^{pc}. di.

Great cattle.

Bulls of the last remaynte, ij.

Cowes of the last remaynte, lxxiiij—whereof killed and spent in harvest, ij.

Calves of the last remaynte and renewed, xix; whereof killed and spent at Hengrave hall, iij—at Chevington Lodge, j sold for xs. jd.

Steers of the last remaynte, xlvj; bought, at Woolpit, oxen of vli. the pece, x.—whereof killed and spent in house of oxen, iij; their hides selling at xvs. the pece; and of steers, viij, their hides selling at xij. jd.

Gastware of the last remaynte, ij; joined of calves wened at Chevington, vij; of calves wened at Hengrave, v.—whereof joined to the cowes being of two years old, j.

Bores.

Bores of the last remaynte, xj—whereof killed at the hall for brawne, j.

Sowes.—Hoggs.—Shotts.

Sowes of the last remaynte, viij—hoggs, xvj—shotts, xliij.

Piggs.

Piggs of the last remaynte and renewed, v^{xx}.j.—whereof spent in house at the hall, xlj—at the grange, j.

Bacon.

Bacon of the last remaynte, vij flitches—whereof spent at the grange in harvest, v flitches di.—spent at the hall di. fitch.

Butter.

Butter made at the hall dairie and spent there, v^{xx}.ij^{lb}. di.—butter at the grange dairie of the last remaynte, vj^{ark}. xx^{lb}.—made this quarter there, v^c.iiij^{xx}x^{lb}.—whereof del. to y^c almes folkes in the first week of the quarter, iiij^{lb}.—spent at the grange with harvest, lix^{lb}.—sent to the hall for expense there, viij^{ark}. di.—sold vj^{ark}.—butter at Chevington dairie of the last remaynte, v^{ark}. xxxvj^{lb}.—made this q^r. there, v^c.iiij^{xx}iiij^{lb}.—whereof spent in house at Chevington, xv^{lb}.—sold xiiij^{ark}.

Cheese.

Cheeses of the last remaynt at the hall dairie, xx made there this q^r.:—of ordinary cheeses, iiij^{xx}.iiij—of morning milk cheeses, x: received in presents of morning milk cheeses, iiij: cheeses of the last remaynte at the grange dairie, cxlvj: made there this q^r. ccxxxiiij: cheeses of the last remaynte at Chevington dairie, c.lxv: made there this q^r.—of ordinary cheeses, ccx—and of morning milk cheeses, viij—whereof spent in house at the hall, lxxvij—spent at the grange, clij—spent at Chevington, xxiiij—sold xliij—sent to the Lo. Cooke at the assise time of morning milk cheeses, ij—given of ordinary cheeses, iiij.

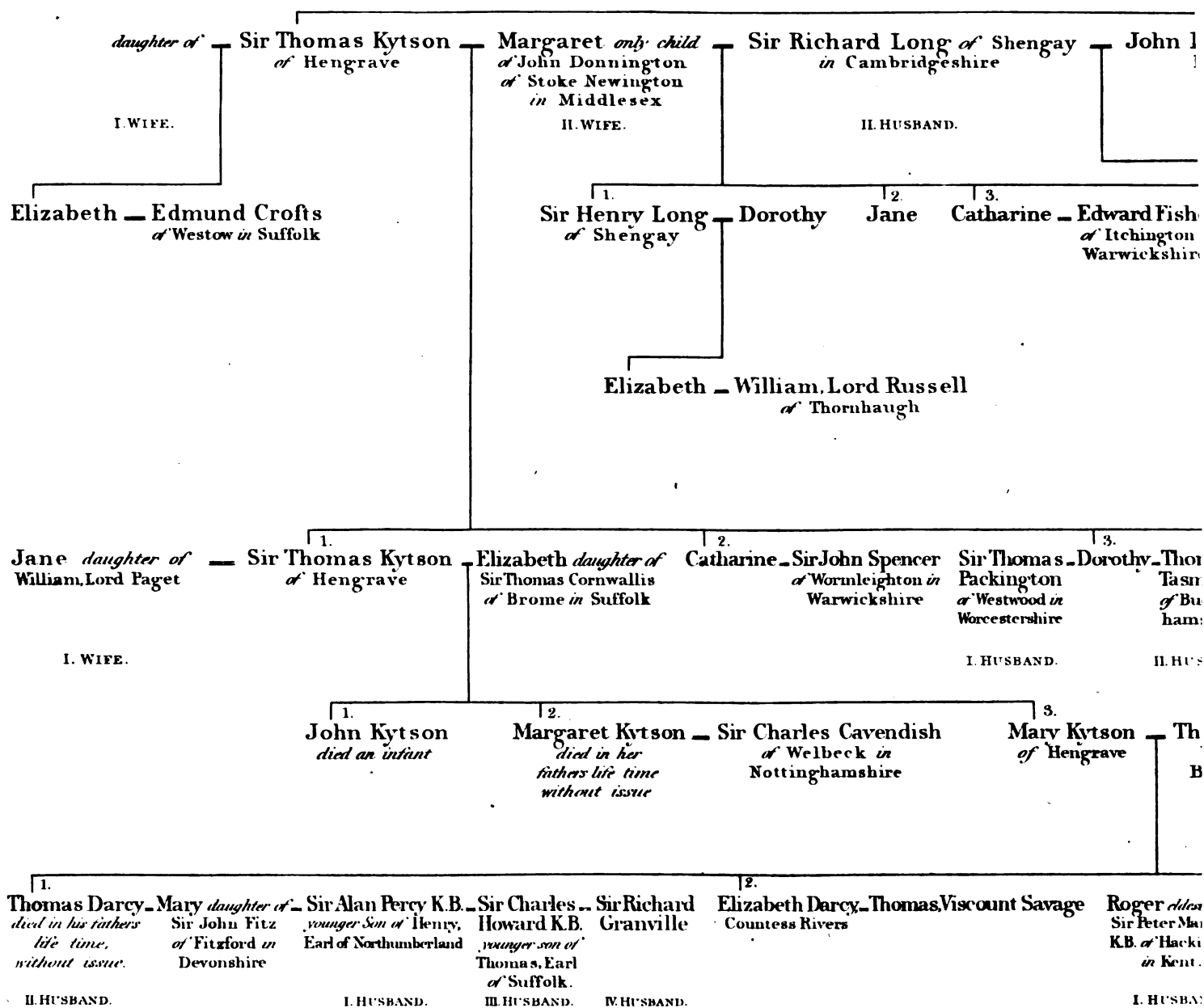
Other provision spent at the hall.

Capons, v^{xx}.ix.—Chickens, clxxvij.—Duckes, iiij^{xx}ij.—Geese, xxxiiij.—Turkies, xiiij.—Swannes, vij.—Eggs, m.m.ixc.xliij.—Bucks given away, and spent in the house, this somer, xl.

TABLE III.

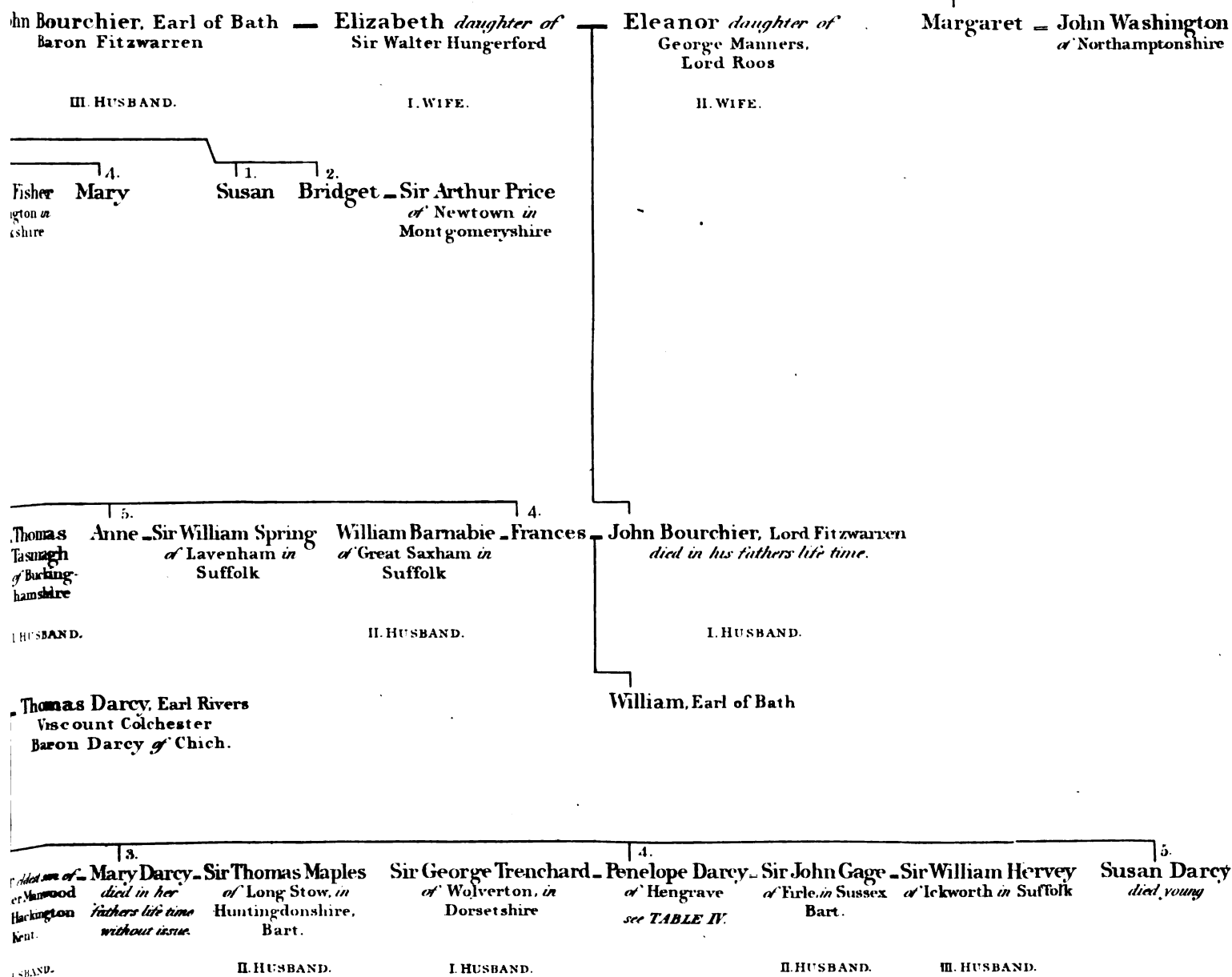
THE DESCENT OF E

Robert
of War
County
Lan



KYTSON OF HENGRAVE.

Robert Kytson
 Warton in the
city Palatine of
 Lancaster.



James Basire sculp.

Darcy.

Thomas, Lord Darcy, of Chich,^b Viscount Colchester, and Earl Rivers, son of John, Lord Darcy, who was son of Thomas, first Lord Darcy, of Chich, Knight of the Garter, by Elizabeth, daughter of John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, now came into possession of Hengrave.

The marriage^c of Lord Darcy with Mary Kytson took place in 1583, and the household accounts contain these disbursements on the occasion :

Paid to Stone, mercer, in Cheapside, for divers parcells of silke, bought of hym, for the apparellunge of her, agaynst the marriage of my La. Dercye to my Lo. Dercye, as it may appear in particular bills, bearing date the first of May, in a°. Dnⁱ. 1583.—ij^o.iij*li*. vs.

Paid to Sir Charles Cavendish for x doz. iij agletts, x*li*.—for a payer of borders, upper, and nether, set with rubys and perles and diamonds, lxxv—for xv buttons with v greate perles in a button, x*li*.—for a jewell with xiiij diamonds and a greate pearle, lv*li*.—for a cheyne with perle, xiiij*li*.—for xxx buttons with perle and rubies, x*li*.—all which jewells my La. Dercye had at her marriage, cc.xxxiiij*li*.

Paide to Peter the jeweller for a greate perle, bought of him, for my La. Dercye, xxx*li*.

^b For the descent of this family, see Dugdale's Baronage, and Morant's History of Essex. It may be observed that Elizabeth Harleston, of Harleston, wife of Sir Thomas Darcy, of Danbury, the ancestor of Lord Rivers, was granddaughter and coheiress of Elizabeth Berdewell, daughter and heiress of Thomas Hethe, of Hengrave.

In the chancel of the church of St. Osyth are the tombs of the first and second barons Darcy, of Chich: the recumbent figures belonging to these monuments are beautifully executed in alabaster, but the Latin epitaphs are in the worst taste.

^c The articles on the marriage are dated 16 April, 25 Elizabeth. Lord Darcy covenanted to stand seized of the manors of Canne Hall, and lands and tithes in Michell Clacton, Little Holland, Kytchall, Fin-gregoe, Westmersey, Sudmester, otherwise Southminster, Chich, and the park of Alton, in Essex, and of the manors of Elmeswell and Woolpit, in Suffolk, to the use of himself for life, remainder to Lady Darcy for her life; engaging that the lands in jointure should average, five hundred, per ann.—*Heng. Evid.*

Paid to Mr. Herycke, goldsmith, in Cheapside, for a cheyne of gold sett with perle, for my La. Dercye, xlvij*li*.

Payde to Audrye, ye Dutche woman, for divers ruffes and sleeves and ptletts, bought of her for my La. Dercye, as it may appeare in pticular by a bill, bearing date the vth of April, xlvij*li*. xs. viij*d*.

Payde to Mrs. Crockston for ij wrought smocks and ij coyffes, vj*li*. xs.—payde more to her for ij smocks wrought all over the sleeves and bodys, vj*li*.—paid to Mrs. Barbor, of the Bushe, for ij calls of silver and golde, and j smocke wrought with grene, redd, and silver, vi*li*. xs.—xvii*li*.

Payde for j yarde ij q^{rs} of black vellet, to face my La. Dercyes her night gowne with, at xxij*s*. y^e yarde—xls. iiij*d*.

Paide for the making up of her gownes, and divers other things, as in particular, xiiij*li*. xiiij*s*. iiij*d*.

Payde for ij payer of silke hose for my La. Dercye, iiij*li*.

Given to her in her purse, xxx*li*.

Payde to Antony, for silver and gold lace for my La. Dercye's kirtells, gownes, and peticoates, as it may appear, in pticular, the number of oz., and the price, by his bill, xxxj*li*. xv*s*. xd.

In Lady Kytson's hand writing are these words: "*Som. tot. of the whole charges of my douter Mary's apparell and jewells against her marriage—vj.c.lviij*li*. v*s*. .xjd.*"

Given to Mr. Atkynson for drawing up the books of the marriage between my Lord Darcy and my La.—iiij*li*.

Given to his clarke for drawing of the first book and covnant, xs.

Given to Mr. Hanson for moving of my Lo. Darcy coming thither thrice, xls.

Gyven to the musicians at the marriage, xx*s*.

Of the marriage, which did not prove happy, there was issue, one son, and four daughters. Groundless suspicions, or, to use the words^c of Sir Harbottle Grimstone, "peevish jealousies," in the Earl, led to differences, which no interference

^c Letter at Hengrave to Lady Rivers.

of friends could reconcile ; and in 1594 the parties^d separated by mutual consent, never again to come together, though both lived for nearly half a century after this unfortunate event. That the Lady had her admirers is very certain : we will here insert a singular letter addressed to her at Stanway (the seat of Sir Charles Cornwallis), in 1595, the year after her separation. The signature is carefully obliterated, but the seal has this coat, or, three lioncels passant in pale sable ; crest, a main mast, the round tops set off with pallisadoes of the first, and a demi lion issuant thereout of the second. These, are the arms of Carewe, and the seal may be that of Sir George Carewe, afterward Earl of Totness. In this letter, either friendship or love is studiously shrouded in expressions of deep mystery ; an epistle, however, from the Lady, which shall follow, will, perhaps, go far towards clearing up any doubt on the true nature of the sentiment :

“ I wryte now, good madam, to ryghte you and myself only, for to build castles in the air I am now to earthye—to leap at butterflies I am too leady—and I assure you to reach after rumors I am not reddye—yet not so deade but I can discern!!! Your fortune is but too full in the worldes mouthe, howe justly adjudged if it were between you and me only, I could soon desyre it, and you might show yourself a Susanna—laugh at the lentiske tree,* and mock at the myrtelle. Your innocency for me is an unspotted virginity, the which I do sign with my hand and will seal with my blood, so that it may satisfy against any *daresay* the contrary. Madam, I do wish you one other Daniel to desyde your doubtess according to your good desertes. I doubte not, but for all this, that God will clear you and comforte you. Unto whose joys I leave you and do reste

Yours, and he which everloved and honoured

Your fairness, fairly, and with no foul affections.”

* * * * *

“ *To the very honourable and virtuous Ladye
the Lady Daresaye, at Stannewaye, give
these to her owne hands.*”

^d Articles dated 9th Aug. 36 Elizabeth.—*Heng. Evid.*

* Lentisk, an ever-green, producing mastick.

The following letter indorsed “ *The answer to *****’s letter writ the 21st of ****, 1595,*” is evidently a reply to a succeeding address from Carew, probably in terms bolder and less disguised: and here it is likely the correspondence closed:

“ To the answer of your letter, I am sorry you take so much pains, to so littel purpose, and wher my injeries are great I have received from my L^d, yet have I dijested them with patience, and so mean still; w^out revenging it in any unlawful or immodest sort whatsoever. You increas my sowrows in finding you not resolved of my continency. Dowe me but right, and saye to yourself, if I resolved not you, long since, from being in any hope. For my allowance, it is such as content me, wanting the love of hym from whence it comes; w^h, if I could obtain, were to me unvaluable, therefore I defy your supplise of my wants howsoever. Your last letter was a full recompence, if I had received never so many injuries, and I wish, with my heart, that you had writ your last line to me; so shold I have rested ferme in y^r onest and genteel-manlyke dealing.—For entertaining this messenger I flatly deny you. And, as you are a gentleman, so regard my honor, and neither write, nor send no more to me; for, by the living God, if you doo, I will make it known, where it shall be small to y^r credit. And of that condition I will counsell this unadvysed part, w^h, if you had your right weets, I think, shold never have been offered. Now am I put to a futman’s discretion and secrecie, thys is, and ever was, your carlies and undescreet dealing towards me. If you long to heap more sowros upon me, this is the next way. If you take not care of this messenger’s tongue, I am not well dealt with. I have told him your care was gret of me for your intelligence of some nuse, which might please me greatly, and so I pray deal you with him in that sort, and so I end, much discontented with y^r letter, having answered it in all points of purpos, to hear no more of you, w^h I desire unfainedly.”

We find nothing here to touch the honour of the Lady. Her letter is evidently a spirited repulse to the overtures of a seducer: it is little less certain, however, that her husband suspected her fidelity. Sir Thomas Cornwallis, in a letter to

Lady Kytson of the eighth of July, 1594, relating to family affairs, says: "Your suyte and your daughters must be for reconciliation only, and evidently not for livynge, but to have her justified and cleard of such crymes as my Lo. objects against her." The Earl seems to have been a weak perverse man, careless of the affections of his consort, while the Countess, with a proud heart and masculine understanding, despised her husband. From the union of such persons little reasonable hope of comfort could be formed. In another letter from Sir Thomas Cornwallis to Lady Kytson, dated the first of the preceding month, we find this passage: "It greeveth me not a lyttel y^t you should be trobelyd at y^e present to wryght so many letters; having a matter of such great importance in hand, which, I am sure, occupieth all your sences. I pray God you may bring it to some reasonable end. You must use the practyse of a skilful phesyitian; that is, when accustomed remedies will not helpe, you do apply the contrarye. I mean, if mylde and gentyll pursuation will not p^rvayl with him, then to let hym understande, y^t her father and friends will seek other remedies; but in anywise advise y^r daughter to all patience and humility."

The conclusion of this affair brings with it a testimonial in favour of the Lady too valuable to be withheld. Sir Thomas Cornwallis, writing to Lady Kytson on the twenty-eighth of August, says; "I rec. yesterday yor lres sent by my cosen Grimston, by which I understand y^e conclusion made with y^e Lord Darcy. I do not mislike the end you have made, all circumstances of time and person considered, but yor daughter is bound to thank God, and hold herself for happy, to have such parents, as were careful to defend her honor, and honestye, and to provide for the relief of her, and her children, in his absence; otherwise it does appear by his unkind dealing, notwithstanding the persuacion and request of his best friends, he would have left her no considerable estate. I do rejoyce to understand what good report all her neighbours do give her, and y^t, universally, they pity her misfortunes, and condemn her Lo. I like very well your letter to Lo. Darcy: you have, in my opinion, tempered your playness with such loving and milde speeches, as his sullen and strange nature cannot take ill. If you have taken a new schoolmaster to teach Thomas Darcy, give him a strict charge over hym, to hold hym in greater awe and fear. If he should prove like his father, in mind, as

he is like him in shape, and countenance, you shall have small joy of him hereafter: bind him now in these tender years to obedience and gentleness." Whatever were the Earl's faults, the proud spirit of the Countess, which had something in it of the Elizabethan cast, did not escape the keen reproaches of Sir Thomas Cornwallis, as may be seen in several of his letters, particularly in one written to Lady Kytson on the sixth of September, just after the separation, in which, lamenting Lady Darcy's obstinacy, in remaining in the neighbourhood¹ of St. Osyth, contrary to the wishes of her parents, he calls her "your stubborn and ungreeting daughter." A full-length portrait at Hengrave, painted in 1617, probably just after the death of Sir Charles Cavendish, affords too strong a presumption of the correctness of the character given of her. With an air of haughty independence, the Countess, her right arm a-kimbo, holds in her left hand a paper, perhaps the deed of separation, on which are written the words, "*Yf not I care not.*" The attitude, the manner, and the language expressed, coupled with the blazoning of the Lady's armorial-bearings above her head, without the impalement of Darcy, all point to the separation of her Lord and herself; and, indicate, to the fullest extent, the pride of her own feelings, as well as perfect indifference, whether the Earl and herself were ever again to be united, *if not I care not*. There is also a miniature of Lady Rivers, painted when she was at a very advanced age, having on a brass plate which encloses it, an inscription borrowed from the book of Job, shewing that age had not softened her resentment for real or imputed injuries: "*Insurrexerunt in me testes iniqui, et mentita est iniquitas sibi.*"

The Earl died in London on the twenty-first of February, 1639, leaving the Countess, at length, mistress of her paternal estate. During her ownership, Hengrave did not escape the jealousy of the republican party, as will be seen by the following papers:

¹ She retired to Colchester. Morant says, "In the parish of Holy Trinity the alms-houses were built by Lady Rivers, who lived in the great brick house opposite the west end of the church."

Letter from Lady Penelope Gage to the Countess Rivers.

“ Dearest Madam,

On Tuesday last my physitian went for London, leaving me able, I thanck God, to walke about my chamber, which I have now kept these six weeks. On Munday heer came the High Sheriff, S^r William Castleton, my cozin Spring, and Mr. Maurice Barrow, with about thirty attendants to fetch away your Ladyship's armour, by appointment of the House of Commons. Had not S^r William Hervey by chance heard of it, and come in some quarter of an hour before to give me notice of theyr coming, I, being weak, had been much affrighted with so many coming sodoinly upon mee. I told them, the armes, house, or land, was none of myne, but I was only admitted heer awhile by your Ladyship's favour, and had I had health, I had not been heer at this present. Therefore I desired them to acquaint your L^p. with theyr authoritie, to whom it belonged, and I was content to submitt to any thing. They replied they had farr home, and must dispatch the business at that present. I told them, if theyr authoritie would reach so farr, I could not gainesay any thing the Parliam^t commanded. Whereupon they presently went downe, and poor Peed,^s being verie sick at his owne howse, was sent to for the key and inventorie, but could not redyly tell where they were. They brake open the doore, and tooke up carts in the highe way, and tooke away all your armes. I desired the drumme might be left, being verie good for a stable, to inure horses not to be fear'd: they by no means would leave it, but tooke it into the coach with them. Some wished them, it being late, and the evening verie rainie, to seal up the doores and leave somebodie to attend it, which the sheriff thought fitt; but Mr. Barrow say'd he would stay till 12 o'clock, but he would dispatch it that night. They made great apologies to me at theyr coming inne, saying they hoped I would pardon theyr unwilling employment, and

^s The armourer.

that they wer forced to that they did. I told them the armes had been 100 yeares in catholike's hands, and never yet hurt a finger of any body, and I wished they never might. They are now all in the hands of the sheriff, and I wish your L^p. or my cozin Grimston had the keeping of them, but I submit myself in all things to your L^p. pleasure, that am ever,

Madam, your most obedient,

“ Hengrave,
Jan. 29, 1642.”

and affectionate daughter,
PEN. GAGE.”

— “ I have sent your L^p. here enclosed a letter of theyr's, with a copie of the order :—Madame, though I am thus disarmed, yet I am much comforted by hearing of the safe and happie deliverie of my daughter Petre. We are daily threatned by the common sort of people, and for our defence have nothing left us.”

The order of the House of Commons.

“ Die Veneris xiiij January, 1641.

It is this day ordered by the Commons now assembled in Parliament, that the High Sheriffe of the county of Suffolk, calling unto him Sir William Spring and Maurice Barrowe, Esq. or either of them, shall search the house of the Lady Rivers at Hengrave, in the county of Suffolk, and shall seize all such arms as they shall find there, and put them in safe custody.

H. ELSINGE, Cler. Parl. Com.”

The Sheriff's letter to the Countess Rivers.

“ Madam,

January the 25th.

Our duty in observing the order of the Parliament hath urged us to seaze upon the armes at Hengrave; which remain in the Sheriff's hands, until they shall otherwise direct; but with so joint a care both in the loadings, carriage, and laying up, as may well express our due respect to your honor, and our tenderness not to neglect the Parliament, or you, whom we endeavour to satisfy with

this true copy of our warrant. We therefore desire to enjoy your good opinion, and to remain,

Your honor's devoted servants,

WM. CASTLETON,

WM. SPRING,

MAURICE BARROWE."

*"To the Right Hon^{ble} the Lady Rivers,
at Colchester, humbly present these."*

Lady Rivers, by her will, dated the seventh of May, 1644, and certain codicils, requested to be interred near her daughter, Susan Darcy, in the church of Holy Trinity, at Colchester, desiring that her body should be borne to the grave by four poor persons of the parish; that no sermon should be preached at her funeral; that there should be no eating and drinking usual on such occasions; and that no mourning should be given for her; bequeathing to the poor of the parish, twenty pounds. The testatrix confirmed all deeds of appointment and settlements executed by her of her real estates, and directed her executors to pay the legacies specified in the schedule in her hand writing, and to give the sums of money which she had tied up in little bags, to the several persons whose names were labelled upon them; and after various specific bequests she gave the residue of her personal estate to Sir Harbottle Grimston and Sir Thomas Honeywood, appointing them her executors. This will^s was afterward made the subject of investigation by the commissioners for sequestrations.

The remains of Lady Rivers, who died in 1644, were deposited in a vault in Trinity church-yard, Colchester. Morant notices that a pyramid over her grave had been demolished.

Thomas Darcy, the only son of the Earl, distinguished himself at the justs, or barriers,¹ proclaimed, in 1609, by Prince Henry, under the name of Mæliades, Lord of the Isles. Mr. Chamberlain, writing at the time to Sir Ralph Winwood, says, "I can make you no long relation of our Christmas games, being

^s Proved at Doctor's Commons 16th November, 1644.

¹ In Birch's Life of Prince Henry is a full account of these barriers performed with great solemnity, before the court, at Whitehall.

grown such a house-dove that I stir little abroad, specially to look after such sports. The barriers on twelfth night they say were well performed, and the prince behaved himself every way well and gracefully. The three prizes were bestowed on the Earl of Montgomery, young Darcy, son to the Lord Darcy, and Sir Robert Gordon."

In the succeeding month of June, at the splendid ceremony of the creation of the heir-apparent, Prince of Wales, Darcy was his page. Lady Kytson's household book, of this period, has the following minutes of charges for his equipment at the court:

"First delivered my sone Darcy as borrowed for him at my charge, and my assurance the tenth of January, 1609, *j.c.li.*, to attend at the barriers and wait upon the Prince upon twelf nyght; and also more delivered to him the twenty-fifth of January, 1609, to pay more for those charges, *xli. xijs. in all—cxli. xijs.*

More delivered to my son Darcy the twelfth of May, 1610, to furnish himself to be one^k of the knights of the Bath at the creation of the Prince, with money borrowed of Mr. Hull, mercer, in Cheapside, *c.li.*

Paid to the herald and man for coming to Mr. Darcy in May, *vs.*

Paid to Mr. Hull, mercer, for *iiij* yards of tissue, at *iijs. vijd.—xs. ix d.*; for eight yards of tawney uncut velvet, at *xxxs. the yard—xijli.*; *j* ell and a *q'* of changeable taffeta sarsenet, at *ixs. the ell—xjs. iij d.*; *j q'* ell of pink taffeta, *vjs.*; *j q'* ell of white taffata, *iiij s.*; and for *xxij* yards of tawney satin, at *xvjs. a yard, xviiijli. xijs*; and for *iiij* ells *q'* of oringe color tafita, at *xvjs. an ell, lijs.*; and for *iiij* ells *q'* of taffita sarsnet, at *xs. the ell, xxxijs. vd.—Total, xlvli. xvijs. ix d.*

Paid more to the taylor for making of this apparel, which was provided against the creation of the Prince, as by the taylor's bill it may appear, *xijli.*

Paid more to Nicholas Moye, as by him paid, for a cut work band and cuffs, *xxs.*

This promising youth, on whom the family built great expectations,¹ died in

^k It does not appear that he was one of the knights of the Bath, though it may be inferred from the text that there had been an intention of creating him such.

¹ The epitaph on his monument in Hengrave church records the honour he acquired at the barriers, and styles him "the true bred hope of all his progeny."

1614, leaving no issue by his wife, Mary, daughter and heir of Sir John Fitz, of Fitzford, in Devonshire, and widow of Sir Alan Percy, K.B. younger son of Henry, eighth, Earl of Northumberland; which Lady took for her third husband Sir Charles Howard, K.B. son of Thomas, Earl of Suffolk, and for her fourth husband, Sir Richard Granville. He was interred at Hengrave.

Susan, one of the daughters of Earl Rivers, died young, and lies buried in Trinity church, Colchester.

Elizabeth, the eldest, married Thomas Savage, Viscount Savage, by whom she had issue, 1. John Viscount Savage, who, under the limitations of the dignities of Viscount Colchester and Earl Rivers, succeeded to those titles on the death of his grandfather; 2. Thomas; 3. Francis; 4. William; 5. James; 6. Richard; 7. Charles; 8. Jane, wife of John Paulet, Marquis of Winchester; 9. Dorothy, wife of Charles Howard, Earl of Berkshire; 10. Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Thimbleby, of Irnham, in Lincolnshire; 11. Anne, wife of Robert Brudenell, Earl of Cardigan; 12. Catharine, a nun at Dunkirk; 13. Henrietta Maria, wife of Ralph Sheldon, of Beoley, in Worcestershire.

Under the will of Lord Rivers, dated the fourteenth of March, 1635, the whole of his real and personal estate devolved on his daughter Elizabeth, then the widow of Lord Savage. In 1641 the King gave her the title and rank of Countess Rivers, during her life.

The losses^m which this Lady suffered in the civil wars perhaps exceeded

^m Lord Clarendon, after noticing the spoliation of Sir John Lucas's house, speaks of the attack on St. Osyth in these words: "At the same time, the same rabble entered the house of the Countess of Rivers, near Colchester, for no other ground than that she was a papist, and in a few hours disfurnished it of all the goods, which had been, many years, with great curiosity, providing, and were not of less value than forty thousand pounds sterling; the Countess herself hardly escaping, after great insolence had been used to her person." Melford Hall, in Suffolk, another of her mansions, shared the same fate as St. Osyth. The *Mercurius Rusticus* contains a full detail of these plunders; according to which account, the losses, at both her places, were computed to be one hundred thousand pounds, at the least: and as if these calamities were not sufficient, the commissioners for sequestrating the estates of catholics obliged the Countess to compound for her lands at £16,979 9s. 10d. The male line of Savage, Earl Rivers, became extinct in 1728, on the death of John, the fourth Lord, who was a catholic priest and canon of the cathedral of Liege.

those of most other persons, even of the Arundells of Wardour; and John Lord Rivers, her son, was excepted by name out of the indemnity which the Parliament offered in Lord Essex's manifesto.

Mary, the second daughter of the Earl, was first the wife of Roger Manwood, eldest son of Sir Peter Manwood, of Hackington, in Kent, Knight of the Bath, and afterward of Sir Thomas Maples,ⁿ of Long Stowe, in Huntingdonshire, Baronet; she died in 1627 without issue.

Upon Penelope, the third daughter, her mother, the Countess, in 1643, settled ° Hengrave and her Suffolk property. It is said that Sir George Trenchard, Sir John Gage, and Sir William Hervey, each solicited her in marriage at the same time, and that, to keep peace between the rivals, she threatened the first aggressor with her perpetual displeasure; humorously telling them, that, if they would wait, she would have them all in their turns—a promise which the Lady actually performed. The person first favoured by her was Sir George Trenchard, of Wolverton, in Dorsetshire.

Letter from Lady Darcy to Sir George Trenchard, the father.

“ Sir,

I thank you for your letter and good acceptance of mine. I assure you that you had my best good will for the land, as well as for my daughter, but the land is past help; my Lo. of Shrewsbury hath bought it, and my Lo. Coke put from it after more engagement than yourself. I think it is not unknowne to you the little strength I have in my Lo. Darcy, and the strange oppositions I have had where in right I expected comfort, so as I have vowed to undertake no more in any of

ⁿ Marriage settlement, dated 22 March, 1st Chas. I.—*Heng. Evid.*

° By virtue of an indenture, dated 1st April, 16 Chas. I. executed by Mary, Countess Rivers, and certain fines levied, in Trinity term in that year, of her Suffolk and Devonshire estates, they became vested in Sir Thomas Honeywood, Sir John Tyrrell, and others, in trust to convey the same to such persons as she should appoint; and by indentures dated 21st July, 1641, and 28th February, 1643, the Countess appointed the Suffolk property to her daughter Penelope, then the wife of Sir William Hervey, in fee.—*Heng. Evid.*

their humours, but for so much as I shall find myself able and willing to undergo. There is no doubt of the good liking of my Lo., and those that have strength in him, to a match in so worthy and so fitt a place; but how their pollicies will carry this or any other matter, to put all or more charge upon me than I am able to undergo, that I will not determine; but when they have drained the most from me, I know she hath more than hopes of good advancement from them; besides the possybylyty, which, God forbid, of a sole brother. Y^r sonne shall be incouraged in any means that lies in me, and I shall be as glad for my daughter's happiness, as you please to write for your sonne's, and I will be bound, though she be mine, to say, that for her parts of body, and mind, she deserveth well.—Her fortunes are not abject. The event I leave to God's good providence, confessing myself indebted to you for your good respects of me, I pray God for your health and happiness. S^r, I proteste unto you, I have other good fortunes offered me for this girle at this time; therefore I shall desire y^r, and y^r sonne's, speedy resolutions; that, as I shall be willing to prefer this before any, so I may not neglect others if your's be hopeless." Indorsed "*Copy of a Letter to Sir George Trenchard, xxj of April, 1610.*"

This marriage, very soon after it had taken place, was dissolved by the death of the husband, without issue; and, in the following year, Penelope married^p Sir John Gage, of Firle, in Sussex, whose descendants are now owners of Hengrave.

Gage.

John, son of John Gage, living in the ninth of Henry IV., had issue by Joan, heiress of John Sudgrove,^q of Sudgrove, in Gloucestershire, Sir John Gage, who

^p The marriage settlement bears date 28th June, 9th James I.—*Hengrave Evid.*

^q The marriage with Sudgrove appears in a pedigree at Firle, compiled in 1627, from the family deeds, by the steward, Richard Hoskins, of the Inner Temple. In the fourth of Henry V. John Sudgrove, settled on John Gage, and Joan his wife, and John Bovey, and Alice his wife, the other daughter of John Sudgrove, his lands in Miserden and Sudgrove, the intirety of which, came into the possession of Joan, either in consequence of the death of her sister Alice without issue, or by purchase. Joan sur-

by marriage with Eleanor, second daughter and coheiress of Thomas St. Clere,^r of Heighton St. Clere, in Sussex, acquired several manors^a in Sussex, Surrey, Kent, Buckinghamshire, and Northamptonshire. After this marriage, the family built Firle Place in Sussex. Sir John Gage was an adherent of the house of York, and received in the thirty-fourth of Henry VI. a pardon for treasons committed. He was knighted by King Edward IV. and died^t on the thirtieth of September, 1475, leaving by Eleanor two sons, William, his heir, aged thirty years, and John Gage, ancestor of the Gages of Raunds,^u in Northamptonshire.

William Gage married^x in the twelfth of Edward IV. Agnès, daughter of Bar-

vived her husband, and she and her son, John Gage, probably on his marriage, by deed, dated 10th August, 16 Henry VI., conveyed their lands in Cirencester, Nether Siddington, Miserden, and Brimsfield, to William, Lord Lovel, Sir William Tresham, and other trustees. Sudgrove bore, argent, an eagle displayed between six trefoils slipped, sable.

^r Son and heir of Sir Philip St. Clere, by Margaret, daughter, and, at length, heiress of Sir Nicholas de Lovayne, of Burstow, in Surrey, and widow of Richard Chamberlayne, of Sherborne Castle, in Oxfordshire; her brother, Sir Nicholas, of Penshurst, in Kent, who married Margaret, daughter of John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, first the widow of Henry Lord Beaumont, and, lastly, wife of Sir John Devereux, having died without issue.

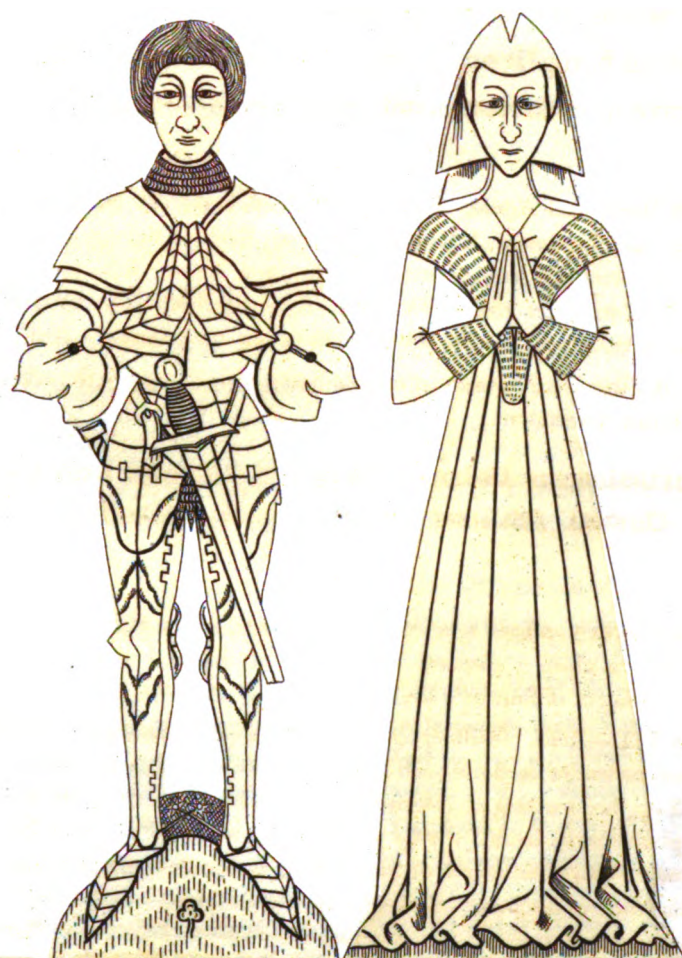
^s By deed, dated 8th July, 24 Henry VI. between William Lovell, Esq. and Elizabeth his wife, John Gage, Esq. and Alianor his wife, and Richard Harecourt, Esq., and Edith his wife (Elizabeth, Alianor, and Edith, being the daughters and coheiresses of Thomas Seynt Clere, Esq. deceased), partition was made of the estates of Thomas in the following shares:—to William Lovell, and Elizabeth his wife, were allotted the manors of Brambeltye, Lawtye, Excete, and Notbone Seynt Clere, in Sussex, the manor of Westyaldham, in Kent, and of Wytheresfeld, in Suffolk, the manor and advowson of Clopton, in Cambridgeshire, and the manors of Wodepston, and Heyford, in Northamptonshire, twenty shillings rent, issuing out of Merden, and the like rent out of Lageham, in Surrey, payable during the life of John Devenyshe, Esq., and thirty-five shillings and sixpence, three farthings, rent issuing out of Merden, and the like rent out of Lageham, payable during the life of William Sydeney, in recompense for Excete, held by John Devenyshe during his life, and for Notbone Seynt Clere, held by William Sydeney during his life;—to John Gage, and Alianor his wife, the manors of Heyghton, and Hothlye, and the manor and advowson of Torryng, in Sussex, and the manors of Byrstowe, Heggecourt, and Merden, in Surrey, Wodeland, in Kent, Aston Clinton, and Chenerey, in Buckinghamshire, and Wolde, in Northamptonshire;—and to Richard Harecourt, and Edith his wife, the manor and advowson of Ievington, and the manors of Lampham, Brighthelmstone, Portesdale, and Newnham, in Sussex, Lageham, in Surrey, Ashby Magna, and Wylughby, in Leicestershire, and Chaldegrave, in Oxfordshire. The seals appendant are impressed with the family arms of the parties, quartered with those of St. Clere, azure a blazing sun or.

—*Firle Evidences.*

^t Inquisition, 15 Edw. IV.—*Tower Rolls.*

^u See an account of the Gages of Raunds in Brydges' History of Northamptonshire.

^x Settlement dated 13th June, 12 Edward IV. of Heighton St. Clere, and other lands, in Sussex, by



Hic iacent Bartholomeus Bohne armiger et Aleanora uxor eius qui obierit
Anno Domini millesimo CCC^{mo} LXVI^o quorum animabus precetur Deus Amen

6 inches

From a photograph of the original

BARTHOLOMEW BOHNE AND ALEANOR HIS WIFE
WEST FIKLE CHURCH SUSSEX.

tholomew Bolney,^r of Bolney, in Sussex, cousin of William, of Wykeham, Bishop of Winchester, and dying^r on the sixteenth of February, 1496, left an only son, Sir John Gage, and a daughter, Margaret, wife of John Mylle.

This Sir John Gage, at his father's death, was a minor, in ward to the Duke of Buckingham, under whose eye he was formed for the camp and the court. He accompanied the young King Henry to the sieges of Tournay and Theroüenne; where his Majesty gave him the command of the castle of Guisnes, and afterward

John Gage, on his son William, and Agnes, his wife. By deed, dated 5th November, 8 Henry VII. William Gage enfeofed Richard Lewkenor, Nicholas Culpepper, Richard Bolney, Edward Bolney, and others, with his manors of Burstow and Hedgecourt, in Surrey, and Worth, in Sussex, in trust, after his decease, for Agnes his wife, during her life.—*Firle Evid.* Agnes died 5th July, 16 Henry VII., as appears by an inquisition taken at Crawley on the seventeenth of the same month.—*Rolls.*

^r In the church of West Firle is still preserved a loose brass, which presents the effigies of a man in armour, and his lady, with this inscription :

**Hic Jacent Bartholomeus Bolney, Armiger et Alianora uxor ejus qui
obiit Anno Domini Millimo cccclxxvj. quor. animabus ppetetur
Deus. Amen.**

The seal of Bartholomew Bolney, affixed to a deed, at Hengrave, of the third of Edward IV. has impressed upon it two mullets in chief, a crescent in base. The descendants of William Gage and Agnes Bolney, claim the privileges of founder's kin at New College, Oxford.

* Inquisition, 12 Henry VII.—*Rolls.* William Gage, by will dated the fourteenth of February, 1496, ordered that his body should be buried in the church of the Grey Friars in London, next to the sepulchre of William Chamberlyn, Esq., bequeathing to the said church for his sepulchre, and to the intent that the brethren of the same place should fetch his body to the earth, and sing a trental for his soul, forty shillings;—to the high altar of the parish church of St. Michael, at Burstow, in Surrey, for his tithes forgotten or negligently withholden, in discharge of his soul, twenty shillings;—to the church of St. Ellyn, in London, six shillings and eightpence;—and the same sum to the ladies of the priory there, to be parted among them: and after giving the like legacies to Sir John Damysell, Sir John Lyster, Sir Thomas Dobson, and Sir Robert Water, and twenty shillings to his daughter, Margaret Mylle, and certain legacies to his servants, he bequeathed the residue to his wife, willing that she should, during her life, enjoy the manors of Heyton St. Clere, and Torrying, in Sussex, according to an agreement, between her and himself, on his marriage, as also the manors of Burstow and Hedgecourt, in Surrey, and have the custody and rule of John Gage, his son and heir, during his nonage; on which account she should receive the profits and revenue of all his other manors, lands, and tenements, in the counties of Surrey, Buckingham, and Kent, she finding the said John honestly and competently with meat, drink, and raiment. He appointed his wife, executrix, and Sir John Long, parson of the parish church of St. Michael, executor of his will, which was proved at Doctors' Commons on the twenty-fourth of October, 1496.

of Oye, in the limits of Calais: whence he was recalled to take his seat in the privy council, and to assume the offices of Vice Chamberlain, and Captain of the Royal Guard. On the fall of Cromwell, Earl of Essex, Sir John Gage was appointed Comptroller of the Household, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, and Constable of the Tower of London; the King, at the same time, honouring him with the garter. About this time he appears to have represented the county of Sussex in Parliament.^a In the expedition to Scotland, which terminated in the rout of the Scots at Solway, he was a principal commander, and subsequently was sent commissioner, with the chancellor Audley, and others, to conclude treaties of peace with Scotland, and of marriage between Prince Edward and Mary the Scotch Queen. At the siege of Boulogne he held the stations of Lieutenant of the Camp, jointly with Charles, Duke of Suffolk, and of General Captain of the bands of horsemen.^b The King, by his will, nominated him one of the council of sixteen, to assist his executors in the management of public affairs, during the minority of his son; bequeathing to Sir John, two hundred pounds.

Although this statesman shared largely himself in the spoils of the church, and was one of the commissioners for taking the surrender of religious houses, his attachment to the Catholic faith is not only apparent from his coming into power with Norfolk and Gardiner, but is particularly manifest in his measures, after the death of Henry, and in the honours which were conferred upon him by Queen Mary.

At the commencement of Edward's reign Sir John Gage assisted at the council; but Somerset prevailing, he retired from the board, and was afterward displaced from his office of Comptroller, which was given to Sir Anthony Wingfield. He appears not to have attended the council again until the day after the secret meeting at Ely House, when, joining Southampton, then the avowed leader of the

^a See a letter from William, Earl of Southampton.—*Cotton MSS. Cleopatra, E. 4, 176.*

^b See MS. memoir at Hengrave by his third son, Robert, entitled "Sir John Gage, of Furle, his preferment at court," which confirms also other parts of this statement. On his portrait at Hengrave is written, "Mesire Jean Gage, de Furle, Cheval. de l'ordre de la gartiere, du conseil d'estat d'Henry 8. Edward, et Marie, Rois d'Angleterre, et de l'avis conseil supreme de guerre, Lieutenant General, avec Charles Duc Suffolk, de l'armie du Roy Henry, a le siege et prince de Bologne en France, Conestable de la Toure de Londere."

Catholic party, he signed the declaration against the Protector. Dudley, who now acquired the ascendancy, was found to be equally a favourer of the reformed church; upon which Southampton and Sir John Gage, on the same day, resigned their seats in the council. Gage and Dudley had both formed alliances with the Guldeford family, one having married the daughter of Sir Richard Guldeford, the other, the daughter of Sir Edward, his younger brother. Nevertheless, a few days before the death of King Edward, at the moment when Dudley, aiming at the crown for his daughter-in-law, the Lady Jane Gray, placed her in the Tower, as well in the affectation of royal state, as for personal security, Gage was superseded in the command of that fortress; which had been conferred on him for life: a fact strongly illustrative of his principles.

Mary, coming to the throne,^c called Sir John Gage to her council, appointed him Lord Chamberlain of her Household, and restored him to the office of Constable of the Tower; in which character he had the painful duty of attending Dudley, and his family, to the block. It is particularly related by Heylin, that the Lady Jane Gray, upon the scaffold, gave Sir John Gage her tablets, in which she had just written certain sentences in different languages, suggested by the sight of the dead body of her husband, Lord Guldeford Dudley. The Princess Elizabeth was committed for a time to Sir John Gage's charge. He continued in office till his death in 1556. "Thus," says^d his son, Robert Gage, "havinge served in all these rooms and offices truly and paynfully, from the first yeare of the reign of our Sovaigne Lord King Henry VIII. of famous memory, unto the 3^d yeare of the reign of our Sovaign. Lady Queene Mary, untouched with any reproch or unfaithfull service in this time, being 77 years old, he"

^c At the coronation, the Queen's train was born by the Dutchess of Norfolk, assisted by the Lord Chamberlain, Sir John Gage; and, during the anointing, he was one of the four Knights of the Garter who held the pall over her Majesty.—*Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials*.

^d Memoir just referred to.

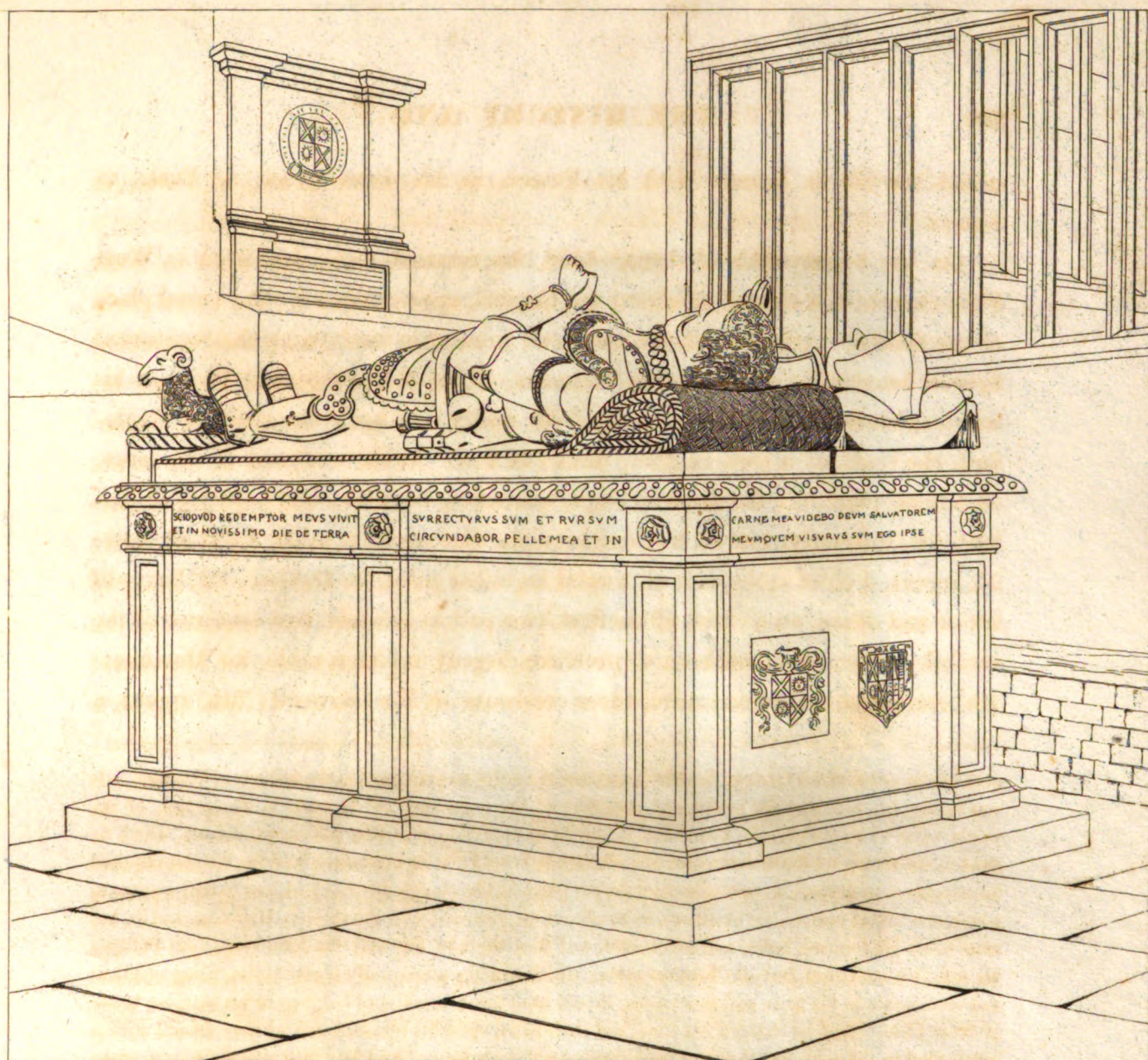
^e Sir John Gage's will bears date the twentieth of February, 1555. His body he requested should be buried in the parish church of West Firle, near his wife, with such moderate funeral expenses as were used for persons of his calling and degree. He directed that forty shillings should be distributed in alms, by twopenny dole, to such poor people as should come thither, and gave other almes to six neighbouring parishes. It was his will that his executors, for payment thereof, should sell his collar of

ended his life in favoure with his Prince, in his owne house, at Furle, in Sussex."

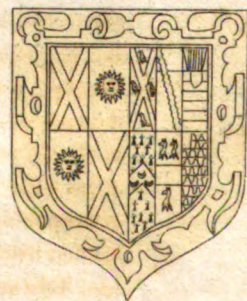
On the twenty-fifth of April,^f 1556, his remains were deposited in West Firle church, in a chapel, adjoining the chancel, appropriated for the burial place of the family. Attached to the east wall is an altar tomb, with the recumbent figures, beautifully sculptured in alabaster, of Sir John Gage and Philippa his wife; at his feet is a ram, the crest of his family; at her's the crest of Guldeford, the trunk of a tree, emitting flames of fire. At the west end of the tomb, on a brass plate, are the arms of Gage, quartering St. Clere, and impaling Guldeford, viz. quarterly, 1st. or, a saltire between four martlets sable, for Guldeford; 2d. argent, a chief sable, over all a bend ingrailed gules, for Halden; 3d. Barry of six or and azure, on a chief, of the first, two pallets between two esquires, of the second, and on an escutcheon of pretence, argent, a pheon sable, for Mortimer; 4th. ermine on a chevron azure, three crescents or, for Durward; 5th. argent, a

gold of the order of the Garter; his blue mantle of the order he presented to the college of Windsor. It was further his will, that the profits and revenues of the parsonage of Atcham, in Shropshire, of the yearly value of eleven pounds, five shillings, should be applied (except four pounds per annum, which he gave to the vicar), for the maintenance of a chantry in West Firle for evermore; and the testator required his executors to prepare a convenient and decent place in the church for that end, and to find a priest to administer divine service, for evermore, to be offered up, principally for the Queen's Highness, and for her most noble progenitors, heirs, and successors, and then for him the said Sir John Gage, and Philippa his wife, his ancestors, and all Christian souls; which chantry priest, and his successors, being obedient and serviceable to his heirs and successors, should have meat, drink, and lodging, in his mansion house of West Firle. And he charged his sons, and their heirs, upon his blessing, and as they should answer before God to the contrary, that they would provide this chantry. And he willed that the parson of the parish church of Crabhouse, in Norfolk, should have the tithe of a field, called Peterfield, part of the demesne of Crabhouse; the said parson or vicar, and their successors, praying for him, by name, in their parish church, at high mass, every Sunday, for evermore. He bequeathed many legacies to his servants, and appointed Edward Gage, his son and heir, and John Caryl, Esq. executors; giving to the former all his plate, jewells, ready money, and effects, in full trust and confidence that he would maintain and leave the same to John Gage, his son and heir apparent, or, if he died before him, to such the testator's heir male as should enjoy his mansion house at Firle; who might thereby be able, with the said stock and furniture of his house, and revenue of his lands, to maintain and keep hospitality; without which stock and store of household stuff (a schedule whereof was annexed), the testator feared they would be greatly hindered in their living, and not able to furnish his house without danger of decay: the which he charged his said son, Edward Gage, always to provide for and foresee, as his trust and hope had always been in him. Proved at Doctors' Commons, 10th June, 1556.

^f Strype's Eccles. Mem.

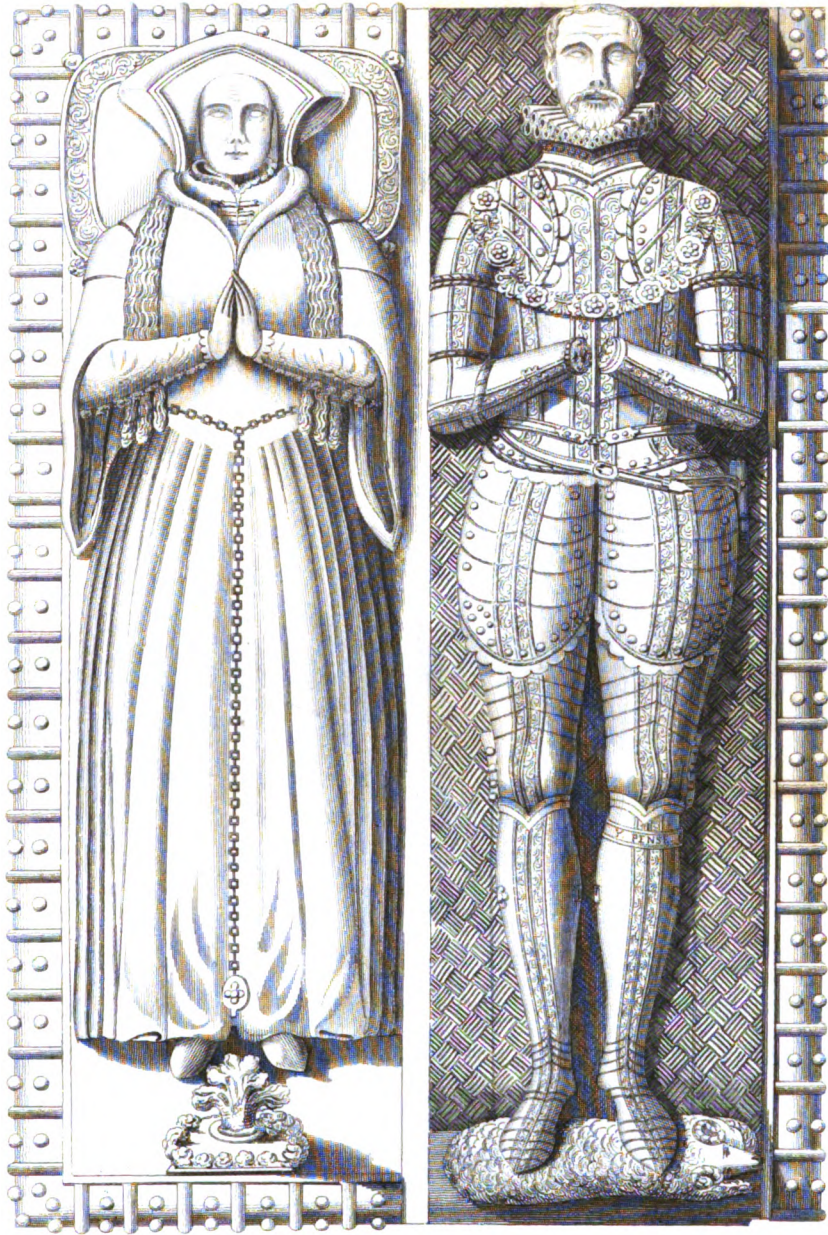


HIC IACET IOHES GAGE PRECLARI ORDINIS GARTE-
RII MILES QVONDAM CONSTABULARIVS TVRRIS LO-
NDON CANCELLARIVS DVCATVS LANCASTRIE
DOMINVS CAMERARIVS HOSPICIJ REGINE MARIE
ACVNVS DEPRIVATO CONCILIO EIVSDEM RE-
GINE ET PHILIPPA VXOR EIVS QVI OBIERVNT
ANNO DIN 1557 QVORV ANIMABVS PROPICIETVR
DEVS



Drawn & Etched by J.C. Buckler.

Tomb of Sir John Gage, K.C.
WEST FIELE CHURCH SUSSEX.



Effigies of Sir John Gage, K.G. and Philippa, his Wife, in Firsle Church.

John Buckler. del.

James Busire. sculp.

fess between three wolves' heads erased azure; 6th. Vairé a canton gules, for Filliol: round the verge of the tomb are the words:—*Scio quod Redemptor meus vivit, et in novissimo die de terra surrecturus sum, et rursum circumdabor pelle mea, et in carne mea videbo Deum Salvatorem meum, quem visurus sum. ego ipse, et oculi mei conspecturi sunt, et non alius: reposita est hæc spes mea in sinu meo.*—*Job cap. xix, versus xv.* On a brass plate, at the east end of the tomb, against the wall, in a small canopied recess, are the arms of Gage and St. Clere, quarterly, encircled by the garter, with this inscription:

HIC JACET JOHES. GAGE, PRECLARI ORDINIS GARTERII, MILES;
 QUONDAM CONSTABULARIUS TURRIS LONDINI; CANCELLARIUS
 DUCATUS LANCASTRIÆ; DOMINUS CAMERARIUS HOSPICII
 REGINÆ MARIÆ; AC UNUS DE PRIVATO CONCILIO EJUSDEM REGINÆ.
 ET PHILIPPA UXOR EJUS.
 QUI OBIERUNT ANNO 1557,^s QUORUM ANIMABUS
 PROPITIETUR DEUS.

By Philippa, daughter of Sir Richard Guldeford, of Hempstead Place, in Kent, Knight of the Garter, he had issue—

I. Sir Edward Gage, his heir.

II. James Gage, of Bentley, in Sussex, whose descendants, by Jane, daughter of James Delves, of Frampsted, in that county, and widow of John Bellingham, were^b in possession of Bentley nearly two centuries.

III. Robert Gage, of Haling House, in Surrey, who represented the borough of Lewes in parliament, in the first of Queen Mary: he married Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Wilford, leaving two sons, John, his heir, and Robert, implicated in the Babington conspiracy, for which he forfeited his life. John Gage, of Haling, the eldest son, suffered great hardships for the Catholic faith, and was long in confinement for harbouring George Beesley, a missionary priest. By

^s A mistake for 1556.

^b See Harleian MS. 5829. 6164.; also Sir William Burrells' Sussex papers. Nichols, in his History of Leicestershire, treating of Beaumanor, introduces a pedigree of this branch of the family.

Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Copley, of Gatton, in Surrey, he had, 1. Sir Henry Gage,¹ Governor of Oxford, of whom Clarendon, in his History of the

¹ This remarkable personage was born in London about the year 1697. His father sent him, at the age of ten, to the schools in Flanders, and from thence to study philosophy under Piccolomini, in Italy. At two-and-twenty he entered into the Spanish service, joining the army at Antwerp, where he remained in garrison a year, and afterward accepted a troop in the English regiment, raised in Flanders by the Earl of Argyle; on the disbanding of that regiment he took a commission in another corps, formed by Sir Edward Parham. At length, through the assistance of the Duke of Lerma, he raised a regiment for himself; to which the old English regiment was subsequently attached under his command: he assisted at the sieges of Bergen-op-Zoom, Breda, Maestricht, and St. Omer's, serving under the first generals of the age, in various campaigns, with great credit to himself. The civil war breaking out in England, Sir Henry Gage, abandoning his own interests, tendered his services to his liege Lord, and, after furnishing his Majesty with arms, joined him at the period when the court was removed to Oxford. "He was, in truth," says Clarendon, "a very extraordinary man; of a large and very graceful person; of an honourable extraction, his grandfather being Knight of the Garter; besides his great experience and abilities as a soldier, which were very eminent, he had very great parts of breeding, being a very good scholar in the polite parts of learning, a great master in the Spanish and Italian tongues, besides the French and the Dutch, which he spoke to great perfection, having scarce been in England twenty years before. He was likewise very conversant in courts, having for many years been much esteemed in that of the Archduke and Dutchess, Albert and Isabella, at Brussels, which was a very great and regular court at that time, so that he deserved to be looked upon as a wise and accomplished person. Of this gentleman the Lords of the council had a singular esteem, and consulted frequently with him whilst they looked to be besieged, and they thought Oxford to be the more secure for his being in it, which rendered him so ungrateful to the governor, Sir Arthur Aston, that he crossed him in every thing he proposed, and hated him perfectly, as they were of natures and manners as different as men can be."

One of the quarters of the town was assigned to his care. He afterward undertook a hazardous enterprise, the relief of Basing House, the seat of the Marquis of Winchester, and in a masterly manner effected his purpose. He subsequently assisted in the relief of Banbury and Donnington castle. On his return to Oxford, the King, removing Sir Arthur Aston from the government of that place, to the most general satisfaction, says Clarendon, of all men, his Majesty conferred that government upon Colonel Gage, whom he had before knighted.

"Sir Arthur Aston," continues the noble historian, "was so much displeased with his successor, that he besought the King to confer that charge upon any other person; and when he found his Majesty would not change his purpose, he sent to some Lords to come to him, who he thought were most zealous in religion, and desired them to tell the King from him, that, though he was himself a Roman Catholic, he had been very careful to give no scandal to his Majesty's protestant subjects, and could not but inform him, that Gage was the most jesuited papist alive, and that he had a jesuit who lived with him, and that he was present at all the sermons among the Catholics, which he believed would be very much to his Majesty's disfavour: so much his passion and envy overruled his conscience. The King liked the choice he had made, and only advised the new governor, by one of his friends, to have so much discretion in his carriage, that there might be no notice taken of the exercise of his religion: to which animadversion he answered, that he never had dissembled his religion, or ever would; but that he had been so wary in the exercise of it, that he knew there could be no witness of it produced, who had ever seen him

Rebellion makes honourable mention, and of whom we have a particular account in a tract, entitled “ Alter Britanniae Heros; or the Life of the most honourable Knight, Sir Henry Gage, Governor of Oxford, printed by Leonard

at mass in Oxford, though he heard mass every day; and that he had never been but once at a sermon, which was at the lodging of Sir Arthur Aston's daughter, to which he had been invited with great importunity, and believed it was to entrap him. But the poor gentleman enjoyed the office but very little time; for within a month, or thereabouts, making an attempt to break down Culham Bridge, near Abingdon, where he intended to erect a royal fort, that should have kept the garrison from that side of the country, he was shot through the heart with a musket bullet. Prince Rupert was present at the action, having approved and been much pleased with the design, which was never pursued after his death; and, in truth, the King sustained a wonderful loss in his death, he being a man of great wisdom and temper, and one, among the very few soldiers, who made himself universally loved and esteemed.”

He was interred in Christ Church cathedral, receiving a public funeral, at which all the court attended, Prince Rupert and Prince Maurice assisting as mourners. The following epitaph is inscribed on his monument in the north transept of the cathedral:

P. M. S.

HIC SITUS EST, MILITUM CHILIARCHA,
HENRICUS GAGE, EQUES AURATUS, FILIUS AC
HÆRES IOHANNIS GAGE, DE HÆLING, IN AGRO
SURIENSI, ARMIGERI; PRONEPOS IOHIS. GAGE
HONORATISSIMI ORDINIS PERISCCELIDIS, EQUITIS.
IN BELGIO MERUIT SUPRA ANNOS XX. IN
OMNI PRÆLIO, ET OBSIDIONE, BERGHÆ, AD
ZOMAM, BREDE, AC PRÆCIPUE S. AUDOMARI; EX
BELGIO AD M. BRIT. REGEM MISSUS, ATTULIT ARMORUM
VII. M. MISSUS CUM IMPERIO BOSTALIS ÆDES
EXPUGNAVIT, MOX BASINGIANIS PRÆSIDIARIIS
COMMEATU INTERCLUSIS, STRENUË, RE JAM
DESPERATA SUPPETIAS TULIT. CASTRUM BAM-
BURIENSE CUM NORTHAMPTONIÆ COMITE
LIBERAVIT, HINC EQUESTRI DIGNITATE OR-
NATUS, HOSTES DENUO BASINGA FUGAVIT.
JAMQUE GUBERNATOR OXON: CREATUS, CUM
AD CULHAMI PONTEM IN HOSTES JAM TERTIO
MILITES AUDACITER, DUCERET, PLUMBEA TRAJECTUS
GLANDE, OCCUBUIT DIE XI JAN. 1644,
ÆT. 47, FUNUS SOLEMNI LUCTU PROSECUTI PRINCIPES,
PROCERES, MILITES, ACADEMICI, CIVES, OES. DO-
LOREM TESTATI EX DESIDERIO VIRI, INGENIO LIN-
GUAR: PERITIA, GLORIA MILITARI, PIETATE, FIDE, ET

2 H

Litchfield, 1645." 2. Thomas Gage,^k author of *Travels in New Spain*. 3. George^l Gage, an eminent divine, prothonotary in England for the see of Rome, and much esteemed by King Charles I. and his Queen, Henrietta Maria. 4. Mary, wife of Thomas Coldham, of Midhurst, in Sussex. Their father, John Gage, by his second wife, whom Dodd, in his *Church History*, calls Mrs. Barnes, had issue

AMORE IN PRINCIPEM, ET PATRIAM, EMINENTISSIMI.
HANC MEMORIÆ EPITOMEN POSUIT ILLI PIETAS, MÆR. LUG. Q. FRATRIS
GEORGII GAGÆ.

In 1647, the parliament issued an order for defacing and demolishing this monument.

Sir Henry Gage, by his wife Mary, daughter of John Daniel, of Daresbury, in Cheshire, had issue several children. Henry Walrave Gage, the eldest son, had his father's regiment in Flanders, and afterward attended King James at St. Germain. He acquired the Seignory de la Woestyne in Flanders by marriage with Jane Vandenkerchove, daughter of John Seigneur de Vaux and Champagne; and, dying at Tournay in 1702, left a son, Henry Gage; who, by his wife Angelique de Brun, was father of Emanuel Gage, created a Count of the Roman empire by Charles the Sixth, whose only child, Mary, by his wife Mary de Spangen, married Baron Hoogvorst, Mayor of Brussels at the period of the battle of Waterloo.

^k This man, a priest of the order of St. Dominick, was a character altogether the reverse of his brother, Sir Henry Gage, having neither religion nor loyalty. Renouncing his faith, he became the persecutor of his catholic brethren, giving a remarkable proof of malice on the trials of father Bell, the near relation of Sir Henry Gage's wife, and of father Wright, his brother's chaplain; both of whom, on his testimony, were condemned to death for exercising their sacerdotal functions. See Dodd's *Church History*, vol. iii. p. 114. and *Memoirs of Missionary Priests*, vol. ii. p. 263—349. Against the Jesuits he had an implacable hatred for their having refused him admittance, in early life, into the society. Catholics, however, were not the only objects of his malignity—he pursued Archbishop Laud with great bitterness. And it appears from his own statements, that being at variance with the members of his family, who were all loyal, he on that account attached himself to the commonwealth: but, perhaps, a stronger motive may be found in his acceptance, from the parliament, of the living of Deal, and other church preferment. The first edition of his travels, dedicated to Lord Fairfax, is entitled, "The English American, his Travels by sea and land, or a new survey of the West Indies, &c. by the true and painful endeavours of Thomas Gage, now preacher of the word of God at Acrise, in the county of Kent, Anno Domini, 1648." His book is said to have attracted the attention of Cromwell, and to have induced him to plan an expedition to the Havannah. A new edition was printed in London in 1655, and at Paris in 1677. The frontispiece to a French translation, published at Amsterdam in 1720, represents the author in his Dominican habit preaching to the Indians; whatever credit his work may at first have obtained from its novelty and violent opinions, it is not now held in estimation. Among his controversial works are "*His Case; Recantation Sermon*, fol. 1642; and a *Duel between a Jesuit and a Dominican, begun at Paris, fought at Madrid, and ended at London*, 4to. 1651."

^l See the *Travels of Thomas Gage*; *Memoirs of Missionary Priests*, vol. ii. p. 263—268., and Dodd's *Church History*, which, however, confounds him in some particulars with another George Gage, of Firle.

Francis Gage, D.D. President of the English College at Doway, whom the same writer particularly notices; and John Gage, also in priest's orders, said to have been the author of a work of piety, entitled "The Christian sodality, or Catholic hive of bees."

IV. William Gage, youngest son of Sir John Gage, died without issue.

V. Alice, wife of Sir Anthony Browne, of Battle Abbey and Cowdray, in Sussex, K.G. Master of the Horse to King Henry VIII. the eldest son of which marriage was Anthony, first Viscount Montagu.

VI. Anne, wife of John Thatcher, of Priesthaws, in Sussex.

VII. Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Jenyns,^m of Halfnaked, in Sussex, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber to King Henry, and Master of the Ordinance at Boulogne.

VIII. Cicely, wife of Sir George Baynham, of Clowerwall, in Gloucestershire.

Sir Edward Gage, of Firle, the eldest son and heir, was at the accession of Queen Mary made Knight of the Bath, and had the royal licence to keep thirty retainers in his service. In the fifth of this reign he was sheriff of the counties of Surrey and Sussex; and, dyingⁿ on the twenty-seventh of

^m Sir John Jenyns's will dated 18 March, 35 Henry viij. was proved at Doctors' Commons 14 May, 1547. Lady Jenyns died 14 March, 1557, and on the 16th was buried in the Minories.—*Strype's Ecclesiastical Mem.*

ⁿ On the seventeenth of December, 1566, he made his will, directing that his body should be buried in the parish church of Firle, and that twopenny dole should be distributed to such poor people as might resort to his burial—that his executors should cause several sums of money to be given to the poor householders of many adjoining parishes, and that they should provide a decent stone to lay on his good father and mother, with the pictures of them and all their children, with these holy words engraven on brass: "Credo quod redemptor meus vivit, et in novissimo die de terra surrecturus sum, et in carne mea videbo salvatorem meum." Likewise that they should provide a decent grave stone to lay on him and his wife, all his sons to be kneeling behind him, and all his daughters behind her, with the same holy words to be engraven on brass. He gave to his well-beloved wife, Elizabeth, dwelling in his mansion house at Firle, so long as she remained his widow, and left her the charge of bringing up all her children except his heir apparent; and for the better maintenance of her, and for the bringing up and finding maintenance for his children, he left her various lands, all his jewels, and three chains of gold she had usually worn; bequeathing to each of his daughters Margery, Lucy, and Margaret, five hundred marks on the day of their marriage, and to his daughter Philippa, in consideration of her being the eldest, and for other reasons, five hundred pounds; also ten pounds yearly to each of his daughters for their

December, 1568, was interred in the chapel of West Firle. On an altar tomb of marble, placed within an arched recess in the north wall, are the effigies in brass of this Knight and his wife; and above them are three brass plates, one having the arms of Gage, quarterly with St. Clere; another those of Gage impaling Parker, of Ratton, quarterly, 1st. and 4th. azure, fretty and a fess or, for Parker; 2d. and 3d. quarterly, 1st. and 4th. sable, a chevron between three butterflies argent, Papillon; 2d. and 3d. argent, a bend between six martlets gules. The remaining plate has this inscription:

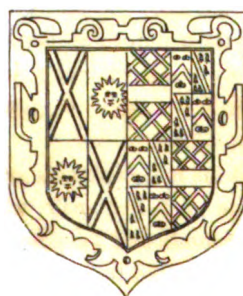
HIC JACET EDWARDUS GAGE MILES ET UXOR EJUS
ELIZABETHA, QUI OBIERUNT ANNO DNI. 1569,
QUORUM ANIMABUS PROPICIETUR DEUS.

By Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of John Parker, of Ratton, in Sussex, and Joan, daughter of Sir Richard Sackville, of Buckhurst, in the same county, he had issue nine sons and five daughters:

maintenance till they received their portions; and the like annuity of ten pounds to his sons Anthony, Thomas, George, Edward, Richard, John, the younger, and Robert Gage, the payment whereof he directed to be made out of the rents of his manors and lands in Heighton, Firle, Hosiers, Hollendale, Compton, Excett, Fryston, Lamporte, and Egington, or elsewhere, in the county of Sussex, and the manor of Crabhouse, in Norfolk, and his lands in West Dereham, or elsewhere, in the said county, except those appointed to descend to his heir by course of inheritance, and excepting all such estates before bequeathed to Elizabeth his wife; which said manors, after his debts and legacies were paid, he settled on John Gage, his son and heir, and in default of issue male of his body, on his other sons, and their issue male, remainder to the testator's brothers, James Gage, Robert Gage, and William Gage, and their issue. The residue of all his goods, plate, jewels, household stuffs, and effects, he bequeathed to his eldest son, John Gage, in full trust and confidence that he would maintain, preserve, and leave the same to his son and heir: and if he died without issue, to the next of kin, heir male, that God caused to succeed him, and inhabit his mansion house of Firle as his good father left it him; and he did thereby charge him to leave it to such heir male, whereby he might be able, with the stock and furniture of his house and land, to maintain and keep hospitality, to serve God, his prince, and the commonwealth, without the which stock he would be greatly hindered in his living, and not like to be able to keep his house without great danger and decay, the which he charged his said son, John Gage, always to provide for and foresee, as his hope and trust was in him. He likewise willed and required, and in God's name charged his said sons and brothers, and every of the heirs of their bodies, to be satisfied and contented with that his last will and testament, and not, without great necessity and urgent cause, to violate, infringe, or break it.



HIC IACET EDWARDVS GAGE MILES ET
Vxor eius ELIZABETHA QVI OBIERVNT
ANNO Dñi. 1569. QVORVM ANIMABVS
PROPICIETVR DEVS



— 6 inches —

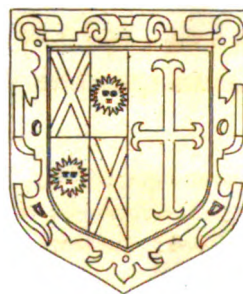
Engraved by J. Smith

MR EDWARD GAGE, M.P. & HIS WIFE.

WEST FIFE CHURCH, SUSSEX



HIC IACET IOHES GAGE ARMIGER ET
DVA VXORES EIVS ELIZABETHA ET MAR
GARETA QVI OBIERVNT ANNO DNI MILESI-
MO QVINGENTESIMO NONAGESIMO QVINTO
QVORVM ANIMABVS PROPICIETVR DEVS



— 10 Lines —

Printed & Published by J. Smith.

JOHN GAGE, AND ELIZABETH & MARGARET, HIS WIVES.

WEST FIFE CHURCH, SUSSEX.

I. John Gage, of Firle, his heir: he married, first, Elizabeth, who, from the armorial bearings on his tomb, appears to have been of the family of Littleton, of Frankley; secondly, Margaret,^o daughter of Sir Roger Copley, of Gatton, in Surrey, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Shelley; and dying on the tenth of October, 1595, at the age of fifty-six, without issue, his estates devolved on the issue of his brother Thomas. The tomb of Sir John Gage, in Firle chapel, is made to correspond with his father's; upon it are the effigies, in brass, of himself and his wives, and a label with these words:

HIC JACET JOHES. GAGE ARMIGER ET DUÆ UXORES
EJUS ELIZABETHA ET MARGARETA QUI OBIERUNT ANNO
DNI. MILESSIMO QUINGENTISSIMO NONAGESIMO QUARTO
QUORUM ANIMABUS PROPICIETUR DEUS.

On the verge of the tomb is the twentieth verse of the twelfth chapter of Job. Against the wall, within the recess, are three brass plates; on that in the centre are the arms of Gage; on another those of Gage impaling argent, a chevron between three escallops sable, the arms of his first wife; and on the third, Gage impaling, argent a cross moline sable, for Copley, the arms of his second wife.

II. Anthony Gage, born on the twenty-fifth of June, 1540, died unmarried on the twenty-first of January, 1567. III. Thomas, born on the twenty-seventh of January, 1541, of whom hereafter. IV. George Gage. V. Edward, who married Margaret, daughter of John Shelley, of Michelgrove, in Sussex, and left issue a son, John Gage, and a daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Stradling, of St. Donat's, in Glamorganshire, Bart. VI. Richard. VII. John. VIII.^p Ro-

^o Marriage settlement dated 26 May, 1st Elizabeth.—*Firle Evid.*

^p In St. Giles's church, Cripplegate, is the following monumental inscription, probably referring to the Robert Gage mentioned in the text:

MEMORIÆ SACRUM.
HIC JACET ROBERTUS GAGE, ARMIGER; OMNIUM LITERARUM HOMO. VITA
INTEGER: MORTE CHRISTIANUS: NECDUM MORTUUS, NAM IN MEMORIA
ÆTERNA ERIT JUSTUS.—SOLUS CHRISTUS MIHI, SOLA SALUS.
ANNO DOMINI, 1625.

bert. IX. Henry, born the sixteenth of October, 1555. X. Philippa, wife of Edmund Saunders, of Charlwood, in Surrey, son and heir of Sir Thomas Saunders, Remembrancer of the Exchequer, by Alice, daughter of Sir Edmund Walsingham. XI. Agnes, born on the sixteenth of January, 1547, married in 1566 Sir Edward Stradling,¹ of St. Donat's. XII. Mary, born on the eighteenth of September, 1555, wife of James Thatcher, of Priesthaws, in Sussex. XIII. Margaret, born on the fifth of June, 1552, married on the nineteenth of November, 1569, Anthony Kemp, of Slindon, in the same county. XIV. Margery, born in 1559, wife of Henry Darell, of Scotney, in Kent.

Thomas, the third son of Sir Edward Gage, of Firle, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Guldeforde, of Hempstead Place, and had issue, 1. Sir John Gage, heir to his uncle John Gage, of Firle; 2. Mary, married first Sir William Pordage, of Radmersham, in Kent, and afterward, Thomas Ashfield, of Chessham, in Buckinghamshire; 3. Elizabeth, wife of Crisacre More, of More Hall, in Hertfordshire, great grandson and heir of the Chancellor More.

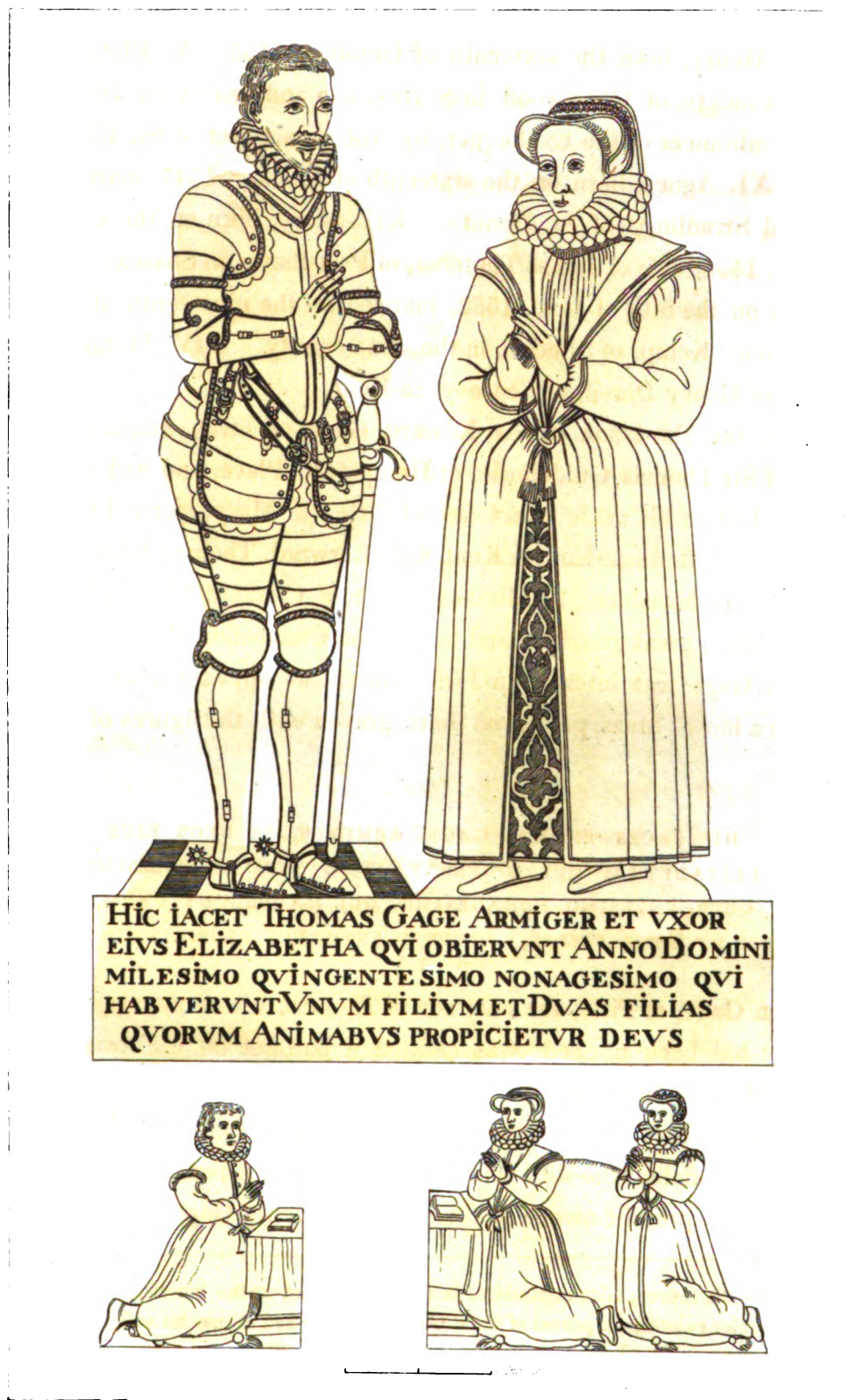
Thomas Gage was interred in Firle church, as appears from the following epitaph, on a loose^r brass, preserved there, graven with the figures of himself and his family :

HIC JACET THOMAS GAGE, ARMIGER, ET UXOR EJUS
ELIZABETHA, QUI OBIERUNT ANNO DOMINI MILESIMO
QUINGENTESIMO NONAGESIMO. QUI HABUERUNT UNUM,
FILIIUM ET DUAS FILIAS. QUORUM ANIMABUS PROPICIETUR DEUS.

Sir John Gage, of Firle, the only son of Thomas, whose marriage with Penelope Darcy has been noticed, was created a baronet on the twenty-sixth of March, 1622. He had issue by Penelope, 1. Sir Thomas Gage, second Baronet of Firle, from whom are descended the Viscounts Gage; 2. John Gage, of Stoneham, in Suffolk, who died without issue; 3. Sir Edward Gage, from whom is descended the present owner of Hengrave; 4. Henry Gage, who married Hen-

¹ In St. Donat's church, Glamorganshire, in the chapel used as the burial place of the Stradling family, is a singular painting on pannel of Sir Edward Stradling and Agnes his wife.

^r The monument is demolished.



THOMAS GAGE, & ELIZABETH HIS WIFE.

WEST PARISH CHURCH, SUSSEX.



Engraved by R. Cooper.

*Sir John Gage, Bart.
From the original at Hengrave.*

rietta, daughter of Thomas Jermyn, of Rushbrook, in Suffolk, brother of Henry, Earl of St. Albans, and had a son, John Gage, who died^{*} without issue; 5. Frances, wife first of Sir William Tresham, of Liveden, in Northamptonshire, Baronet, and afterward of George[†] Gage, of Raunds; 6. Elizabeth, wife of Sir Francis Petre, of Cranham Hall, in Essex, grandson of William, second Lord Petre; 7. Penelope, wife of Henry, son and heir of Sir Henry Merry, of Barton, in Derbyshire, by Elizabeth, sister of Sir Edward Vernon, of Sudbury, in the same county; 8. Anne, wife of Henry, sixth son of William, second Lord Petre; 9. Dorothy, who died young, and was buried at Hengrave. Sir John Gage died[‡] on the third of October, 1633, and was buried at West Firle.

^{*} Will dated 13 January, 1718. Proved at Doctors' Commons 28 March, 1723.

[†] George Gage descended from John Gage, of Raunds, second son of Sir John Gage and Eleanor St. Clere, had a son, John Gage, and a daughter, Elizabeth, who, in 1597, obtained, from the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, letters of administration of the effects of her mother Lady Tresham.

[‡] His will bears date 3d June, 1633. He desired to be buried in the chapel at West Firle, and ordered that his monument should not exceed eighty pounds in value. To every poor person who attended his funeral he gave sixpence, besides different sums in alms to the poor of several parishes adjoining Firle. It was his will that his executors John Thatcher, Thomas Pordage, Augustine Belson, Edward Smith, and Thomas Roper, should have the wardship of Thomas Gage, his son and heir, and should petition his Majesty for a grant of such wardship. He gave to Penelope, his wife, the furniture of her chamber, her apparel, and jewels, and also one hundred pounds in money, or, in lieu of it, a piece of plate; also her coach and the furniture belonging to it, and four geldings or mares for the same: and he requested she would remain satisfied therewith, and with her jointure of five hundred per annum, considering the numerous family he had to provide for. And in lieu of a house which he had promised to build for her, he gave his wife, during her widowhood, his mansion in St. John's, Clerkenwell, Middlesex. He desired that several of his ancient servants should continue in his house, and that the servants in his chamber should remain with her eldest son; and directed his executors to provide for him a learned and discreet tutor. It was his wish that not less than a hundred and twenty score deer should be kept in his park of Platchet. And, noticing that his manor of Burstow had been sold, in lieu thereof, he settled on his eldest son the manor of Aclister, and other property, which had descended to the testator by inheritance from his uncle, John Gage. The testator bequeathed various legacies to his sons, John, Edward, and Henry, and his daughters Anne and Dorothy; to the Countess Rivers, his mother-in-law, a bowl or piece of plate, with her arms engraved upon it, of the value of twenty-five pounds; to his sister, the Lady Pordage, a basin and ewer, or piece of plate, value forty pounds; and to his friend, Sir Henry Compton, a bowl or piece of plate. By certain codicils to his will, he desired that his cousin, Ralph Whitfield, should be joined with his executors in having the wardship of his heir; he gave to John Gage, son of his uncle Edward, a bowl, value twenty guineas; to his noble cousin, the Earl of Dorset, a basin and ewer, value forty pounds, to be engraved with his arms; desiring that, for the good of the testator's house and uphold of his family, the Earl would be pleased to continue his favours to the testator's son, as he had hitherto done to the testa-

Lady Penelope remained a widow till the year 1642, when she married Sir William Hervey,^{*} of Ickworth, in Suffolk, who sat in parliament for St. Edmund's Bury in the third of King Charles the First, and was sheriff of Suffolk in 1650. By a former wife, Susan, daughter of Sir Robert Jermyn, of Rushbrook, he had several children, of whom Sir Thomas Hervey, a younger son, was father of John Hervey, first Earl of Bristol. Mary, one of the daughters, in 1648, became the wife of Lady Penelope's third son, Sir Edward Gage. Upon this marriage, his mother gave them the manor of Chevington, and other lands, in Suffolk, and[†] settled upon him, in remainder, expectant on her decease, the manor of Hengrave and her other Suffolk property. Sir William Hervey died on the thirtieth of September, 1660, and was buried at Ickworth. By his last marriage there was not any issue. Lady Penelope survived him a few months only.

This Lady's will is dated the thirtieth of August, 1656, and was proved at Doctors' Commons in July, 1661. She desired to be privately interred in the chancel of Hengrave church, as near to her daughter, Dorothy, as conveniently might be. She ratified and confirmed assurances which, her will states, she had made in

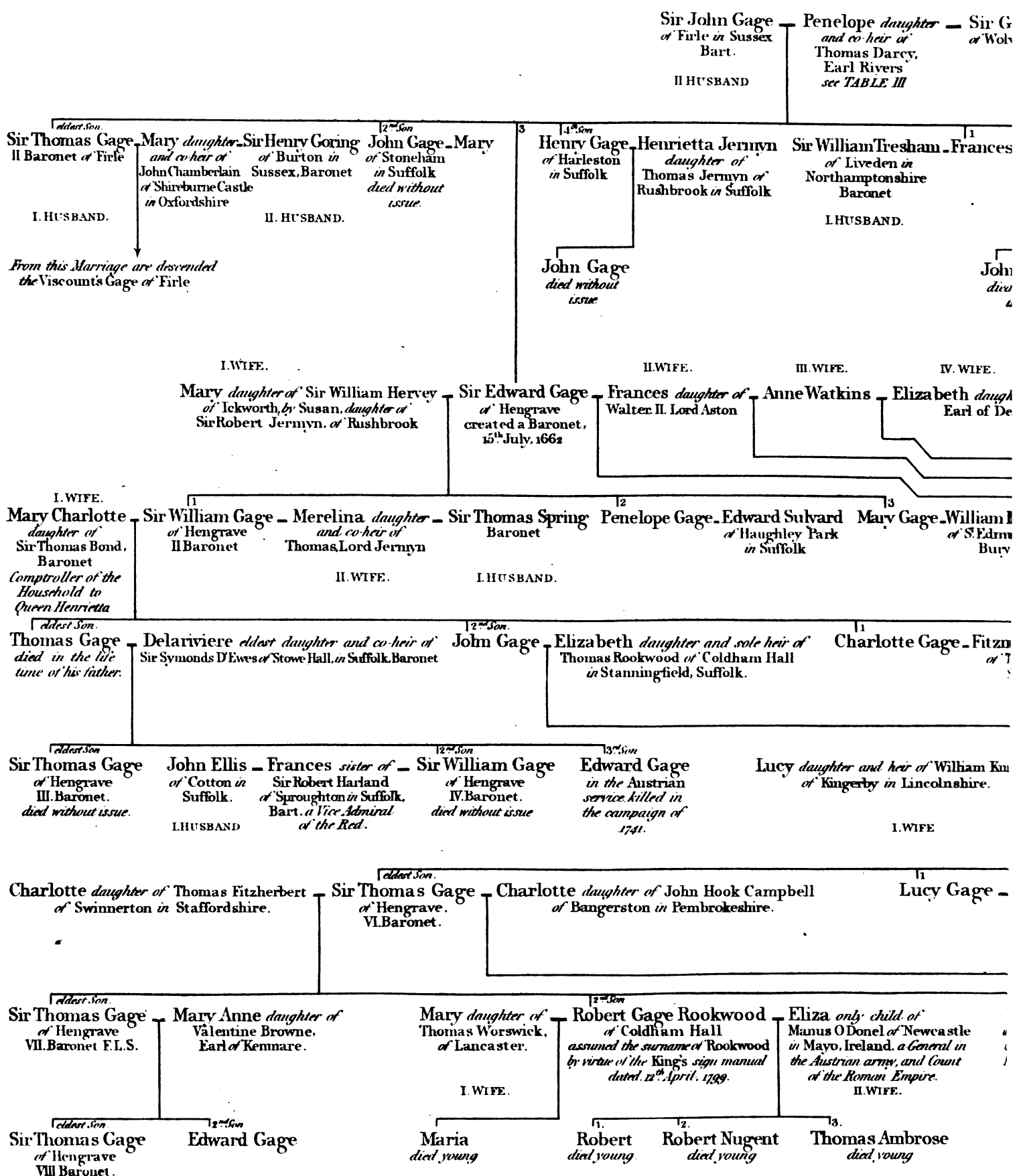
tor, and that he would help his cousin, Ralph Whitfield, to procure the wardship of his son; and to his good brother-in-law, the Lord Savage, the testator gave the like legacy; adding, that as he had always found him noble and true to him in his affairs, he desired he would assist his executors. Proved at Doctors' Commons on the fifth of October, 1635.

^{*} Sir William Hervey on his marriage removed with his family to Hengrave; and so many branches of the houses of Gage and Hervey were living there together, that it is said, the establishment, at this period, consisted of above a hundred persons in alliance with each other. In the life of the Lady Warner, of Parham, Sir William Hervey is called "a loyal subject and a sufferer for the King;" and from this work we find, that among other inmates of the house were Lady Warner and her father, Sir Thomas Hanmer, also a great sufferer in those times; whose second wife was Susan, one of the daughters of Sir William Hervey. The author details at p. 4 and 5 an incident which occurred at Hengrave, tending to give us an insight into the patriarchal establishment in the mansion. Sir William Hervey raised a regiment of horse and foot for the King. Lady Penelope was subjected to penalties for recusancy; and we find among the family papers more than one notice of hardships suffered by her on this account.

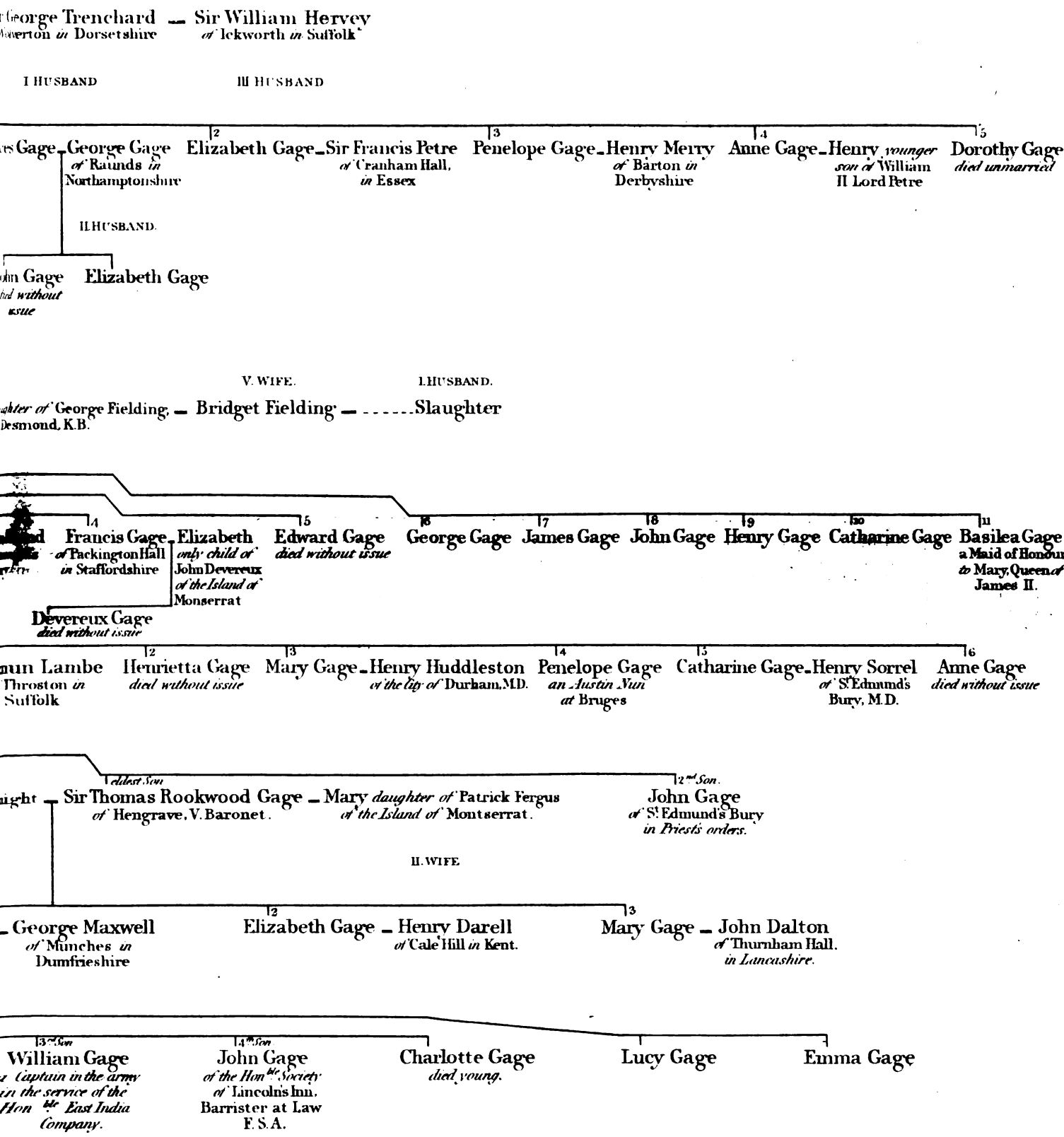
[†] By deed poll, under the hands and seals of Sir William Hervey and Lady Penelope, his wife, dated the first of June, in the twenty-third of Charles I. reciting, that by virtue of a fine levied in Trinity term, and certain conveyances and assurances executed by them, Hengrave and other manors in Suffolk, were vested in John Hervey, Henry North, Richard Gipps, John Coel, and Fitznun Lambe, in trust to convey the same to such persons as Lady Penelope should appoint, she directed her trustees to stand seized in trust, after her decease, and subject to certain provisions for her sons John Gage and Henry Gage, to uses for the benefit of her son Edward Gage and his issue male.

TABLE IV

THE DESCENT OF



GAGE OF HENGRAVE.



James Basire, sculp.

THE DESCENT OF



GAGE OF HENGRAVE.

George Trenchard — Sir William Hervey
Worton in Dorsetshire of Ickworth in Suffolk

I HUSBAND III HUSBAND

George Gage — Elizabeth Gage — Sir Francis Petre — Penelope Gage — Henry Merry — Anne Gage — Henry younger — Dorothy Gage
of Ratons in of Cranham Hall, of Barton in son of William died unmarried
Northamptonshire in Essex Derbyshire II Lord Petre

Elizabeth Gage
died without issue

George Fielding — Bridget Fielding — Slaughter
Desmond, K.B.

Francis Gage — Elizabeth Gage — Edward Gage — George Gage — James Gage — John Gage — Henry Gage — Catharine Gage — Basilea Gage
of Packington Hall only child of died without issue an Austin Nun a Maid of Honour
in Staffordshire of the Island of at Bruges to Mary Queen of
Montserrat James II.
Devereux Gage died without issue

Henrietta Gage — Mary Gage — Henry Huddleston — Penelope Gage — Catharine Gage — Henry Sorrel — Anne Gage
died without issue of the City of Durham, M.D. an Austin Nun died without issue
at Bruges Bury, M.D.

Sir Thomas Rookwood Gage — Mary daughter of Patrick Fergus — John Gage
of Hengrave, V. Baronet. of the Island of Montserrat. of St Edmunds Bury
in Priests orders.

George Maxwell — Elizabeth Gage — Henry Darell — Mary Gage — John Dalton
of Munches in of Cale Hill in Kent. of Thurnham Hall.
Dumfriesshire in Lancashire.

William Gage — John Gage — Charlotte Gage — Lucy Gage — Emma Gage
a Captain in the army of the Hon^{ble} Society died young.
in the service of the of Lincoln's Inn. Barrister at Law
Hon^{ble} East India F.S.A.
Company.

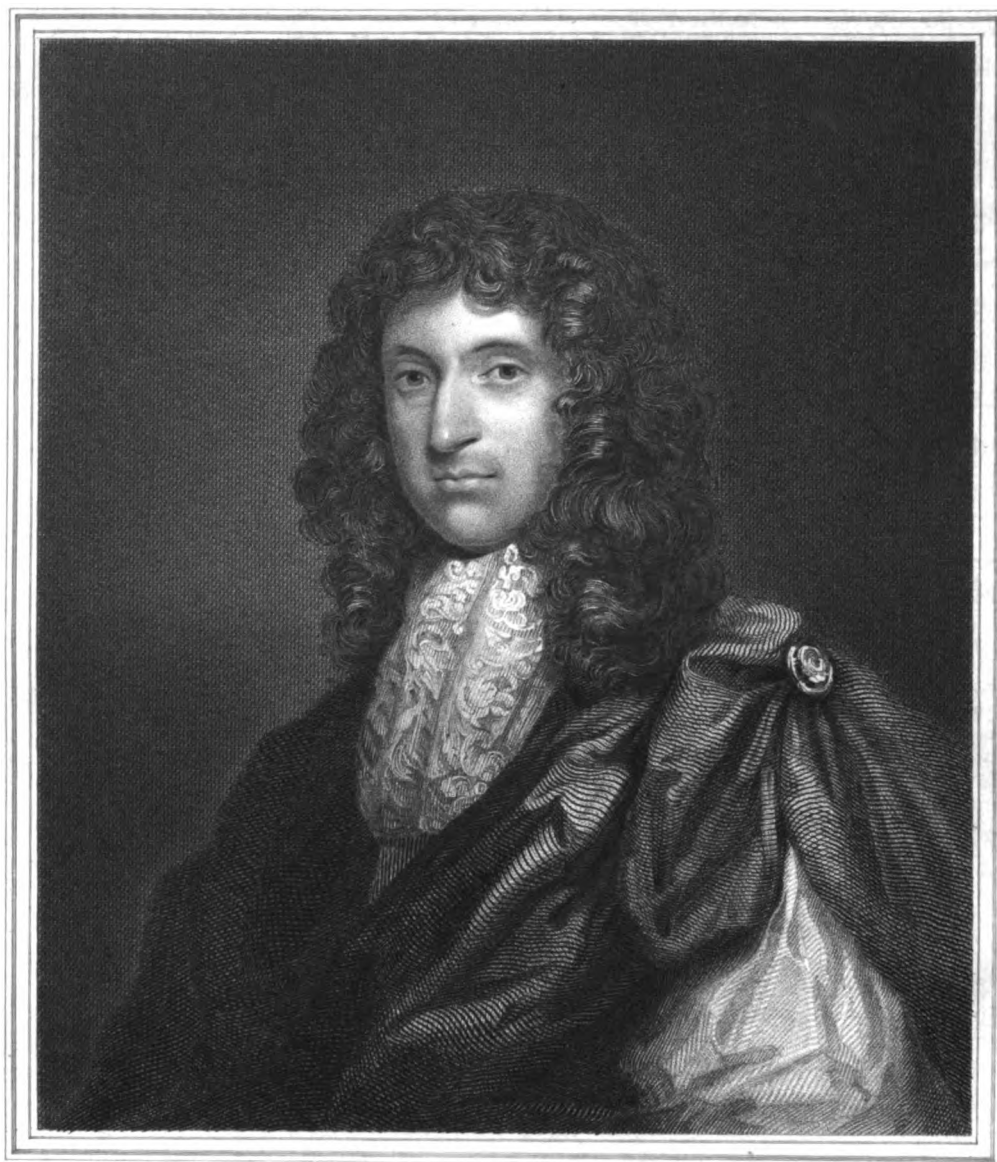
James Basire, sculp.

favour of her son Edward Gage, and his issue male, of all her manors and hereditaments in the county of Suffolk ; except the manors of Lackford and Fornham Saint Martin, which she had settled upon her eldest son, Sir Thomas Gage, deceased ; adding the following declaration : “ and for full satisfaction of all that shall desire to know my reason why I have so settled and assured them, and do settle the same, I do declare I have done the same of my own accord, upon a full and settled purpose, upon long and serious deliberation, not in respect of any injustice given me by, or displeasure taken against, any of my other children, all of whom I do acknowledge dearly to esteem and love ; but, knowing and considering, that my eldest son was plentifully provided for, by having his late father’s estate and inheritance, heretofore settled upon him, of a competent and considerable value, and having made convenient provisions for maintenance of my two other sons, John and Henry, an earnest desire to raise another branch of my family, hath moved me to settle and assure my manors and hereditaments upon my said son, Edward, whereat, I desire my other sons to be no ways displeased with their said brother Edward, this being done without any solicitation of his.” The testatrix bequeathed twenty pounds to be distributed, within one month after her decease, among the poor of Hengrave, Flempton, Lackford, Risby, Westley, Chevington, Hargrave, and the three Fornhams, at the discretion of her executors ; and also five pounds to the poor of Hengrave, and five pounds to the poor of the parish of St. James, in Bury, to be distributed on the day of her burial, or soon after ; to several persons of her household pecuniary legacies ; and to each of her servants, who had been three years in her service, a quarter of a year’s wages. And to the end that such of her children, grandchildren, and servants, as should be with her in her house at the time of her decease, might have convenient time to provide for their remove, she directed that her executors should continue their housekeeping for the space of one month after her decease, in the same manner as she would have done : and did desire that her servants should perform their respective services, in their several places, during the same month. She gave to such of her friends as her executors should think fit, rings of gold, and appointed her son, Edward Gage, her cousin, Ralph Sulyard, and Mr. Coel, executors. By a codicil Lady Penelope ratified and confirmed to her son, John

Gage, the conveyances which she had made to him of the manor of Stoneham, in Suffolk, purchased by her, in the names of Sir William Hervey from Mr. Goodwin, and also of the manor of Beton, bought by her of Mr. Page, and of the several lands in Coddendam, which she purchased in the name of Sir Harbottle Grimston. The testatrix confirmed to her son, Henry Gage, the manor of Harleston, in Suffolk, and the manor of Princethorp, in Norfolk, which she had settled upon him; and she directed certain sums of money, amounting together to one thousand pounds, which had been paid by Mr. Jermyn, on the marriage of his daughter with Henry Gage, to be laid out in the purchase of land for her son's benefit. Her house in Bury, with the furniture, she gave among her five children, Frances Tresham, Anne Petre, John Gage, Edward Gage, and Henry Gage; among other pecuniary legacies bequeathing to her husband, Sir William Hervey, one hundred pounds, to buy him a dozen silver plates, to keep in remembrance of her, adding, that she was sorry her great necessities would not allow her to do more.

I. Sir Edward Gage, on whom his mother thus settled the manor of Hengrave, was created a baronet by King Charles the Second, on the fifteenth of July, 1662; a mark of royal favour, said to have been conferred at the dying request of Colonel Sir Henry Gage, whose meritorious services we have already noticed. This Baronet was five times married. By Mary, daughter of Sir William Hervey, who died on the thirteenth of July, 1654, he had issue Sir William Gage, his heir, and two daughters, Penelope, wife of Edward Sulyard,* of Haughley Park, in Suffolk, and Mary, wife of William Bond, of St. Edmund's Bury, brother of Sir Thomas Bond, Baronet. Sir Edward's second wife was Frances, daughter of

* Of this ancient Suffolk family, whose coat was argent, a chevron between three pheons gules, were Sir John Sulyard, Lord Chief Justice of England, in the reign of Edward the Fourth, and another Sir John Sulyard, a privy counsellor of distinction in the time of Queen Mary, upon whom that Princess conferred Haughley Park. The Sulyards were previously seated at Wetherden, where the church built by them exhibits in flint work their arms, and those of several families in early alliance with their house. The male line became extinct in the year 1799, on the death of Edward Sulyard, of Haughley Park, who left three daughters, his coheiresses: Sophia, married to John Cary, of Lincoln's Inn, a younger brother of George Cary, of Tor Abbey, in Devonshire: Lucy, wife of Hugh Smythe, a younger son of Sir Edward Smythe, of Esh, in the county of Durham, Baronet: and Frances, wife of Sir George Jerningham, Baronet, claimant of the Barony of Stafford.



Engraved by R. Cooper.

*Sir Edward Gayer Bar.^t
From the original at Hengrave!!*

Walter, second Lord Aston. This Lady died in childbirth of a son, Francis Gage, who inherited from his mother Packington Hall, in Staffordshire, and left by Elizabeth, his wife, only child of John Devereux, of the island of Mont-Serrat, one son, Devereux Gage, who died without issue. By Anne Watkins, his third wife, Sir Edward Gage had issue, Edward,^a who died young. The fourth marriage was with Lady Elizabeth Fielding, daughter of George^b Fielding, Earl of Desmond, K.B. a younger son of William, first Earl of Denbigh, by Susan, sister of George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham. There was issue of this marriage^c four sons, George, James, John, and Henry, and two daughters, Catharine, who died beyond the seas, and Basilia, a maid of honour to Mary d'Esté, Queen to James the Second. Sir Edward married, fifthly, Bridget Fielding, also of the Denbigh family, widow of Slaughter. She died^d without issue in the year 1702, and Sir Edward Gage, having attained his ninetieth year, died^e in 1707, and was interred at Hengrave.

II. Sir William Gage, eldest son and heir, in the year 1675, married Mary Charlotte, only daughter of Sir Thomas Bond, of Peckham, in Surrey, Baronet, Comptroller of the Household to the Queen mother, Henrietta, by Mary,^f his wife, daughter of Charles Peliott, Baron de la Garde. Sir William had issue by this lady, who died in 1707, 1. Thomas Gage, who died in his father's life time, leaving issue, of whom hereafter; 2. John Gage, whose descendants, on the failure of

^a Flempton Register.

^b This nobleman was owner of Euston, in Suffolk, where he died in 1665, as appears by his monumental inscription.

^c From one of the sons of this marriage descended Catharine Gage, an Austin nun, at Bruges, who died there on the eighth of August, 1763, and James Gage, her brother, provincial of the Dominicans.

^d In the entry of her burial at Hengrave she is called the Honourable Dame Bridget Gage. In St. Mary's church, St. Edmund's Bury, lies interred the Honourable Elizabeth Fielding, who, probably, was her sister.

^e His will, dated June 28, 1706, was proved at Doctors' Commons by his daughter, Basilia, in January, 1707.

^f Lady Bond resided at Hengrave many years, and died there in 1696. Her sister, Mademoiselle de la Garde, one of the maids of honour to the Queen of Charles the Second, is the subject of much drollery in Grammont's Memoirs. Sir Thomas Bond remained with the court abroad, and his daughter was brought up by Henrietta, Dutchess of Orleans. There is a picture at Hengrave in which Mary Charlotte Bond is seen presenting a basket of flowers to the Dutchess.

the issue of his elder brother, succeeded to the title and estate; 3. Charlotte, wife of Fitznun Lambe, of Throston, in Suffolk; she was living his widow in 1734; 4. Henrietta, who died in 1757, unmarried, and was buried at Hengrave; 5. Mary, wife of Henry^a Huddleston, of the city of Durham, doctor of physic, younger brother of Francis Huddleston, of Sawston, in Cambridgeshire; 6. Penelope, an Austin nun at Bruges, where she died the twenty-seventh of October, 1772, in her eighty-fifth year; 7. Catharine,^b wife of Henry Sorrel, of St. Edmund's Bury, doctor of physic; she died in his life time without issue; 8. Anne, who died in 1760, unmarried, and was buried at Hengrave.

^a Mary Lælia Huddleston, their only child, became the second wife of Dominick Farrèl, of St. Edmund's Bury, and died without issue.

^b This lady was interred in St. Mary's church, St. Edmund's Bury. On a stone in the pavement of the south aisle are carved the arms of Sorrel, two lions passant impaling those of Gage, with this inscription:

H. S. E.
 QUOD MORTALE
 CATHERINÆ SORRELL
 CONJUGIS HENRICI, M.D.
 FILIÆ GUL. GAGE, BART.
 EX CHARLOTTA BOND,
 QUÆ LICET ANTIQUA STIRPE
 INSIGNIS,
 EGREGIIS CARITATIS OFFICIIS
 ERGA INOPES
 ET MISEROS, QUOSCUNQUE,
 HOS AUGENDO,
 ILLOS SUBLEVANDO,
 CLARIOR ENITUIT.
 QUAM SANCT: JUSTA ET MANSUET:
 (O. SI ET DIUTURNIOR,
 HIC VITÆ TENOR)
 PLORANTIBUS DEMUM UNIVERSIS
 (SED EHEU INANITER)
 QUI VEL FANDO ACCEPERUNT
 TAM PULCHRE ORDINATA BENEFICIA.
 PLACIDE OBDORMIVIT
 AP. IX. MDCCXXXIII.

Sir William Gage married, secondly, Merelina, relict of Sir Thomas Spring, of Pakenham, in Suffolk, Baronet. She was daughter and coheiress of Thomas, Lord Jermyn,¹ nephew and heir of Henry Jermyn, Earl of St. Alban's, and also one of the coheiresses of her uncle, Henry Jermyn, Lord Dover. Of this marriage there was not any issue. Sir William died^k on the eighth of February, 1727.

¹ The name of Jermyn occurs frequently in the course of the work. This family were owners of Rushbrook, in Suffolk, at the commencement of the thirteenth century, having acquired it by the marriage of Thomas Jermyn with Agnes, daughter and coheiress of Michael de Rushbrook. Their lineal descendant, Sir Thomas Jermyn, of Rushbrook, Comptroller of the Household, and a Privy Counsellor to King Charles the First, by Catharine, daughter of Sir William Killigrew, had two sons, Thomas and Henry. The younger son was Master of the Horse, and Chamberlain to the Queen Dowager Henrietta, and is said to have been privately married to her Majesty. In 1643 he was created Lord Jermyn, Baron of St. Edmund's Bury, with remainder to his elder brother, Thomas, and at the accession of Charles the Second, he was advanced to the Earldom of St. Alban's, and sent ambassador to France, and, after his return, was appointed Lord Chamberlain to his Majesty's Household. He died in 1683 without issue, and was interred in the chancel of Rushbrook church, where there is a marble monument to his memory: two full-length portraits of this Earl are preserved at Rushbrook. His elder brother, Thomas Jermyn, of Rushbrook, by Rebecca Rodway, afterward wife of Viscount Brounker, had issue, 1. Thomas, who succeeded his uncle in the title of Lord Jermyn; 2. Henry, created Lord Dover; 3. Henrietta, wife of Henry, younger son of Sir John Gage, Baronet. Thomas, Lord Jermyn, the eldest son, married Mary Merry, granddaughter of Sir John Gage, and had by her an only son, Thomas, an officer in the navy, who, in 1692, being then in his sixteenth year, met his death by the fall of the mast of a ship; and five daughters, coheiresses to their father, 1. Mary, wife of Sir Robert Davers, Baronet, who in her right became possessed of Rushbrook; 2. Henrietta Maria, wife of Thomas Bond, brother of Dame Mary Charlotte Gage; 3. Delariviere, wife of Sir Symonds D'Ewes, Baronet; 4. Penelope, wife of Gray Grove, of the county of Salop; and 5. Merelina, wife, first of Sir Thomas Spring, and afterward of Sir William Gage, above mentioned. Their uncle, Henry, was one of the Lords of the Bed Chamber to King James the Second, who, in the year 1685, created him Baron, and, after the abdication, Earl of Dover. This nobleman is the "petit Jermyn" so ludicrously described by Grammont. He died in 1708, without issue, having married Judith, daughter of Sir Edward Poley, of Badley, in Suffolk, and was interred, by his own request, among the Carmelites, at Bruges. There is a half-length portrait of him at Hengrave.

^k "Wednesday last, between six and seven in the morning, died Sir William Gage, of Hengrave, in Suffolk, Baronet, universally lamented, though he departed in a good old age, because all the years he lived, he lived not only loved but admired by all degrees of men, in proportion to the just notions they had of loving and admiring true charity, hospitality, generosity, honour, and politeness, all the virtues which he so eminently possessed, few can reach, very few can equal."—*Suffolk Mercury*, 13 February, 1727.

By his testament, dated 2 May, 1710, he bequeathed his personal estate to Merelina, his wife, and appointed her executrix. She proved the will at Doctors' Commons in June, 1727; and after her death, administration with the will annexed, was granted to her son, Sir William Spring.

in his seventy-first year, and lies buried at Hengrave. His widow died on the twenty-ninth of August following, and was buried at Pakenham.¹

Thomas, the eldest son of Sir William Gage, married Delariviere, daughter and coheir of Sir Symonds D'Ewes, Baronet, of Stowe Hall, in the parish of Stowe Langtoft, in Suffolk, by Delariviere, daughter and coheir of Thomas Lord Jermyn, and sister of Merelina Gage. They had issue three sons, 1. Sir Thomas Gage, successor to his grandfather; 2. Sir William Gage, heir to his brother; 3. Edward Gage, in the Austrian service, who was killed in battle in the campaign of 1741. Their father died on the first of March, 1716, and Delariviere, his widow,^m on the seventeenth of October, 1746: both were interred in Hengrave church.

¹ Upon her tomb in Pakenham church, where are deposited the remains of her first husband, and of several of their children, are carved in a lozenge the arms of Spring and Gage, parted per fess, impaling Jermyn, and below it is this inscription;

H. S. E.
 HONORABILIS DNA: MERELINA GAGE
 PRÆNOBILIS THOMÆ DNI: JERMYN
 BARONIS DE BURGO S^ui EDM^{di} FILIA NATU MINIMA
 QUÆ PRIMIS NUPTIIS D^{no} THOMÆ SPRING
 ALTERIS D^{no} GUL. GAGE BART^o. SOCIATA EST
 ILLUSTRIS UTIQUE FÆMINA
 SIVE NATALIUM SPLENDOREM,
 SIVE ANTIQUOS MORES SPECTEMUS.
 MANSUETUM ET SUAVE INGENIUM QUASI EXTRADUCE
 EXCEPIT.
 HOC JUGITUR EXCOLUIT COMMISITQUE SEDULO
 UT SUA ERGA INOPES CARITAS
 BENIGNITAS ERGA OMNES UBERRIME CONSTARET.
 NEC MINUS ILLUXIT SINGULARIS IN DEUM PIETAS.
 HISCE VIRTUTIBUS INSTRUCTA
 ILLUM FELICITATIS ANHILAVIT PORTUM
 EX QUO PERENNIS CHARITAS NUNQUAM EFFLUET.
 OBIIT 29. DIE AUG. A.D. MDCCXXVII.
 ÆTAT 52.

^m Her will, dated 8th March, 1744, was proved at Doctors' Commons in November, 1746.

III. Sir Thomas Gage, the eldest son, to whom the manor of Hengrave devolved, upon the death of his grandfather, was born on the twenty-fifth of September, 1712, and died^a on the first of September, 1741, without having been married; his monumental inscription in Hengrave church has been given in the early part of this work: he was succeeded by his brother.

IV. Sir William Gage, who married, on the fourteenth of June, 1741, Frances, widow of John Ellis, of Cotton, in Suffolk, and sister of Sir Robert Harland, of Sproughton, in the same county, Baronet, a Vice Admiral of the Red. This Sir William dying on the seventeenth of May, 1767, without issue, the manor of Hengrave descended to his cousin and heir, Thomas Rookwood Gage, eldest son and heir of John, the younger of the two sons of Sir William Gage, second Baronet of Hengrave.

This John Gage was one of the pages of honour to Louis XIV., and married Elizabeth, only child of Thomas Rookwood, of Coldham Hall, in the parish of Stanningfield, in Suffolk, by Tamworth, daughter of Sir Roger Martin,^o of

^a His will, dated 31 August, 1741, was proved at Doctors' Commons in January following, by Delariviere, his mother.

^o Sir Roger Martin married Tamworth, daughter of Edward Horner, of Mells, in Somersetshire, whose wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Reresby, of Thriburgh, in Yorkshire, widow of Sir Francis Foljambe, of Aldwark, in the same county, Baronet, a lady who claims some notice. A portrait of her, at Coldham, has, at the foot, these lines taken from Hudibras:

Did not a certain lady whip
Of late her husband's own lordship,
And, though a grandee of the house
Clawed him with fundamental blows;
Tied him stark naked to a bed post,
And firked his hide as if she'd rid post;
And after, in the sessions court,
Where whipping's praised had honor for't.

It appears that the lady, after the death of her second husband, married Sir William Monson, created by King Charles the First, Viscount Monson, of Castlemain, who, unmindful of the favours conferred by his sovereign, sat as one of the commissioners and judges at the King's trial. For this, it is said, Lady Monson inflicted upon her Lord the punishment alluded to, which had the effect of keeping him from the court on the day judgment was passed. At the restoration of King Charles the Second, Lord Mon-

Long Melford, in the same county, Baronet. He left issue by her two sons—1. Sir Thomas Rookwood Gage, who, previously to the death of Sir William Gage, had used the name and arms of Rookwood^p only, pursuant to the conditions of a

son was degraded and imprisoned; and sentenced, together with Sir Henry Mildmay and Mr. Robert Wallop, to be led, from the Tower of London to Tyburn and back, on sledges, with ropes about their necks. His wife survived, and took for her fourth husband Sir Adam Felton, Baronet. In the notes to a late edition of *Hudibras* the anecdote of the lady is referred to, but the circumstances are not correctly stated.

^p A MS. at Coldham, intitled, "*Vetustissima Prosapia Rokewodorum de Stanningfelde in comitatu Suffolciæ*," written by a member of the family in 1619, contains a series of evidence relating to the Rookwoods, from the period of King Edward the First. "There were," to use the words of the writer, "three principal famylyes at Aketon, as that of Buers, that of Rokewodes, and that of Clerebeckes. The famylie of Buers was seated at Aketon Hall, from whence sundry knights were buried of that name in the ch. there, as by the epitaphes and monum^{ts} there do appeare, and so contynewed there of long time, as by the deeds following is seen. The family of the Clerebeckes was then seated where the chiefe house of Daniells is now buylte. The m. and seat of the Rokewodes is now wasted, belonging to Francis Daniell, Esq. and was seated near unto the highway, between Clerebeckes and the church."

In Michaelmas term, in the thirteenth of Edward I. anno 1301, Roger de Stoke, and Joan, his wife, Alan de Rokewode, and Elizabeth, his wife, and Godfrey de Leyes, and Alice, his wife, which Joan, Elizabeth, and Alice, were granddaughters and heirs of Henry de Clerbecke, gave the King for their relief one hundred shillings, viz. fifty, for half a fee in Aketon, in Suffolk, and fifty, for half a fee in Chydockford, in Dorsetshire. Alan de Rokewode left issue Sir Robert de Rokewode, of Acton, who bore on his shield six chess rooks sable, and by Margaret, daughter of Michael de Buers, was father, among other children, of Sir Robert de Rokewode, of Acton, whose son, Sir John de Rokewode, of Stokeneyland, in the thirty-second of Edward the Third, acquired the manor of Stanningfield, in Suffolk, from Richard, son of Edmund de Illighe. This manor continues vested in the lineal representatives of the family. Their present mansion, Coldham Hall, in Stanningfield, was built in 1595, by Robert Rokewood, the seventh in descent from John. The site of the more ancient house in Stanningfield, owned by the family, is known by the moat and fish-ponds still observable there. Sir John de Rokewood represented the county of Suffolk in parliament in the 34th and 42d years of Edward III. and Sir William de Rokewode in the eighth of Henry V. Several of this family have met with tragical ends, as we shall notice. Edward Rookwood, of Euston, a younger branch of the Rookwoods, of Stanningfield, and who, with other Catholic gentlemen of Suffolk, signed a protestation of loyalty, and a declaration against the Pope's deposing power, entertained at his house Queen Elizabeth in her progress through the county in 1578. Of this event a singular account is given by Richard Topcliffe to George, Earl of Shrewsbury, in a letter published by Mr. Lodge in his *Illustrations of British History*. In return for Rookwood's hospitality, her Majesty, for no other reason than because he was a papist, not only joined in insulting him in the grossest manner at his own house, but had him hurried off to Norwich gaol, and fined him afterward in a large sum for presuming "to attempt her real presence." The poor man ultimately died in the gaol of St. Edmund's Bury, and his house and estate at Euston were sold to relieve the distress of the family. The register of the parish of St. James, Bury St. Edmund's, has this entry of his burial:—"Mr. Rookwood, from the jaill, buried June 14th, 1598."

Ambrose Rookwood, of Stanningfield, cotemporary with Edward, was implicated in the Gunpowder

settlement executed in 1728, of the Rookwood property, by Elizabeth Rookwood, his mother. 2. John Gage, in priest's orders, of the society of Jesus, who founded the Catholic chapel at Bury St. Edmund's, and died there on the thirty-first of October, 1790.

Plot, and executed at Tyburn in 1605. His offence was the having concealed the knowledge of some part of the plot, communicated to him and Sir Everard Digby, by Catesby. At his trial Rookwood says, "he had been neither author nor actor, but only persuaded and drawn in by Catesby, whom he loved above any worldly man; and that he had concealed it, not from any malice to the person of the King or to the state, or for any ambitious prospects of his own, but only drawn from the tender regard, and the faithful and dear respect he bore to Mr. Catesby, his friend, whom he esteemed more than any thing in the world." By Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Tyrwhit, of Kettelby, in Lincolnshire, he left issue Sir Robert Rookwood, whose second son, Robert, a captain in the army, was killed at Oxford in the royal cause.

William Rookwood, another of the family, a captain in the army, was also killed at Alresford, fighting for the King.

Lastly, Sir Robert Rookwood's grandson, Ambrose Rookwood, who had a command in King James the Second's guards at St. Germain's, was executed at Tyburn in 1696, being concerned in the treason called the Barclay Conspiracy. Among the family papers at Hengrave is the following printed hand bill:—"A true copy of the paper delivered by Brigadier Rookwood to the Sheriff at Tyburn, the place of execution, April 29, 1696.

"Wills of dying men were ever sacred, and as such ought to be fulfilled. The sufferer, a man of deeds more than words, by way of will made to the people, consigned his thoughts to paper; the paper to the sheriff to be published. To this paper, as he told the said sheriff, he referred himself; and that he might not fail of his intent, some days before his execution, he had transmitted a copy of it to a friend, who, since the sheriff has so long failed of his trust and duty, resolves to supply it, by doing his. Take it therefore in print, Mr. Sheriff cannot but own it to be the same word for word. *The Paper*. Having committed the justice of my cause, and recommended my soul, to God, on whose mercies, through the merits of Jesus Christ, I wholly cast myself; I had once resolved to die in silence; but second thoughts of my duty to others, chiefly to my true and liege Sovereign K. James, moved me to leave this behind me. I do, therefore, with all truth and sincerity, declare and avow, I never knew, saw, or heard, of any order or commission from K. James for the assassinating of the Prince of Orange, and attacking his guards, but I am certainly informed he had rejected proposals of that nature when made unto him. Nor do I think he knew the least of the particular design of attacking the guards at his landing, in which I was engaged, as a soldier, by my immediate commander (much against my judgment), but his soldier I was, and as such I was to obey and act. Near twelve years I have served my true King and master K. James, and freely now lay down my life in his cause. I ever abhor'd a treacherous action even to an enemy. If it be a guilt to have complied with what I thought, and still think, to have been my duty, I am guilty. No other guilt do I own. As I beg of all to forgive me, so I forgive all from my heart, even the Prince of Orange, who, as a soldier, ought to have considered my case before he signed the warrant for my death. I pray God to open his eyes and render him sensible of the much blood from all parts crying out against him, so to prevent a heavier execution hanging over his head, than what he inflicts on me. London, printed in the year 1696."

John Gage, the father, and Elizabeth, his wife, were both interred in Stan-ningfield church.^a On a grey marble slab, in the pavement before the altar, are sculptured the arms of Gage impaling Rookwood, below which are these lines :

HERE LIE THE RELIQUES OF
JOHN GAGE, ESQ.
YOUNGER SON OF SIR WILLIAM GAGE, OF HENGRAVE.
OB. JULY XX. A.D. 1728, ÆT. XL.

THE BEST OF HUSBANDS AND OF FATHERS.
HE LEFT TWO SONS BY HIS WIFE,
ELIZABETH, ONLY CHILD OF THOMAS ROOKWOOD, ESQ.
SHE DEDICATED THIS MONUMENT TO HIS MEMORY.

Another grave stone, by the side of the last, has, within a lozenge, the arms of Gage with those of Rookwood in an escutcheon ; this epitaph is inscribed :

HERE ALSO ARE INTERRED THE REMAINS
OF ELIZABETH GAGE,
RELICT OF JOHN GAGE, ESQ.
OB. JAN. XXX. A.D. 1769, ÆT. LXXVI.

WORTHY THE BEST OF HUSBANDS,
PERFECT COPY OF THE BEST OF FATHERS.
IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF HER TWO SONS, ON THIS MONUMENT,
DEDICATE THEIR TENDER AFFECTIONS TO HER MEMORY.

V. Sir Thomas Rookwood Gage married, in 1746, Lucy, daughter and heiress of William Knight, of Kingerby, in Lincolnshire, and had issue, 1. Sir Thomas

^a The chancel, where some of the Rookwoods are interred, was built by the family in the fourteenth century ; the body of the church is of Norman antiquity, as appears from the north door-way, and other vestiges of the circular style. The font is ornamented with shields, some bearing the arms of Rookwood, others, those of the abbey of St. Edmund.



*Sir Thomas Gage?
Seventh Bar. of Hengrave?*

Gage, his successor ; 2. Lucy, wife of George Maxwell, of Munches, in Dumfriesshire ; 3. Elizabeth, wife of Henry Darell, of Cale Hill, in Kent ; 4. Mary, wife of John Dalton, of Thurnham Hall, in Lancashire. Dame Lucy Gage, dying on the third of September, 1781, Sir Thomas Rookwood Gage married, secondly, Mary, daughter of Patrick Fergus, of the island of Mont-Serrat ; by this Lady, who survived him, there was no issue. He departed this life on the twenty-first of March, 1796, and was interred, as were both his wives, in Hengrave church.

VI. Sir Thomas Gage, his successor, in 1779, married Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Fitzherbert, of Swinnerton, in Staffordshire, by Mary Teresa, daughter of Sir Robert Throckmorton, Bart. He had issue by this Lady, who died in 1790, 1. Sir Thomas Gage, his heir ; 2. Robert Gage, of Coldham Hall, who, by licence under the sign manual, dated the twelfth of April, 1799, assumed the surname of Rookwood, and who has been twice married. By his first wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Worswick, of Lancaster, there was issue a daughter, Maria, born on the fourteenth of August, 1806, who died in 1813 : by his present wife, Eliza, only child of Manus O'Donel, of Newcastle, in the county of Mayo, a General in the Austrian service, and a Count of the Roman empire, he has had three sons, Robert, Robert Nugent, and Thomas Ambrose, all of whom died infants ; 3. William Gage, a captain in the army, in the service of the Honourable East India Company ; 4. John Gage, Barrister at Law, F.S.A. ; 5. Charlotte, who died an infant. Sir Thomas Gage, their father, married, secondly, Charlotte, daughter of John Hook Campbell, of Bangerston, in Pembrokeshire, uncle to John Campbell, Lord Cawdor, by whom he left two daughters, Lucy and Emma, and, dying on the first of December, 1798, was succeeded by his eldest son :

VII. Sir Thomas Gage, F.L.S. who married, in 1809, Lady Mary Anne Browne, daughter of Valentine, Earl of Kenmare, by whom he left two sons, Sir Thomas Gage, the present and eighth Baronet, born on the fifth of September, 1810, and Edward, born on the twentieth of March, 1812. As it would be impossible for the author to speak of his brother's character, without seeming

partiality, he feels it a satisfaction to be in possession of the sentiments of a friend,* who writing to him, says, "In my view of your brother, enthusiasm and delicacy distinguished his character, and were blended in a manner as happy as unusual. Had these been supported by strong health, there was no perfection in art or science, to which he would not have been capable of attaining. His tastes and pursuits were all elegant. Whatever he said or did, was eminently marked by gentlemanly feelings. It was both from nature and from cultivation, and scarcely less from cultivation than from nature, that he possessed a tact, which, while it was essential to the pursuit of botany, his favourite science, rendered him tremblingly alive to the beauties of art, and the more sublime charms of creation. In the most abstruse parts of the vegetable world he had laboured hard by the lamp as well as the sun; studying the works of his predecessors in his closet, and exploring the objects themselves in the fields. The minute accuracy of his remarks, the care with which he recorded them, and the still greater industry that he employed in perpetuating the recollection of the living plants by drawings, are best known to you who are in possession of his journals and portfolios. But the value of his notes and sketches, were also well known to all of us who enjoyed the happiness of his correspondence; for no man was ever more liberal in his communications. Of the virtues and the higher qualities of his mind it would be presumption in me to speak; my knowledge of him was not sufficient to enable me to do it with justice; nor indeed could I make the attempt without feeling myself under the bias of partiality: to know him was to love him. Mr. Mathias, unquestionably one of the ablest judges of human nature, became acquainted with him a few years before his death, and in one of his letters to me, just previously to that event, he said, 'How much I lament the delicate state of the health of your friend, Sir Thomas Gage; he appears to me to be one of the men whom the Redeemer intended expressly to designate, when he pronounced his blessing upon the meek, who should inherit the earth.'"

* Dawson Turner, Esq.—To Mrs. Turner, a lady of elegant taste, the author is indebted for the etching of Sir Thomas Gage.

The death of Sir Thomas Gage, occurred on the twenty-seventh of December, 1820, at Rome, where he was buried in the chiesa del Gesù. The marble over his remains has the following inscription :^b

QVIETI · ET · MEMORIÆ
 THOMÆ · GAGE · ANGLI · BARONETTI
 DOMO · HENGRAVE · CASTRO · GENTIS · SVÆ
 QVI · DISCIPLINARVM · CVRRICVLO
 SVMMA · INGENJ · LAVDE · CONFECTO
 IN · COLLEGIO · SAXOSYLVANO · SOCIET · IESV
 SPLENDOREM · GENERIS · SVI
 LITTERIS · VIRTUTE · ET · AVITÆ · RELIGIONIS
 STUDIO · AVXIT
 VIXIT · ANN · XXXVIII · M · VIII · D · XXV.
 GRAPHICEN · BOTANICEN · MORESQ · HOMINVM
 ET · REGIONVM · HISTORIAM · EDOCTVS
 PEREGRE · DECESSIT · VI · KAL · IAN · A · M · DCCC · XXI.
 M · ANNA · EX · COMITIB · DE · KENMARE · VXOR
 CONIVGI · OPTIMO · DESIDERATISSIMO
 CVM · LACR · POSVIT
 AVE · ANIMA · PIENTISSIMA · ET · VALE · IN · PACE.

^b By the Rev. Charles Plowden, late President of Stonyhurst, in Lancashire.

INDEX OF ARMS.

A.

ARCHES, 38.

Aspal, 8, 38, *engraved*.

Aston, *engraved*.

Audley, 37.

B.

Bedford, Jasper Tudor, Duke of, 13, in a note, *engraved*.

Berdewell, 19, *engraved*.

Bourchier, 37, 38, 67, 71.

Bond, 72.

Bokenham, 38.

Bolney, 227, in a note.

Braham, 20, 66.

Bradley, 39.

Brewer, 37.

Broughton, 19.

Brockholes, 76.

Bucton, 20, 66.

Butler, 66.

C.

Carewe, 74.

Cavendish, 19, 38, 70.

Clopton, 38.

Cornwallis, 20, 38, 66, 70.

Cogan, 37.

Copley, 237.

Crofts, 38, 67, *engraved*.

Curteys, 69.

D.

Darcy, 19, 69, 70, 74.

D'Ewes, 69, 74.

Denys, 69.

Dinham, 38.

Donnington, 19, 38, 66, 67.

Durward, 230.

E.

Edward the Confessor, 63.

Eldred, *engraved*.

Espec, 67.

F.

Filliol, 231.

Fitz, 69.

Fitzlangley, 19.

Fitzwarren, 37.

Fitzherbert, 76, in a note.

France and England, 18.

G.

Gage, 69, 72, 74, 230, 231, 236, 237, 244, *engraved*.

Gedding, 8, *engraved*.

Godfrey, 72.

Guldeford, 230.

H.

Halden, 230.

Hankford, 37.

Harleston, 19.

Hemegrave, or Hengrave, 38, 62, 63, 83, 85, in a note, 89, *engraved*.

Herling, 62, 89, in a note.

Hethe, 95, 96.

Herbert, 76.

Hervey, *engraved*.

Hesketh, 76.

J.

Jermyn, 72.

K.

Kytson, 18, 19, 38, 39, 66, 67, 69, 71, *engraved*.

L.

Littleton, 237.
Long, 39, 67.
Lovayne, 37.
Lucas, *engraved*.

M.

Manners, 67.
Mapershall, 66.
Martin, 38.
Mercer's Company, 20.
Merchant Adventurers, 19, in a note, 39.
Mortimer, 230.
Mountford, 96, in a note.

P.

Packington, 67.
Paget, 38, 66, 70.
Pakenham, 19.
Papillon, 236.
Parker, 236.
Peché, 8, 38, *engraved*.
Peyton, 9, in a note.
Price, 67.
Ponde, 89.

R.

Robsart, 38.

Rookwood, 248, in a note.
Roos, 67.

S.

St. Edmund, 37, 63.
St. Edmund's Bury, 62.
St. Clerc, 72, 226, 230, 231, 236.
Seymour, 39.
Shardelowe, 9, in a note.
Smith, 19.
Sorrel, 244, in a note.
Spring, 67.
Spencer, 67.
Stapylton, 64.
Stafford, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 38.
Stamford, 20, 66.
Sudgrove, 226.
Sulyard, 242, in a note.

T.

Teye, 20, 66.
Tresbut, 67.
Trumpington, 98, in a note.
Tyrrel, 20, 66.

W.

Wauton, 19.
Washington, 39.

GENERAL INDEX.

A.

ABBOTS of St. Edmund, owners of Hengrave, 79; the grants and confirmation of Anselm, and Hugh, to Leo, and his son William, 80, 81.
Aiglets, what, 125.
Allington, Giles, 109.
Albany, William, 135.
Alleyn, John, 105.
Amulets, notices of, 115.
Amyas, Walter, Ctk. 86.
Architecture, domestic, of the beginning of the sixteenth century, 15.
Arms of numerous families in painted glass at Hengrave Hall, 37—40.
Armour and weapons, notices of, 30.
Ashfield, Thomas, and Mary his wife, 238.
Aston, Sir Edward, 109; Walter, second Lord, and Frances, 243.
Aspal, fam. of, 8.
Aston Clinton, manor of, 226.
Ashby Magna, manor of, 226.

B.

Bath, John Bouchier, second Earl of, matters relative to his marriage with the Lady Long, 121—124; some account of his life, 131, 132; his issue and death, 132; disputes between his family and the officers of arms respecting his funeral, 133, 134; letter from him to Humphrey Colles on family matters, 141; to the Countess on the coronation of Queen Mary, 143; to Humphrey Colles on the death of his son, Lord Fitzwarren, 162; to the Countess, of his inability for military

service, and his pecuniary necessity, 163; to the council, on the military state of the isle of Anglesea, 167; to the Countess, on the marriage of her son Sir Thomas Kytson, 173.
Bath, William Bouchier, third Earl of, curious narrative by Sir Thomas Kytson of that nobleman's marriage contract with Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Cornwallis, 187, 188.
 —, Margaret, Countess of. *See Donnington*.
Bayaham, Sir George, and Cicely his wife, 235.
Bacon, Sir Nathaniel, and Jane his wife, 10; John, 90.
Barrow, Maurice, 221.
Baylewick, Cornwall, manor of, 123.
Bardolf, William Lord, 97.
Baunton, Devon, manor of, 123.
Babwell Priory, 11.
Bandore, a musical instrument, what, 24.
Barnaby, William, marries Frances, Lady Fitzwarren, 132; his letter to the Countess of Bath on her Lord's funeral, 133; her legacy to him, 136.
Beaumont, Henry Lord, 226.
Bedingfeld, Sir Edmund, letter from him to the Earl of Bath on hawking and shooting, 137.
Belson, Augustine, 239.
Berelytchett, in Dorsetshire, manor of, 189.
Berdewell, Sir William, 89, 98; Elizabeth, 99.
Bokenham, George and Margaret, 96; Hugh, 97, 98.
Bolney, Bartholomew, Eleanor, Richard, and Edward, 227.
Bond, Henry Jermyn, tombs with inscription on

- him and his lady, Jane Viscountess Gage, 72; Sir Thomas, William, and Mary, his wife, 242; Mary, Charlotte, 243.
- Bourchier, Sir George and Henry, 132, 135; Thomas, Elizabeth, Susan, and Bridget, 135; Henry committed to the Fleet Prison, 154, 155.
- Bovey, John, and Alice, his wife, 225.
- Brambeltye, manor of, 226.
- Brighthelmston, manor of, 226.
- Brews, Richard de, 86.
- Brockholes, William Fitzherbert, and Constantia his daughter, 76.
- Browne, John, letter from him to the Earl of Bath, detailing a grand celebration in London of the restoration of the ancient religion, on St. Paul's day, 1554, 146.
- Sir Anthony, and Alice, his wife, 235.
- Lady Mary Anne, 251.
- Bruario, Godfrey, William, Walter, and Agnes de, 95.
- Buers, Michael de, 248.
- Burstowe, manor of, 226, 227, 229.
- Bury, par. of, 106.
- Byrked, John, 118.
- C.
- Campbell, John Hook, 251.
- Carew, Sir William and his children, 74; Margaret, Lady, 101.
- Carter, Rev. Jonathan, 60.
- Cary, George and John, 242.
- Carcanet, what, 125.
- Cardigan, Robert Brudenel, Earl of, and Anne his Countess, 223.
- Castleton, Sir William, 221.
- Cavendish, Sir Charles, marries Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Kytson, the younger, 184; some particulars of him and his family, *ib.*; of his quarrel and proposed duel with Mr. Stanhope, 185, 186.
- Caxton, Philip, 91—93.
- Chamberlayne, Richard, 226; William, 227.
- Charleye, Sir Richard, 95.
- Charman, Richard, 13; William, 96.
- Chalgrave, manor of, 226.
- Chenery, manor of, 226.
- Chevington, manor and park, 107.
- Children of the gentry, instances of their domestic service in the families of the nobility, 175.
- Clerk, Robert, 8.
- Cleobury, the pretended Earl of Devon; particulars of his imposture and proposed insurrection, and letter thereon from the council to the Earl of Bath, 158—160.
- Clerbecke, Henry de, 248.
- Clopton, manor of, 226.
- Cockfeld, John and James de, 86.
- Coel, John, 240, 241.
- Coldham, Thomas, 234.
- Colston Basset, manor of, 102, 104—106.
- Colles, Alexander, his letter to the Lady Long on her proposed marriage to the Earl of Bath, 121, and to the Earl of, London news, 139.
- Compton, Sir Henry, 239.
- Cooke, Thomas, 119.
- Cope, Sir Walter, his letter to Lady Kytson, with an account of the assassination of Henry IV. of France, 181.
- Copley, Sir Thomas, 232, Sir Roger, 237.
- Cornwallis, Sir Thomas, letter from him to his daughter the Lady Kytson, on the feuds between his sons Sir William and Sir Charles, 73; to the same on the disagreement of Lord and Lady Rivers, 217; joins the party of Queen Mary, 131; his letter to the Countess of Bath on her Lord's funeral, 133; to the same on her son's intended marriage with his daughter, 175; notices of him in the proceedings on the marriage between his daughter and William Earl of Bath, 187.
- Charles, Marquis; Frederick, Lord; and William, his father, 10: the epitaphs, in Hengrave church, of William, son of Sir

William, 73; and of Anne, daughter of John, 75.
 Cordell, Sir William, 137, 179.
 Coranto, a dance, what, 25.
 Cornet, a musical instrument, what, 23.
 Craufurd, Sir James Gregan, Bart. Maria Teresa, his wife, and James, his son, 73.
 Crofts, John, 107, 112, 119; Edmund, 108, 112, 119; Sir John, 108; Thomas, Lord, 14, 108; William, 14.
 Culford, par. and manor of, 1, 10.
 Curtall, a musical instrument, what, 24.

D.

Dalton, John, 251.
 Damysell, Sir John, 227.
 Darell, Henry, of Scotney, 238; Henry, of Cale Hill, 251.
 Darcy, Thomas, first Lord Darcy of Chiche, and Elizabeth his wife, John Lord Darcy his son, notice of the family of Darcy, 213; Thomas, third Lord Darcy, *ib.* See *Rivers*.
 —, Thomas, son and heir of Thomas Earl Rivers, by Mary Kytson, charge of his equipment for the Justs on the creation of Henry Prince of Wales; his marriage, death, and issue, 221—223; his monument and epitaph, 69, 70.
 — Susan, 223; Elizabeth, *ib.*; (see *Rivers*)
 Mary, wife, first of Roger Manwood, afterward of Sir Thomas Maples, her death, 224; Penelope, *ib.* See *Gage*.
 Denham juxta Barrow, manor of, 97.
 Derby, Ferd. Stanley, Earl of, 109.
 Devenish, John, 226.
 Devereux, John, 243.
 D'Ewes, Sir Symonds, Bart. 68, 74, 75, 246.
 Dirge, etymology of, 112.
 Dobson, Sir Thomas, 227.
 Donnington, notices of the family of, 108, 109.
 —, Margaret, married successively to Sir Thomas Kytson, Sir Richard Long, and John Bouchier, Earl of Bath; angry letter from her to the Lady Jermyn, 111; settle-

ment on her marriage to the Earl of Bath, 123; inventory of her jewels, plate, and wardrobe, 124—230; letter from her to the Earl of Pembroke, 145; letters to her Lord on family affairs, 156—158. 162; angry letter to Mr. Savage, 169; her will, death, funeral, and the expenses thereof, 135—137; monument to the memory of herself and her three husbands, 65, 67.

Dorset, Robert Sackville, Earl of, 109.

Dover, Henry Jermyn, Lord, 40; memoirs of, 245.

Downham, Lordship, 107.

Drury, John, 8; Sir Roger, 94; Nicholas, 96; Henry, 99; Sir William, 179.

Durward, Edward, 96.

E.

Eccleston, Gilbert, 9, 107.

——, Agnes, 107.

Edward VI. minutes of public transactions on his death, 142.

Egerton, Lord Keeper, 109.

Eldred, John and Rivet, notices of the family, 14.

Eldrington, Edward, 109.

Elizabeth, Queen, visits Sir Thomas Kytson, the younger, at Hengrave, and other gentlemen of Norfolk and Suffolk, 179, 180; curious account of some sports exhibited before her in London, 180;

Ellis, John, 247.

Enderby, John, 98.

F.

Farecliffe, John, 135.

Fastolfes, manor of, 91.

Felbrigge, Sir Simon, 90.

Felton, Sir Thomas de, K.G., Lady Joan, and Mary, 87.

Fergus, Patrick, 251; Mary, *ib.*; Anne, 78.

Fielding, George, Earl of Desmond, Eliza-

beth, and Bridget, 248; William, Earl of Denbigh, *ib.*
 Fitz, Sir John, 223.
 Fitzherbert, Thomas, 251.
 Fitzwarren, John Bouchier, Lord, marries Frances Kytson, 121, 123, 124; named a hostage in a treaty with France, 131; letter from him to the Earl of Bath, his father, 157; his death, 152, 162; monument and epitaph to him and his Lady, Frances Kytson, 71.
 Flempton, par. of, 1, 3, 4, 6, 8, 57, 58, 106, 187.
 Flore, Roger, 90.
 Foljambe, Sir Francis, 247.
 Fornham St. Genevieve, Fornham St. Martin, Fornham All Saints, 1, 3, 6, 97, 106, 171, 187, 190, 241; history of the manors of, 10—12; antiquities discovered there, 10; battle fought there, *ib.*
 Foster, Thomas, 119.

G.

Gage, John, son of John, and Joan Sudgrove, his wife, 225.
 Gage, Sir John, marries Eleanor St. Clere, notices of his life and death, 226.
 —, William, and Agnes Bolney, his wife, 227.
 —, Sir John, K.G., biographical memoir of, 227—231.
 —, James, of Bentley, in Sussex, and Jane Delves, his wife, 231.
 —, Robert, of Haling, Surrey, and his issue, 231.
 —, Sir Henry, biographical memoir of, 232—234.
 —, Thomas, a literary character, notices of at large, 234.
 —, Sir Edward, K. B., his marriage, issue, and epitaph, 235—238.

Gage, John (son and heir of Sir Edward), his marriage, death, and epitaph, 237.
 —, Edward, and Margaret Shelley, his wife, and their issue, 237.
 —, Sir John (first Bart. of Firl), his issue, death, and last will, 238, 239.
 —, Penelope (Darcy) Lady, marries first Sir George Trenchard, 224; then Sir John Gage, 225; her issue by the latter, 238, 239; marries, thirdly, Sir William Hervey, her death and will, 240—242.
 —, Sir Edward (first Bart. of Hengrave), his five marriages, issue, and death, 242, 243.
 —, Sir William (second Bart. of Hengrave), his marriages, issue, and death, 243—245; his monumental inscription, 69; Merelina, his wife, her epitaph, 246.
 —, Thomas, his eldest son, epitaphs on him and Delariviere, his wife, 74.
 —, Sir Thomas (third Bart. of Hengrave), 247; his tomb and epitaph, 68.
 —, Sir William (fourth Bart. of Hengrave), his marriage, and death, 247.
 —, Sir Thomas (fifth Bart. of Hengrave), his marriage, issue, and death, 247—251.
 —, John, and Elizabeth Rookwood, his wife, 247; their epitaphs, 250.
 —, Sir Thomas (sixth Bart. of Hengrave), his marriages, issue, and death, 251.
 Gage, Sir Thomas (seventh Bart. of Hengrave), his marriage, issue, death, and epitaph, 251, 252.
 Galliard, a dance, what, 24.
 Garnish of pewter, what, 195.
 Gayton, Sir John, 109.
 Gedding, notices of the family of, 8, 9.
 Gerbridge, Sir Thomas, 85.
 Gipps, Richard, 12, 240.
 Granville, Sir Richard, 223.
 Gray, Sir Thomas de, 85.
 Greenwood, Thomas, 119.
 Guldeford, Sir Richard and Sir Edward, 229; Sir Thomas, 238.
 Gurney, William, 90.

H.

Hanmer, Sir Thomas, 240.
 Harleston, John, 98; manor of, 224.
 Hargrave manor, 107.
 Harland, Sir Robert, 247.
 Harper, John, 99.
 Hawkins, Francis, his letters of London news to the Earl and Countess of Bath, 139, 140, 144, 146.
 Hengrave, its site, boundaries, ancient denominations, extent, and botanical productions, 1, 2.
 ———, early history of the manor of, 4, 5, 83.
 ———, almshouses and other charities, 5, 6.
 ———, population of, 6.
 ——— Hall, royal licence for erecting, and particulars of the design of the mansion and its dependencies, 16—20.
 ———, contracts and accounts relative to building, 41—54.
 ———, detail of its apartments, 21.
 ———, inventory of furniture, &c. in 1603, 22—37.
 ———, painted glass, 37—40.
 ———, portraits, remaining there, 40, 41.
 ———, terrier of the rectory, 55.
 ———, CHURCH history at large, 55—78.
 ———, rectors, from 1327 to the present time, 58—60.
 ———, church, description of the building, 61—64.
 ———, monuments, 65—78.
 ———, extracts from the parish register, 76—78.
 ———, manor, and its various owners, 79—252.
 Hedgecourt, manor of, 226, 227.
 Hemegrave, family of, 16, 55, 60, 62, 63, 81—94, 112. *See Leo.*
 Herling, Sir John and Elizabeth, 88.
 Hervey, Sir William, various notices of him and his family, 240.
 Hethe, family of, 14, 60, 64, 94—99; ma-

nor of Hengrave, purchased by Thomas, 94.
 Heveningham, Sir John, 92, 109.
 Heyton, manor of, 226, 227.
 Heyford, manor of, 226.
 Hockay, or harvest home, ancient customs at the celebration of, 6.
 Holman, Philip, 9, 12; James and Robert, 14.
 Honeywood, Sir Thomas, 224.
 Hore, Robert and William, 96.
 Horningsherth, Great and Little, 97.
 Horner, Edward, 247.
 Hothly, manor of, 226.
 Howard, Sir Charles, K.B. 223.
 Howcroft (Holcroft), Sir Thomas, 140.
 Huddleston, Francis, Henry, M.D. and Mary Lelia, 244.
 Hungerford, Sir Walter, 131.
 Hunsdon, George Cary, Lord, 109.
 Hunt, Edward, Clk. 91.
 Huntspill, county Somerset, manor of, 123.
 Hynklegh, John, 8.

J.

Jenney, Sir Thomas, 88, 95; and Margery, 88.
 Jenyns, Sir John, and Elizabeth, his wife, their deaths, and issue, 235.
 Jermyn, family of, 68; treated of more at large 245; Anne, Lady, her angry letter to the Lady Spring, 110; Thomas and Henrietta, 239; Sir Robert, 240.
 Jernegan, or Jerningham, Sir Edward, 131; Sir Thomas, 175; Sir George, 242.
 Jevington, manor of, 226.
 Illighe, Edmund de, 248.
 Johnson, Robert, a composer of music, notices of, 23.

K.

Kemp, Anthony, and Margaret, his wife, 238.
 Kenmare, Valentine Browne, Earl of, 251.
 Kent, Sir Charles Eggleton, and Samuel, 9, 12.
 Kenton, John, Clk. 89, 91.
 Kingston, Devon, manor of, 123.
 Knight, William, 250.
 Knyvet, Sir William, 100, 102, 105, 106.

- Kytson, Sir Thomas, the father, purchases Hengrave, 102; Hengrave claimed by the crown, and proceedings thereon, 102—106; of his ancestors and family, public character, and great possessions, 106—112; his death, 112; account of expenses of his funeral, 112—115; tomb and epitaph, 65, 66; selections from an inventory of his plate, wardrobe, and other effects, 115—119; his marriages and issue, 108, 109; a particular of his estates, and their several rents, 170—172; his tomb and epitaph, 65, 66.
- , Sir Thomas, the son; licensed to impark at Hengrave, 4; builds almshouses there, 5; treaty for his marriage with Jane, daughter of Lord Paget, 172—175; she dies, and he marries Elizabeth Cornwallis, 175; offends Queen Elizabeth, and is imprisoned, his supplication to her, and letter to the Duke of Norfolk thereon, 176—179; his death, funeral certificate, and will, 186—189; his monument and epitaph, 70, 71.
- , Elizabeth, Lady, indicted for recusancy, 183; her last will and death, 189, 190.
- , Sir Robert, Richard, Gervase, Wilfrid, Thomas, 108, 189.
- Kytson, extracts from household accounts of the family from the year 1572—1583, 190—206; and again for 1607, 207—212.

L.

- Lackford, parish of, 4, 6, 170, 187, 189.
- , history of the manor, 8.
- Lambe, Fitznun, 240, 244.
- Lampham, manor of, 226.
- Lark river, fishery; acts of parliament relative to the navigation of, 3, 4, 5.
- Lavolta, a dance, what, 25.
- Lawtye, manor of, 226.
- Ledar, John, 97, 98.
- Leigh, Sir Thomas, of Stoneleigh, 109.
- Leo, and his family, ancient Lords of Hengrave, 80, 81. *See Hemegrave.*

- Leynge, William, his bequests to the church and parish of Hengrave, 60, 61.
- Leyes, Godfrey de, 248.
- Livermere, parish, 106.
- Long, Edmund and Benedict, 120.
- , Sir Richard, 65, 67; his marriage, will, and death, 119—121.
- , Sir Henry, 118, 132; Jane and Mary, 136; estates of the family, 119.
- Lopham, Thomas, 8.
- Lovayne, Sir Nicholas, 226.
- Lovel, Sir Thomas, 105; William, and Elizabeth, his wife, 226.
- Lucas, Jasper, Margaret, Thomas, and Clement, 8, 13; and their family, 14; curious petition of Thomas, to Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, 100.
- Lucy, Sir Edmund and Elizabeth, 98.
- Lyster, Sir John, 227.
- Lysarden, a musical instrument, what, 24.

M.

- Manwood, Sir Peter and Roger, 224.
- Maples, Sir Thomas, 224.
- Montagu, Anthony Browne, first Viscount, 235.
- Mary, Queen, a visitor to Hengrave, 131; minute of her proceedings on the death of King Edward, 142; her proclamation in Suffolk on succeeding to the throne, 143; her order to the Earl of Bath to repair into Devon to repress sedition, 144; her orders, to the sheriff and justices of Suffolk for the government of the county, 147—151; to the Earl of Bath for arming his force, &c. 151, 152; to the commissioners for the subsidy in Suffolk, 153; to the Earl of Bath on Cleobury's treason, 158; to the Earl and Sir Hugh Paulet for the entertainment of the Emperor Charles V. and his sisters, in the event of their landing on the western coast, 160.
- Martin, Sir Roger, and Tamworth, his daughter, 247.

Mauteby, Robert, 90.
 Maxwell, George, 251.
 Merry, Sir Henry, Henry, and his wife, Penelope, 239.
 Merden, manor of, 226.
 Mildmay, Sir Henry, 248.
 Midsummer watch, notices of, 198.
 Month's mind, and year's mind, what, 112; charges of the former at the funeral of Sir Thomas Kytson, the father.
 Monson, William Viscount, and his Lady, Elizabeth, curious anecdote of them alluded to in *Hudibras*, 247.
 Monteagle, William Stanley, Lord, 109.
 Montagu, Anthony Browne, first Viscount, 235.
 Mortimer, Sir Thomas, 89.
 Morley, Sir Thomas, 87.
 More, Crisacre, and Elizabeth, his wife, 238.
 Musick, inventory of instruments and books of at Hengrave Hall in 1603, 23.
 Musters, general, instructions for, fourth and fifth Philip and Mary, 164.
 Mutford, Sir John de, 86; Dame Alice, abstract of her will, 86; manor and church of 81, 82, 89—91.
 Mylle, John and Margaret, 227.

N.

Newnham, manor of, 226.
 Norfolk, the Duke of, 10, 12; Thomas, Duke of, 133, 134, 175—179; Margaret, Dutchess of, 175.
 Norton, Fitzwarren, in Somersetshire, manor of, 123.
 Northumberland, Henry Percy, Earl of 105.
 Notbeme, Sir Thomas, and Katherine, his wife, 8, 12.
 Notbone, St. Clere, manor of, 226.
 Nuns, Austin, of Bruges, take refuge at Hengrave after the French revolution, 76.

O.

O'Donnel, Manus, Count, 251.
 Oxford, John de Vere, Earl of, 213, 226.

P.

Palmer, Hugh, letter from him to the Earl of Bath, on the buying of books, 138.
 ———, Ashley and Susannah, 11.
 ———, Sir Thomas, 140.
 Parker, of Ratton, John, 236.
 Parteryng (Partridge), Sir Miles, 140.
 Pavine, an ancient dance, what, 24.
 Packington, Sir Thomas, 109, 137.
 Payne, William, 100, 101; Henry, 112, 132, 137.
 Paston, William, 91—93; John, 93.
 Petre, Sir William, his letter to the Earl of Bath on the imprisonment of the Earl's son, Henry Bourchier, 155.
 ———, Francis, and Elizabeth, his wife, William, second Lord, Henry, and Anne, 239.
 Penruddock, George, 145.
 Peliott, Charles, Baron de la Garde, and his daughters, 243.
 Percy, Sir Alan, 223.
 Perfrey, John, his bequest for ringing the morning and evening bell, at St. Mary's church, Bury St. Edmund's, 11, 12.
 Peyton, Thomas, 132.
 Pietancer, his office, 80.
 Playter, Christopher, his letter to Sir Thomas Kytson, the younger, on some amusements of the court at Christmas, 180.
 Plowden, Rev. Charles, 252.
 Plymley, Alexander, 105.
 Poley, Thomas, 8.
 Pomander, what, 124.
 Pond, Joanna, 89.
 Pordage, Sir William, and Mary, his wife, 238; Thomas, 239.
 Portesdale, manor of, 226.
 Poynings, Sir Nich. 140.

Princethorp, manor of, 242.
 Pryce, Simon, 105; Sir Arthur, 132.
 Purse, custom of making a contribution so called, for servants on their marriage, 163.

R.

Recorder, a musical instrument, what, 23.
 Reresby, Sir George and Elizabeth, 247.
 Riddelsworth, Thomas de, 86.
 Risby, par. of, 1, 4, 6, 106, 187.
 —, manor, 13, 97, 100, 107.
 —, Philip and Thomas, and will of the latter, 95.
 Rivers, Thomas Darcy, Earl, marries Mary Kytson, with whom he acquires Hengrave, 213; jewels, &c. purchased for their wedding, *ib.*; notices of his character, 217; his death, 218; issue, 223.
 —, Mary Darcy, Countess, her suspected gallantries, disagreement with, and separation from her Lord, 214—218; her arms seized at Hengrave by order of Parliament, 219; letter from her to Sir George Trenchard, 224; her death and will, 221.
 —, Elizabeth, Savage, Countess, memoirs of, 223; John Savage, Earl Rivers, *ib.*
 Rokewode, or Rookwood, William, 90; the family treated of at large, 248—250.
 Roper, Thomas, 239.
 Rose, a house of the Stafford's, Dukes of Buckingham, in London, notices of, 101.
 Rushbrooke, Barham and Robert, 9, 13; Michael de, 245.

S.

Sacristan, his duties, 80.
 St. Alban's, Henry Jermyn, Earl of, memoirs of, 245.
 St. Christopher, ancient painting of in fresco, in Hengrave church, 63; notices of the legend of that saint, 63, 64.
 St. Clere, Sir Philip, Sir Thomas, and Sir Nicholas, 226.

St. Philibert, Sir John de, 8.
 St. Edmund, abbots of, owners of Hengrave, 79, 80.
 Saunders, Sir Thomas, and Edmund, his son, and Philippa, 238.
 Savage, Thomas, Viscount, 170, 186, 223.
 Saxham, Great and Little, notices of the manors and parishes of, 9, 13, 14, 97.
 Scroope, John Lord, and Anne, 89.
 Sheldon, Ralph, and Henrietta, his wife, 223.
 Shardelowe, Sir Robert, 9; John, and Thomas, 86; Lady Catherine, 87, 88.
 Shelley, Sir William and John, 237.
 Shelton, Peter, 90.
 Sherlocke, Robert, 90.
 Sidney, Sir Philip, letter from him to Lady Kytson, 182.
 Smyth, Sir Edward, Hugh, and Lucy, his wife, 242.
 Sorrell, Henry, M.D., Charlotte, his wife, her epitaph, 244.
 Somerset, the Protector, his downfall, and notices of the victims to it, 140, 141.
 Spencer, Leonard, 105.
 —, Sir John and his family, 109, 137.
 ✓ Spring, Sir William, notices of his family and estates, 109, 110; Anne, his wife, angry correspondence between her, the Countess of Bath, her mother, and the Lady Jermyn, 110, 111; he entertains Queen Elizabeth on a progress, 179; his grandson, William, a party in seizing Lady Rivers's arms at Hengrave, 221.
 Stafford, Dukes of Buckingham, owners of Hengrave, 12, 98—102.
 Stapylton, Sir Bryan, 64, 96, 97; Miles and Brian, 97; Sir Miles, 109.
 Stanton, Thomas and Margaret, 96.
 Stanhope, Sir Michael, 140.
 Stoneham, manor of, 242.
 Stradling, Sir John, 237; Sir Edward, and Agnes, his wife, 238.
 Sulyard, Sir John, 131, 133, 137, 242; Ralph, 241; various notices of the family, 242.

Surrey, Thomas Howard, Earl of, 105.
Sutton, Devon, manor of, 123.

T.

Tasmagh, Thomas, 109.
Torrington, manor and advowson of, 26, 27.
Thatcher, John, and Agnes, his wife, 235;
James, and Mary, his wife, 238.
Thimbleby, Sir John, and Elizabeth, his Lady,
223.
Thorpe, Sir Robert de, and Beatrice, his wife,
85; Sir Edmund, 86.
Throckmorton, Sir Robert, 251.
Topcliffe, Richard, 248.
Treaty of Edinburgh, minute of, 168.
Tresham, Sir William, and Frances, his wife,
239.
Trumpington, Sir Walter, and Elizabeth, 98,
101.
Tudenham, Sir John, and Margery, his wife,
88, 89.
Tyrrell, Sir John, 224.

U. V.

Ufford, Robert de, Earl of Suffolk, Edmund,
87; Sir Robert, and Ellen, his wife, ib.
Vandenkerchove, John and Jane, 234.
Vane, Sir Ralph, 140.
Vernacle, what, 128.
Vewetre, Richard, and Joanna, his wife, 91,
92; her will and protestation, 92, 93.

W.

Wallop, Robert, 248.
Wantage, Berks, manor of, 128.
Washington, John, 107.
———, Margaret, 107.
Water, Sir Robert, 227.
Westyaldham, manor of, 226.
Westowe, manor of, 8; treated of at large, 9.
Westley, manor of, treated of at large, 12--14,
107, 171.
Whitfield, Ralph, 239.
Whitaker, Edward, 12.
Whitgreave, Robert, 99.
White, Sir John, 96.
Wilby, John, 90.
Willughby, manor of, 226.
Winter, Edmund, purchases the manor of Hen-
grave, 90; and sells it to Thomas Hethe,
94.
Wingfield, Sir Robert, 89; Sir William, 95.
Withersfield, manor of, 226.
Withepole, Sir Edmund, 186.
Wodehouse, John, 90, 92, 93.
Wodeland, manor of, 226.
Wolde, manor of, 226.
Worswick, Thomas, 251.
Workelege, Devon, manor of, 123.
Wright, Edmund, 109.
Wyatt, Hugh, 132.
Wychingham, Sir Richard, 86.
Wyte, Radulf, and Isolda, his wife, 81.

ERRATUM.

Page 205, note, for if 1, read if be.

52

University of California Library
Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

NON-RENEWABLE

REC'D LD-URL

SEP 08 1995

MAY 27 1997

IL/CWS
DUE 2 WKS FROM DATE RECEIVED

NON-RENEWABLE

WCP
APR 08 1997

DUE 2 WKS FROM DATE RECEIVED

UCLA UT/L

315



3 1158 00559 7892

